

Gc
977.201
P83h1
v.1
1865617

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00828 2391

1865617
HISTORY OF

PORTER COUNTY
INDIANA

A Narrative Account of its Historical Progress
its People and its Principal Interests

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY

CHICAGO—NEW YORK

1912

HISTORY OF

PORTER CO.
INDIANA

A History of the County of Porter, Indiana, from its first settlement to the present time, with a description of its natural resources, and a history of its people.

By J. H. HARRIS.

CHICAGO, ILL.

THE CHICAGO PUBLISHING CO., 107 N. LAUREL ST.

CHICAGO, ILL., 1887.

1887.

1865617



PORTER COUNTY COURT HOUSE

PREFACE

In the study of history, too much attention is often paid to great national or international events while those of local significance are neglected. Ninety years have passed since the first white man built his cabin in what is now Porter county, and seventy-six years since the county was organized by act of the Indiana legislature. During this time the record of many incidents of local interest to the inhabitants has been preserved only by being handed down from sire to son, and many other events have been allowed to pass into oblivion.

The chief object in presenting this history to the people of Porter county is to give them an authentic record of much that has occurred since the first settlement, particularly the educational and industrial development of the county. This work represents months of research and patient labor, no source of information having been overlooked in its preparation. Among the authorities consulted, those most deserving of special mention are: The Reports of the United States Bureau of Ethnology; the Reports of the State Geologist, the State Bureau of Statistics and the State Board of Health; the Session Laws of Indiana, the Official Records of the County, and the files of the Valparaiso and Chesterton newspapers. A number of the personal sketches of the old physicians and lawyers were compiled partly from recollections of old settlers, though memory is not always reliable, and where it was possible this work has been compiled from official sources.

The author desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to the people of the county for the uniform courtesy shown him while engaged in his work, and the publishers desire to express the belief that the patrons of the history will find it both authentic and comprehensive. No effort has been spared to make it as perfect as possible, both in the matter embodied and in its mechanical construction.

Chicago, September, 5, 1912.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

GENERAL FEATURES

LOCATION—BOUNDARIES—PHYSIOGRAPHY—GLACIAL EPOCH—THE VAL-
PARAISO MORAINE—TOPOGRAPHY—LAKE CHICAGO—THE CALUMET
REGION—LAKE CHICAGO—THE BLAINE RIVER—THE CALUMET
RIVER—KANKAKEE BASIN—THE MICHIGAN RIVER—WATER STREAMS—
UNDERLYING ROCKS—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY—INDUSTRIES—ARTESIAN
WELLS—ALTITUDES—FAUNA AND FLORA.....1

CHAPTER II

ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS

THE MOUND BUILDERS—WHO WERE THEY—DIFFERENT THEORIES—DISTRICTS
—EFFIGY MOUNDS—PURPOSES FOR WHICH THE MOUNDS WERE ERECT-
ED—MOUNDS IN NORTHERN INDIANA—IN PORTER COUNTY—PREHISTORIC
REMAINS—COLLECTIONS OF RELICS—THE POTTAWATOMIE INDIANS—POTTAWAT-
OMIES—THEIR TRADITIONS AND CUSTOMS—THEIR ALLIANCES WITH THE
FRENCH AND ENGLISH—TREATIES OF CESSION—INDIAN TRAILS.....17

CHAPTER III

SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

EARLY EXPLORERS AND FUR TRADERS—MISSIONARIES—FATHER
MARQUETTE—LA SALLE—LOUISIANA—THE FRENCH—BRITISH AND SPANISH
CLAIMS—TREATY OF 1763—INDIAN TOWNSHIP—PORT DEARBORN—
JOSEPH BAILLY—HIS POST ON THE GREAT WEST STAGE LINE—THE
MORGANS—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—ACQUISITION OF PUBLIC LANDS—
WABERLY AND MORGAN TOWNSHIPS—CUSTOMS—SPORTS AND
AMUSEMENTS—ORGANIZATION OF PORTER COUNTY—EARLY ELECTIONS
—FIRST CIVIL TOWNSHIPS—LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT.....30

CONTENTS

CHAPTER IV

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

COUNTY REVENUES—TREASURER'S FIRST REPORT—LAND	11
NEED OF HIGHWAYS—OLD TRAILS USED FOR ROADS	12
IGAN CITY—FIRST ROADS ORDERED BY COUNTY COMMISSIONER	13
ROADS—THREE PER CENT FUND—MICHIGAN CITY	14
BANK—VALPARAISO & LAPORTE PLANK ROAD—ACT	15
IZED ROADS—FIRST SESSION OF THE CIRCUIT COURT	16
SUBSCRIPTION TO BUILD ONE—SECOND COURT HO-	17
BUILDING—JAIL—POOR FARM—THE COUNTY ASYL-	18
PERENT SYSTEMS DESCRIBED—RAILROADS—TRUNK L-	19
OF 1857—ELECTRIC LINES—VALUE OF RAILROAD	20
COUNTY.	21

CHAPTER V

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

EARLY SCHOOLS IN THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS—FIRST TEACHERS—COMMISSIONER'S REPORT—DESCRIPTION OF THE EARLY SCHOOL HOUSES—COUNTY SEMINARY—UNION SCHOOL—METHODIST MALE AND FEMALE COLLEGE—VALPARAISO COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE—VALPARAISO UNIVERSITY—FACULTY—FINANCIAL AID—ITS PRESENT STATUS—COST TO STUDENTS—ITS LIBRARY—WHAT M'CLURE'S MAGAZINE SAYS OF IT—CATHOLIC PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—LUTHERAN SCHOOLS—TEACHERS' INSTITUTES—COUNTY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1911-12—THE PRESS—EVOLUTION OF NEWSPAPERS—THE NEWSPAPER—PUBLIC LIBRARIES—LIBRARIES IN THE SCHOOL DISTRICT	71
--	----

CHAPTER VI

MILITARY HISTORY

HISTORIC WARS OF THE NATION—REVOLUTIONARY WAR—COUNTY—WAR OF 1812—THE BLACK HAWK WAR—WAR OF 1861—CAPTAIN SMITH'S COMPANY—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1862—FALL OF FORT SUMTER—CALL FOR TROOPS—PORTER CO.—MEETINGS AT VALPARAISO—RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED—1863	71
---	----

CONTENTS

vii

FOR THE WAR—NINTH INFANTRY—ITS RECORD—PRIVATES' BATTLE OF BELINGTON—FIFTEENTH INFANTRY—OTHER INFANTRY REGIMENTS IN WHICH PORTER COUNTY WAS REPRESENTED—CAVALRY AND ARTILLERY ORGANIZATIONS—ROLL OF HONOR—ROLL OF THE CITIZENS WHO RE- MAINED AT HOME—TOTAL NUMBER OF PORTER COUNTY TROOPS—STATE MILITIA—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MEMORIAL HALL.....	97
--	----

CHAPTER VII

TOWNSHIP HISTORY

FIRST TOWNSHIP'S—CHANGES IN BOUNDARIES—NEW TOWNSHIP'S CREATED AND OLD ONES DISORGANIZED—BOONE TOWNSHIP—SETTLEMENT OF—FIRST ELECTION—EARLY AND MODERN SCHOOLS—PHYSICAL SETTLEMENT AND INCORPORATION OF—RAILROADS—HIGHWAYS—CENTER TOWNSHIP— PHYSICAL FEATURES—CHICAGO'S TOWN—FIRST SETTLERS—ELECTIONS— EARLY EVENTS—SCHOOLS—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—HIGHWAYS— JACKSON TOWNSHIP—OF GLACIAL ORIGIN—NAME—FIRST SETTLERS— EARLY ELECTIONS—MILLS—VILLAGES—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—POPULA- TION—LIBERTY TOWNSHIP—LAND TROUBLES—SETTLEMENTS—DEATH OF MRS. HUGHART—EARLY WEDDING FESTIVITIES—ELECTIONS—HIGHWAYS— FIRST STEAMBOAT—RAILROADS AND VILLAGES—MORGAN TOWNSHIP— ORGANIZED, 1843—FIRST SETTLERS—INDIAN TRADITION—GAME AND BEE TREES—PRAIRIE FIRES—AGNEW'S TRAGIC DEATH—TASSINONG—MALDEN— LIBERTY VIEW—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS AND HIGHWAYS—CENSUS.....	126
---	-----

CHAPTER VIII

TOWNSHIP HISTORY—Continued

PINE TOWNSHIP—HISTORICAL SKETCH OF IN COURT-HOUSE CORNER-STONE— SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—POPULATION—PLEASANT TOWNSHIP—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—EARLY SETTLEMENT—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—TOWN OF KOUTS—CRIMES AND CASUALTIES—CENSUS REPORTS—PORTAGE TOWNSHIP— —PHYSICAL FEATURES—PIONEER SCHOOLS—POSTOFFICES AND VIL- LAGES—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—HIGHWAYS—POPULATION—PORTER TOWNSHIP—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—DEERLEY FISH LAKE—SET- TLERS—PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS—SCHOOLS—POSTOFFICES AND VIL-
--

LARGES — RAILROADS — HIGHWAYS — POPULATION — UNION TOWNSHIP —	
LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES — PHYSICAL FEATURES — SETTLERS — EARLY	
ELECTIONS — PIONEER LIFE — "HOGS' BE'S NEST" — FINLEY'S POEM —	
SCHOOLS — HIGHWAYS — RAILROADS — TOWN OF WHEELER — CENSUS —	
WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP — LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES — FIRST SETTLERS —	
SCHOOLS — RAILROADS AND VILLAGES — DEATTVILLE — WESTCHESTER TOWN-	
SHIP — CHANGES IN BOUNDARIES — RESOLUTIONS — SCHOOLS —	
TOWNS AND VILLAGES — CHESTERTON — PORTER — C. R. ROADS — CENSUS	
REPORTS, ETC.	158

CHAPTER IX

THE CITY OF VALPARAISO

HOW THE CITY ORIGINATED — PORTERSVILLE — COUNTY SEAT	
SITES OFFERED — PLAT OF PORTERSVILLE — TO THE CITY —	
FIRST HOUSE — POSTOFFICE — NAME CHANGE — VALPARAISO — EARLY	
BUSINESS ENTERPRISES — INCORPORATED AS A TOWN — POWERS CON-	
FERRED ON THE TOWN GOVERNMENT — MAIL AND STAGE ROUTES — INCOR-	
PORATED AS A CITY IN 1865 — EXCITEMENT OVER PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S	
ASSASSINATION — FIRST CITY ELECTION — EARLY ORDINANCES — MAYORS	
— THE TEMPERANCE CRUSADE — FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS —	
WATERWORKS — GAS COMPANY — ELECTRIC LIGHTING COMPANY — MANU-	
FACTURING INTERESTS — CHURCHES — SCHOOLS — CHAMBER OF COM-	
MERCE — STREET PAVING — RAILROADS — BANKS — CENSUS REPORTS. . . .	191

CHAPTER X

FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL

PUBLIC REVENUES — BONDED DEBT — EARLY BANKING CONDITIONS — FIRST	
BANK IN PORTER COUNTY — FIRST NATIONAL — FIRST SAVING — FARMERS'	
NATIONAL — STATE BANK OF VALPARAISO — TRUST COMPANIES — CHESTER-	
TON BANK — BANKS AT HEBRON — BANK OF LORAIN — PORTER COUNTY BANK	
— POSTAL SAVINGS BANKS — VALPARAISO BUILDING ASSOCIATION — AGRI-	
CULTURE — VALUE OF FARM PRODUCTS — LEAFHOGG — FARMERS' ALLIANCE	
— FARMERS' INSTITUTE — FARMERS' INSURANCE COMPANY — GAS AND OIL	
— MANUFACTURING — FOSTER'S AUGER FACTORY — WAGONS AND CARRIAGES	
— FOUNDRIES — PLANING MILLS — VALPARAISO WOOD MILL — PIN FAC-	

CONTENTS

ix

TORY—PAPER MILL—PAINTS AND VARNISHES—EFFORTS TO SECURE NEW INDUSTRIES—CLOCK FACTORY—MICA WORKS—CHAUTAUQUE MANUFACTURING COMPANY—MCGILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY—ORGAN FACTORY—HYDRAULIC-PRESS BRICK COMPANY—GLASS WORKS—"THE CORBONE"—TILE MILLS—MINOR CONCERNS—GENERAL INDUSTRIES216

CHAPTER XI

THE PROFESSIONS

HARDSHIPS OF THE PIONEER DOCTOR — EARLY PHYSICIANS—PERSONAL SKETCHES OF NOTED PHYSICIANS—LIST OF DOCTORS IN PORTER COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY—KANKAKEE VALLEY MEDICAL SOCIETY—HOSPITAL—SMALLPOX EPIDEMIC OF 1899—JUDICIAL SYSTEM—JUDICIAL CIRCUIT—PROBATE COURT—COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—SUPERIOR COURT—CITY COURT OF VALPARAISO—LIST OF JUDGES—PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—EARLY LAWYERS—PORTER COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION—LIST OF LAWYERS IN 1912—ANECDOTE OF D. D. PRATT—ART—LITERATURE—JOURNALISM—PERSONAL SKETCHES OF AUTHORS, POETS AND JOURNALISTS.239

CHAPTER XII

SOCIETIES AND FRATERNITIES

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—ITS REORGANIZATION—EARLY COUNTY FAIRS—FAIR GROUNDS—NORTHWESTERN INDIANA FAIR CIRCLES—THIEF ASSOCIATIONS—OLD SETTLER'S ASSOCIATIONS—MASSONIC LODGES AND BODIES—ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—THE REBEKAHS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—DAUGHTER SISTERS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—WOMEN'S REPUBLIC—ORDERS OF VETERANS—BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA—FOREST RANGERS OF AMERICA—KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES—FRATERNAL ORDER OF EWE-SUCKERS—AMERICAN WAR VETERANS—KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF THE ORDER OF THE IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION—MUNICIPAL STUDY ASSOCIATION—SOCIAL CLUBS—DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—"THE CHERRY TREE CLUB".260

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XIII

RELIGIOUS HISTORY

FIRST MISSIONARIES—AN INTERESTING RELIC—CATHOLIC MISSIONS—INDIANA A MISSIONARY FIELD—FIRST MINISTERS IN PORTER COUNTY—THE BAPTISTS—THE METHODISTS—THE PRESBYTERIANS—THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH—VARIOUS CHURCH SOCIETIES—ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH—FATHER O'REILLY—THE LUTHERANS—THE UNITARIAN UNION MISSION CHURCH—CONGREGATIONALISTS—PLYMOUTH BRETHREN—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH—COUNTRY CHURCHES—YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—INFLUENCE OF THE CHURCH.....	292
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

ADVENTURES WITH THE INDIANS—REASON BELL—"UNCLE JOE" MARKS—PERSONAL MENTION OF PIONEER SETTLERS—CHARLES OSBORNE'S GRAVE—JERRY SIMPSON ONCE A RESIDENT OF PORTER COUNTY—"LUCKY" BALDWIN—A SNIPING EXPEDITION—A THIEVING PREACHER—STORMS—FIRES—RAILROAD WRECKS—THE EXECUTION OF STAVES—OTHER NOTED MURDER CASES—ATTEMPTED ROBBERY OF THE COLLEGE SAFE—PROFITABLE PEACHES—A PAIR OF COUNTERFEITERS—MYSTERIES—A HAUNTED HOUSE—AN ACT OF HEROISM.....	315
---	-----

CHAPTER XV

STATISTICAL REVIEW

COMMODORE PORTER—SEAL OF PORTER CIRCUIT COURT—OLD MAP OF 1810—LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS FROM 1836 TO 1910—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1836-1910—GROWTH OF POPULATION—TABLES SHOWING VALUATION AND DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY—A LARGE MORTGAGE—CONCLUSION.....	347
--	-----

INDEX

- Aboriginal inhabitants, mound builders,
 17; districts, 18; effigy mounds, 18;
 mounds in Porter county, 20; collec-
 tions of relics, 22; the modern Indians,
 22; treaties of session, 24; Indian
 trails, 27
 A. B. Wade Post, No. 208, G. A. R., 283
 Adams, George W., 453
 Agriculture, 223
 Allenbrand, Peter, 652
 Allison, James H., 536
 Altitudes, 15
 Ameling, Joseph H., 849
 American Eagle House, 197, 199
 Anderson, Charles A., 686
 Anderson, Charles A., 791
 Anderson, Frank A., 805
 Anderson, Mary W., 691
 Anderson, Samuel B., 637
 Anthony, Samuel L., 252
 Anti-horse Thief Association, 264, 265
 Arnold, Charles S., 447
 Artesian wells, 14
 Atkins, Luther, 240
 Atwell, William T., 503
 Auditors, 348
 Axe, Elias, 321
 Bailly, Joseph, 33
 Bailly town, 33
 Baldwin, "Lucky," 326
 Ball, Seneca, 240
 Baltimore & Ohio railroad, 68
 Bank of Kouts, 221
 Bank of Madison, 218
 Bank of Vincennes, 218
 Banks (see Financial)
 Baptist missions, 293
 Barnard, Allen J., 779
 Barnard, Nelson, 324
 Bartholomew, Alvin D., 770
 Bartholomew, Artillus V., 322
 Bartholomew, John N., 394
 Bartholomew, William, 418
 Bartz, William M., 575
 Bates, Edith, 722
 Bates, Hail, 721
 Battan, Henry, 98
 Bay, Levi F., 732
 Beach, Frank L., 796
 Beach, George F., 441
 Bearss, Sylvanus, 638
 Beatrice, 174
 Beer, Henry M., 243
 Bell, Reason, Jr., 318
 Bench and bar - Judicial system, 249:
 circuit court judges, 250; probate
 court judges, 251; Porter County Bar
 Association, 254; lawyers in 1912,
 254
 Benedict, Perry W., 577
 Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, 286
 Benton, Charles W., 377
 Berry township, 127
 Bethlehem church, 300
 Bellet, Andrew, 693

- Biggs, Ira M., 724
 Blachly, Cornelius, 240
 Black Hawk war, 100
 Blackstone, John K., 241
 Blake, Jared, 580
 Blanchard, Almond W., 733
 Blount, Robley D., 789
 Board of Education, Valparaiso, 83
 Boehlke, John C., 521
 Bogarte, Martin E., 761
 Boo, William, 853
 Boone Grove, 172
 Boone Grove Christian church, 305
 Boone, Robert M., 835
 Boone township, 74
 Boone township—First permanent settlers, 130; first election, 131; first birth, 131; first death, 131; first marriage, 131; early teachers, 131; schools, 132; first physician, 132; Hebron, 133; first brick building, 133; first hotel, 133; first dwelling, 133; secret orders, 135; transportation facilities, 136
 Bornholt, Gust E., 467
 Bornholt, Hans, 517
 Bowser, Arthur J., 861
 Bozarth, Nelson J., 783
 Bradley, Charles D., 852
 Breyfogle ditch, 64
 Brink, Claus, 711
 Brody, Ezra F., 854
 Brown, Henry B., 374
 Brown, Indiana S., 494
 Brown, James C., 301
 Brown, Thomas M., 474
 Brown, William T., 488
 Brummitt, Marion P., 851
 Bryant, Charles, 391
 Bull, George W., 792
 Bull's Eye lake, 4
 Bull's Eye (Round) lake, 137
 Burdick, 145
 Burkhart, Jacob, 486
 Burns (Calumet) system, 64
 Cain, Elias D., 618
 Cain, Lemon, 571
 Calumet beach, 7
 Calumet region, 1, 6
 Calumet river, 9
 Calumet township, 128
 Campbell, Thomas A. E., 322
 Carver, James H., 820
 Casbon, Charles T., 459
 Casbon, Sylvester, 482
 Cass, Levi A., 241
 Catholic missionaries, 30, 292
 Catholic missions, 293
 Center township—Natural features, 136; first white settler, 136; first election, 139; industries, 139; first birth, 139; first death, 139; first marriage, 139; public schools, 140; railways, 141; population, 141
 Central House, 199
 Central school building, Valparaiso (view), 212
 Certified high school, 87
 Chaplain Brown Post, No. 106, G. A. R., 282
 Chautauqua Manufacturing Company, 235
 Chautauqua Park, 195
 Chegemink Lodge, No. 161, I. O. O. F., 276
 Chesapeake & Ohio railroad, 69
 Chesterton, 188
 Chesterton Bank, 221
 Chesterton Catholic church, 309
 Chesterton Lodge, No. 442, K. of P., 280
 Chesterton M. E. church, 298
 "Chesterton Tribune," 93
 Chicago Mica Company, 234
 Chicago & Eastern Illinois railroad, 70
 Chicago & Erie railroad, 69
 Chiqua's town, 138
 Christian Hospital and Training School for Nurses, 247
 Christian Scientists, 314
 Churches (see Religious history)
 Cinkoske, Max, 654

INDEX

xiii

- Circuit court judges, 250
- Citizens' Bank of Hebron, 221
- City court, 250
- City West, 187
- Civic Improvement Association, 289
- Civil townships, 44
- Civil war, 97, 101
- Civil war, "roll of honor," 115
- Claunricard, 165
- Clay deposits, 13
- Clear lake, 5
- Clifford, Patrick W., 421
- Coates, Hayes C., 243
- Cobb, Charles F., 591
- Cobb (Sandy Hook) system, 63
- Coffee creek, 6, 147, 188
- Cole, Fred H., 680
- Coleman, John, 613
- "College Current," 92
- "College Herald," 92
- Comer, Lewis, 824
- Commissioned high schools, 87
- Cook ditch, 64
- Cooper, Nathan, 767
- Cornell creek, 21
- Cornell ditch, 64
- Coroners, 349
- Council addition, 195
- Counterfeiters, 343
- County assessors, 352
- County asylum, 62
- County bonds, 216
- County clerks, 348
- County commissioners, 349
- County council, 352
- County infirmary, 61
- County officers, list of, 348
- County revenues, 51
- County seat bonds, 48
- County seat, location of, 47
- County seminaries, 75
- County surveyors, 349
- County treasurers, 348
- County scene, Porter county (view), 173
- Court houses, 59
- Courts of Common pleas, 250
- Croker, 152
- Crooked creek, 5, 6
- Crumpacker, Edgar D., 375
- Crumpacker, Grant, 436
- Crumpacker, Theophilus, 322
- "Crusade" at Valparaiso, 205
- Curtis, Asa, 706
- Curtis, Charlotte M., 706
- Curtis, Elizabeth, 707
- Cyclone of November, 1911, 331
- Dairy products, 224
- Deep River mission, 297
- De Motte, Mark L., 252
- Dibbern, John H., 581
- Dickover, Charles W., 880
- Dickover, Mark L., 881
- Dilley, John M., 462
- Dilley, Samuel E., 671
- Dillingham, Isaac W., 697
- Ditches, 62
- Dolhover, George, 635
- Dolson, Silas W., 800
- Domke, William F., 551
- Door Prairie, 138
- Dreblow, Henry W., 819
- Dune Park, 168
- Eberle, Lawrence A., 850
- Economic geology, 12
- Edinger, Adam, 455
- Edmonds, Enos A., 691
- Educational development - Early schools in the several townships, 71; school commissioner's report, 72; county seminaries, 75; Valparaiso Male and Female College, 77; Valparaiso Collegiate Institute, 78; Northern Indiana Normal School, 78; parochial schools, 84; teacher's institutes, 85; Porter County Teachers' Association, 85; statistics, (1911-12), 87; the press, 88; public libraries, 93.
- Eggleston, Edgar L., 807
- Eighty-sixth Indiana Infantry, 110

- Electric lines, 70
 Elgin, Joliet & Eastern railroad, 69
 Emmettsburg, 195
 Episcopal churches, 312
 Esserman, Henry, 846
 Esserman, Johanna, 847
 Essex township, 129
 Evans, H. M., 879
 Evergreen Lodge, No. 403, F. & A. M., 269
 Fair grounds, 262
 Fairview, 168
 Farmers' Alliance, 225
 Farmers' institutes, 225
 Farmers' Insurance Company, 227
 Farmers' National Bank, 219
 Fauna, 16
 "Feast of Dreams," 23
 Fifield, Susannah, 99
 Fifteenth Indiana Infantry, 107
 Fifth Indiana Cavalry, 112
 Fifth Indiana Light Battery, 111
 Financial and industrial—Public revenues, 216; banks, 218; trust companies, 220; agriculture, 223; farmers' institutes, 225; sugar beets, 226; Farmers' Insurance Company, 227; natural gas, 227; oil, 228; early manufacturers, 230; mills, 231; paper mill and varnish factory, 232; clock factory, 233; glass works, 236; minor manufacturing industries, 238
 Finney, Arthur A., 776
 Finney, Jasper N., 775
 Finney, Stephen L., 609
 Fires, 332
 First bank in Porter county, 218
 First Baptist church, 294
 First brickyard at Valparaiso, 231
 First courts, 249
 First daily paper, 89
 First elections, 46
 First homeopathic physician, 244
 First macadamized road, 57
 First Masonic lodge, 267
 First Methodist church, Valparaiso, 296
 First military company, 105
 First National Bank of Valparaiso, 218
 First newspaper, 88
 First resident lawyer, 252
 First revenue, 47
 First sale of public lands, 36
 First school, 71
 First school commissioner's report, 72
 First school in Center township, 72
 First session of circuit court, 58
 First white child, 36
 Fisher, William, 707
 Flint, Caroline, 753
 Flint lake, 5
 Flora, 16
 Flynn, Ballard A., 832
 Folson, Harrison, 468
 Forbes, Andrew J., 774
 Fort of America, 287
 Fort Dearborn, 32
 Fossils, 11
 Foster, Jerry, 529
 Fourth Indiana Battery, 114
 Fraley, Christian H., 439
 Frame, Ann E., 760
 Frame, Thomas J., 759
 Frame, Younger, 838
 Fraternal Order of Eagles, 288
 Fraternities (see societies)
 Freer, John W., 594
 French fur traders, 30
 Fuller, John B., 827
 Funk, Eugene T., 507
 Furness, Albert W., 812
 Furness, Edwin L., 743
 Furness, Louise M., 745
 Furness, Leigh G., 748
 Furnessville, 160, 188
 Gardner, Joseph, 544
 Gardner, William H., 543
 Gast, Andrew, 761
 Gates, James, 519
 Gillett, Hiram A., 253
 Glenwood beach, 7

- "Good roads movement," 57
- Goodwin, J. M., 242
- Goodwin, William H., 837
- Gossett, Benjamin F., 865
- Gould House, 199
- Graded school system, Valparaiso, 78
- Grand Army of the Republic, 281
- Grand Calumet river, 10
- Grand Trunk system, 68
- Gravel road bonds, 58
- Gray, George D., 793
- "Great Serpent Mound," 18
- Green, Hiram, 242
- Gustafson, Anton R., 859
- Haas' addition, 195
- Hackett, William C., 830
- Hageman, 188
- Hageman, Henry, 324
- Hagerty, Albert, 732
- Hagerty, Thomas, 731
- Hamell, Jeremiah, 323
- Hannon, Thomas J., 592
- Hansford, John, 323
- Harrison, William H. H., 32
- Haste, George S., 472
- Haunted house, 345
- Haxton, George E., 766
- Hay, production of, 223
- Heard, Thomas H., 787
- Hebron, 133, (incorporation of) 135
- Hebron Christian church, 306
- Hebron Congregational church, 312
- "Hebron Free Press," 92
- Hebron high school (view), 86
- Hebron Lodge, No. 502, F. & A. M., 270
- Hebron Lodge, No. 405, K. of P., 280
- Hebron M. E. church, 297
- Hebron Town Hall (view), 134
- Heilstedt, Edward A., 669
- Heineman, A. F., 804
- Hickory Point, 171
- High schools, 87
- Highways, 52
- Hill, Claude E., 378
- Hillstrom, Charles E., 814
- Hogan, William S., 647
- Houffeld, H. Henry, 500
- "Hoosier's Nest," 177
- House raisings, 39
- Horse "swappings," 41
- Hulboldt thunt, 218
- Hughart, Arthur A., 780
- Hughart, John W., 777
- Hurbert, 172
- Hutten ditch, 63
- Hydraulic Press Brick Company, 235
- Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran church, 310
- Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 274
- Indian adventures, 315
- "Indian Battle Ground," 20
- Indian burying ground, 24
- Indian trails, 27
- Indiana National Guard, 121
- Indiana territory, 32
- Indians (see Aboriginal inhabitants)
- Institute additions, 195
- Internal improvements—County revenues, 51; highways, 52; jails, 58; court houses, 59; county poor farm, 61; ditches 62; different systems, 63; railroads, 65
- Iron ore, 13
- Jackson Center, 144
- Jackson township, 74
- Jackson township—The morainic belt, 142; first cabin, 143; first election, 143; first sawmill, 144; first school, 144; villages, 144; public schools, 145; population, 146
- Jails, 58
- Jeffrey, Charles L., 871
- Jesuit Fathers, 292
- Joer, August, 823
- Johnson, Charles A., 773
- Johnson, F. E., 808
- Johnson, John A., 808
- Johnston, Jesse, 252
- Jobst road, 53

- Jones, A. Lytle, 253
 Jones, Erasmus J., 241
 Jones, Fanny, 721
 Jones, Joseph, 99
 Jones, Robert, 720
- Kankakee basin, 1, 10
 Kankakee river, 10
 "Kankakee Valley Drainage Association,"
 10
 Kankakee Valley Medical Society, 246
 Kansas blizzard in Porter county, 330
 Keller ditch, 64
 Kelly, Daniel E., 659
 Kemil, Benjamin T., 860
 Kern, Clem J., 381
 Kern, Frederick, 684
 Kern, Sidney P., 381
 Kinney's Corners, 298
 Kinsey, Oliver P., 451
 Knights and Ladies of Honor, 289
 Knights of Columbus, 286
 Knights of Pythias, 279
 Knights of the Maccabees, 288
 Koselke, Johann M., 562
 Koselke system of ditches, 63
 Kouts Christian church, 306
 Kouts German Lutheran church, 311
 Kouts Lodge, No. 822, I. O. O. F., 276
 Kouts, Mrs. Henrietta, 396
- "Lake Chicago," 7
 Lake Eliza, 5
 Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Rail-
 road, 65
 Lantz, Amos B., 631
 Large mortgage, 355
 La Salle, 31
 Lawrence, Amil G., 538
 Lawyers (see bench and bar)
 Lee, John C., 549
 Lenburg, James, 726
 Lenburg, John H., 752
 Letherman, Andrew P., 445
 Letherman, J. H., 241
 Lewis, Ed, 417
- Lewis, L'Mander, 244, 404
 Lewis, Oscar, 765
 Lewis, Sylvester A., 413
 Lewry, William, 864
 Liberty township, 73
 Liberty township—location and natural
 features, 146; land troubles, 147;
 first settler, 149; first death, 149;
 first wedding, 150; first election, 150;
 schools, 151; transportation facilities,
 151; population 152
 Liberty View, 155
 Limestone, 13
 Limonite, 13
 Lincoln's assassination, 202
 Link, Charles, 782
 Literature, 256
 Little Calumet river, 10
 Live stock, 224
 Log rollings, 39
 Long lake, 147
 Lorenz, Fritz, 794
 Louderback, Andrew J., 773
 Louderback, Tipton B., 672
 Louisiana, 31
 Ludington, Lovina, 442
 Ludtke, William F., 757
 Lytle, Thomas G., 324
- Macadamized roads, 57, 141, 161, 163,
 169, 174, 180
 Magenta Lodge, No. 288, I. O. O. F., 275
 Makeever, (Mrs.) Idael, 257
 Malden, 155
 Malone, Wilson, 184
 Marine, Lewis B., 478
 Marks, Joseph, 319
 Marquart, Josephine, 711
 Marquart, Peter A., 710
 Marquette, 30
 Martin, Gideon, 547
 Martin, Jasper, 531
 Mastodon, 12
 Mautsby, Thomas T., 324
 Mavity, John M., 603
 Maxwell, Edward P., 616

- Maxwell, George L., 546
- Maxwell, John, 557
- Maxwell, Lenzo E., 600
- Maxwell, William L., 657
- McCarthy, Michael C., 602
- McConkey, John, 801
- McConnell, Thomas, 843
- McCool, 168
- McDonald ditch, 64
- McDonald, Henry R., 817
- McFetrich, James, 663
- McGill, James H., 235
- Medical societies, 245
- M. E. missions, 295
- Merriman, Elias, 624
- Merriman, Eliza D., 630
- Merriman, Levi, 552
- Merriman, Viola, 555
- Mexican war, 97, 100
- Michigan Central Railroad, 64
- Military history—Wars of the nation, 97; Revolutionary veterans in Porter county, 98; soldiers of the War of 1812, 99; soldiers of the Black Hawk and Mexican wars, 100; the Civil war, 101; infantry regiments, 105; cavalry organizations 112; artillery organizations, 114; casualties of Porter county troops, 115; work of home patriots, 119; total number of Porter county troops, 119; Indiana National guard, 121; Spanish-American war, 122
- Miller, Isaiah, 640
- Modern Woodmen of America, 287
- Molding sand, 12
- Morgan, Edward L., 827
- Morgan, Jesse, 35
- Morgan prairie, 35, 181
- Morgan township, 37, 72, 153
- Morgan township—First settlers, 153; towns, 155; schools, 156
- Morrow, John, 664
- Morrow, Amy G., 668
- Morrow system, 64
- Mound builders, 17
- Mound builders' relics, 22
- Mount Tom, 8
- Municipal debt, 217
- Municipal Study Association, 290
- Murders, 337
- Mysterious events, 344
- Natural gas, 227
- Nelson, Emil W., 816
- Nesbit, Otis B., 545
- Newburg, Clara L., 822
- Newburg, John P., 822
- Newspapers (see the Press and under different names)
- New York Central lines, 70
- Nickel, 184
- Nickel, Arthur E., 835
- Nickel Plate, 69
- Ninety-ninth Indiana Infantry, 110
- Ninth Indiana Infantry, 106
- "Normal Mirror," 92
- Northern Indiana Normal School, 78
- "Northern Indiana School Journal," 92
- North Valparaiso, 195
- North Washington street, 1912 (view), 194
- Northwestern Indiana Fair circuit, 263
- Nuppnau, Paul, 795
- Oil, 228
- Old college building, Valparaiso (view), 77
- Old Joe Marks building, Valparaiso (view), 320
- Old Salem church, 172
- Old School Presbyterian church, Hebron, 304
- Old Settlers Association, 265
- Old Union Band, 105
- Olson, Emil, 839
- One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana Infantry, 111
- One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana Infantry, 111
- One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry, 111
- One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana Infantry, 111

- Order of the Eastern Star, 272
 O'Reilly, Michael, 308
 Osborne, Charles, 326
 Osborne, Edgar G., 870
 Osborne, Jonathan, 868
- Pagin, James R., 692
 Paine, Robert T., 256
 Paramore, W. C., 243
 Parker ditch, 64
 Parochial schools, 84
 Patrick, J. H. & Son, 560
 Patrick, Robert J., 560
 Pearce, Eliza L., 704
 Pearce, George, 698
 Pearson, Charles J., 799
 Peat beds, 12
 Peck, David B., 751
 Peck, Jonathan B., 763
 Peck, Elizabeth, 764
 Peck, Ruthven O., 749
 Peninsular railroad, 68
 Pere Marquette system, 69
 Peterson, Caleb, 772
 Phillips ditch, 63
 Phillips, William, 737
 Physicians (see professions)
 Pierce, C. S., 873
 Pierce, Gilbert A., 256
 Pierce, Leroy M., 857
 Pierce's addition, 195
 Pierre, Don Eugenio, 31
 Pine township, 159
 Pine township—Colony of Poles, 159;
 organized (August 13; 1853), 159;
 first school house, 160; public schools,
 161
 Pinkerton, George W., 402
 Pinkerton, John F., 399
 Pinney, Finette M., 434
 Pinney, William E., 431
 Pioneer life, 38
 Pitkin & Brooks, 237
 Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago
 railroad, 67
 Plank road bank, 56
- Pleasant township, 74
 Pleasant township—First white settler,
 162; first election, 162; first birth,
 162; first school, 162; public schools,
 163; railroads, 163; Kouts 16; crimes
 and casualties, 165
 Pleasant township system, 63
 Plymouth Brethren, 312
 Political campaign of 1860, 101
 Pollentzke, August H., 848
 Poor farm, 61
 Poor house, 61
 Population, 141, 146, 152, 166, 174, 180,
 190, 354
 Portage township, 74
 Portage township—First settlers, 167;
 first birth, 167; first marriage, 167;
 schools and teachers, 167; post offices,
 165; railroads, 169; public highways,
 169; macadamized road, 169; popula-
 tion, 169
 Porter, 188
 Porter Camp, No. 116, Sons of Veterans,
 284
 Porter County Agricultural Society, 261
 Porter county authors, 256
 Porter County Bank, 222
 Porter County Bar Association, 254
 Porter County court house (view) fron-
 tispiece.
 Porter County Literary Association, 93
 Porter County Medical Society, 245
 Porter county—Physiography, 1; the
 glacial epoch, 2; topography, 3; lakes,
 4; Calumet region, 6; watershed, 6;
 Lake Chicago, 7; the beaches, 7;
 sand dunes, 8; the Calumet river, 9;
 Kankakee basin, 10; the marsh lands,
 10; prehistoric relics, 11; economic
 geology, 12; clay industries, 13; ar-
 tesian wells, 14; altitudes, 15; fauna
 and flora, 16; a dependency of France,
 31; organization of, 41; name of, 43;
 location of county seat, 47
 Porter County Teachers' Association, 85
 "Porter County Vidette," 91

- Porter, David Dixon, 347
- "Porter Democrat," 91
- Porter glass works, 236
- Porter, Homer W., 622
- Porter incorporated (1899), 190
- Porter Lodge, No. 137, F. & A. M., 268
- Portersville, 47, 192, 193, (name changed) 197
- Portersville Land Company, 192
- Porter township—First settlements, 170; first sermon, 170; schools and teachers, 171; postoffices and postmasters, 171
- Pottawatomic Indians, 22
- Pottawatomic village, 182
- Poultry, 224
- Powell's addition, 193
- "Practical Observer," 89
- Pratt, Daniel D., 255
- Prattville, 184
- Prehistoric relics, 11
- Presbyterian church, 299
- Presbyterian missionaries, 299
- Presidential vote, 353
- Press—First newspaper, 88; first daily paper "Valparaiso Practical Observer," 89
- Privates' battle of Belington, 106
- Private school for young ladies, 74
- Probate court judges, 251
- Professions—Hardships of the pioneer doctor, 239; early physicians, 240; physicians in 1912, 244; medical societies, 245; first hospital, 246; bench and bar, 248; literature and journalism, 256
- Prosecuting attorneys, 251
- Public libraries, 93
- Public school, Chesterton (view), 187
- Public school, Kouts (view), 164
- Pythian Sisters, 281
- Quaker settlement, 146
- Quinn lake, 5
- Railroads, 65, 161, 163, 169, 183, 190
- Railroad wrecks, 334
- Rands, Joseph, 786
- Rebekahs, 277
- Recorders, 348
- Reeves ditch, 63
- Reform Mennonite church, Valparaiso, 306
- Religious history—First missionaries, 292; an interesting relic, 292; Catholic missions, 293; early Methodist pastors, 296; the Presbyterian church, 299; Christian church, 304; Catholic church, 307; Lutherans, 309; Episcopal church, 312
- Rigg, James L., 524
- Rigg, John W., 424
- Robbins ditch, 64
- Robbins, Lewis H., 515
- Robinson, Editha U., 723
- Robinson, Philo M., 723
- Rogers, Aaron, 327
- Ross township, 38
- Ruge, Harry W., 878
- Ryan, John A., 437
- St Andrew's mission, 315
- St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church, Chesterton, 311
- St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church, Valparaiso, 311
- Salem church, 303
- Sall Mountain Asbestos Company, 237
- Salt creek, 6, 147
- Salyer, Don A., 527
- Salyer, G. Z., 323
- Samuelson ditch, 64
- Samuelson, Peter W., 760
- Sand dunes, 8
- Sandstone, 13
- Sandy Hook creek 5, 6
- Sargent, Edgar D., 750
- Sawyer, Fremont D., 461
- Scene on Flint lake, 5
- Schenck, Harold J., 696
- Schlundt, Frederick, 815
- School statistics, 87
- Schools (see educational development)

- Science building, Valparaiso University (view), 80
- Scofield, Herbert D., 736
- Sedley, 180
- Selman, Stephen C., 609
- Serpent worship, 19
- Settlement and organization—Early explorers and fur traders, 30; treaty of 1783, 31; Indiana territory, 32; Fort Dearborn, 32; first settlers, 33; first sale of public lands, 36; Waverly and Morgan townships, 37; pioneer customs, 38; sports and amusements, 40; county organization, 41; first civil townships, 44; first elections, 46
- Seventh Indiana Cavalry, 113
- Seventy-third Indiana Infantry, 110
- Sharp's (John) sacrifice, 346
- Shaw-ne-quo-ke, 132
- Sheriffs, 349
- Shilo Camp, No. 54, Sons of Veterans, 285
- Shumake, Lydia, A., 634
- Simpson, Jerry, 326
- Singing schools, 41
- Sixty-third Indiana Infantry, 109
- Skinkle, Albert, 449
- Skinner, DeForest L., 363
- Skinner, Hubert M., 28, 257
- Skinner, Leslie R., 373
- Skinner, Samuel S., 321
- Sleetstorm of 1871 (view), 328
- Small, John E., 735
- Small, Mary J., 735
- Smallpox epidemic of 1899, 247
- Smith, Benjamin F., 649
- Smith, Myron B., 811
- Smith's addition, 195
- Snively war, 148
- Societies and fraternities—Porter County Agricultural Society, 261; Morgan Prairie Anti Horse Thief Association, 264; Porter County Old Settlers' Association, 265; Masonry, 267; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 274; Knights of Pythias, 279; Grand Army of the Republic, 281; Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, 286; Knights of Columbus, 286; Modern Woodmen of America, 287; Foresters of America, 287; Knights of the Maccabees, 288; Fraternal Order of Eagles, 288; United Spanish War Veterans, 289; Knights and Ladies of Honor, 289; literary, social and civic organizations, 289
- "Song of the Old Sac Trail," 28
- Sons of Veterans, 284
- Southwest Valparaiso, 195
- Spanish American war, 122
- Specht, Charles P., 596
- Specht, Claus F., 790
- Spooner, William F., 559
- Spriggsboro, 180
- Stage line, 35
- Starr, Ruel, 323
- State Bank of Valparaiso, 220
- State representatives, 350
- State senators, 351
- Statistical review—Commodore Porter, 347; county officers, 348; population, 354; property valuation, 355
- Steamburg, 144, 145
- Stephens, Joseph A., 840
- Stevens, Walter P., 677
- Stinchfield, Melvin J., 497
- Stoddard, Laura, 704
- Stoner, Daniel L., 484
- Stoner, G. H., 523
- Stoner, Henry, 533
- Storms, 328
- Storms, Henry J., 831
- Sugar beets, 226
- Suman, Bessie E., 391
- Suman, Isaac C. B., 382
- Suman, Kate M., 390
- Sumanville, 145
- Summer, Sabina J., 714
- Summer, Sylvanis J., 714
- Superior court, 250
- Swedes, 169
- Swedish Lutherans, 309

INDEX

xxi

- Swedish Methodist church, 299
- Talcott, Charles R., 862
- Talcott, William C., 258
- Tannehill Clark L., 678
- Tannehill, Nancy A., 678
- Tassinong, 155
- Tassinong Presbyterian church, 303
- Teachers' institutes, 85
- Tecumseh, 25
- Theorell, John J., 729
- Thieving preacher, 327
- Thirteen Club, 291
- Thirty-fourth Indiana Infantry, 109
- Three per cent fund, 54
- Three years' high school, 87
- Titus, Emma, 704
- Township history—First townships, 126;
Boone township, 129; Center township, 136; Jackson township, 142; Liberty township, 146; Morgan township, 153; Pine township, 159; Pleasant township, 161; Portage township, 166; Porter township, 169; Union township, 174; Washington township, 180; Westchester township, 185
- Tratebas ditch, 64
- Treaty of Greeneville, 24
- Treaty of October 26, 1832, 26
- Treaty of 1783, 31
- Trust companies, 220
- Turk, Charles G., 713
- Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, 113
- Twentieth Indiana Battery, 114
- Twentieth Indiana Infantry, 108
- Twenty-mile prairie, 175
- Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, 109
- Union Mission church, Hebron, 311
- Union school, Valparaiso, 76
- Union township—First settler, 175;
pioneer implements, 176; first frame house, 177; first school house, 179; district schools, 179; first sermon, 179; railroads, 180
- United Spanish War Veterans, 289
- Upp, Austin E., 481
- Upper end of Sager's lake (view), 137
- Urbahn, Ben H., 594
- Valparaiso—Original plot of Portersville, 193; additions, 195; first building, 196; early industries, 199; incorporation of town of Valparaiso, 199; stage lines and mail routes, 201; incorporation as a city, 202; first city election, 204; mayors, 204; city departments, 206; lighting and telephone service, 209; manufactures, 210; churches, 211; public school buildings, 211; Valparaiso Improvement Association, 213; Chamber of Commerce, 213; first paved streets, 214; mercantile concerns, 214.
- Valparaiso band, 1858 (portraits), 104
- Valparaiso Building Association, 222
- Valparaiso Chamber of Commerce, 213
- Valparaiso Chapter, No. 79, R. A. M., 270
- Valparaiso Christian church, 305
- Valparaiso Collegiate Institute, 78
- Valparaiso Commandery, No. 28, K. T., 271
- Valparaiso Council, No. 86, 271
- Valparaiso Council, No. 738, Knights of Columbus, 287
- Valparaiso fire department, 206
- Valparaiso Gas Company, 209
- Valparaiso Guards, 105, 107
- "Valparaiso Herald," 92
- Valparaiso Improvement Association, 213
- Valparaiso Lodge, No. 184, K. of P., 279
- Valparaiso Male and Female College, 77
- "Valparaiso Messenger," 91
- "Valparaiso moraine," 2
- Valparaiso National Bank, 219
- Valparaiso Presbyterian church, 301
- Valparaiso Public Library, 95
- "Valparaiso Republican," 90
- "Valparaiso Star," 92
- Valparaiso Unitarian church, 311
- Valparaiso University, 78
- Valparaiso water works, 207

- Valparaiso Women's Club, 289
 Valparaiso Woolen Mill Company, 231
 Valparaiso & Michigan City Plank Road Company, 55
 Vetter, Edward, 855
 Vienna Enamel Stamping Company, 236
 Views—Porter county court house (frontispiece); scene on Flint lake, 5; old college building, Valparaiso, 77; science building, Valparaiso university, 80; Hebron high school, 86; Hebron town hall, 134; upper end of Sager's lake, 137; public school, Kouts, 164; country scene, Porter county, 173; public school, Chesterton, 187; North Washington street, Valparaiso, 1912, 194; Central school building, Valparaiso, 212; old Joe Marks building, Valparaiso, 320; sleet storm of 1871, 328
 Voight ditch, 64
 Vote for president (see presidential vote)
 Wabash railway, 69
 Wagon manufacturing, 230
 Walters Post, No. 229, G. A. R., 283
 Ward, Joseph H., 875
 Ward, Sally O., 877
 War of 1812, 24, 97
 War of the Revolution, 97
 Warren Featherbone Company, 237
 Washington township—first settler, 181; first township election, 181; schools, 182; first tavern, 182; first white child, 182; first tavern, 182; railroads, 183
 Waverly, 187
 Waverly township, 37
 Weiler, George E., 605
 Wells, William C., 644
 Westchester township, 185
 Westchester township—Schools, 186; towns, 187; railroads, 190; population, 190
 "Western Ranger," 88
 West Valparaiso, 195
 Wheeler, 180
 Wheeler high school, 179
 White, Fletcher D., 564
 Wiesemann, William M., 806
 Williams, Clinton, 809
 Williams, William H., 502
 Wilson, Andrew, 769
 Wilson, Edward A., 872
 Wilson, James M., 569
 Wilson, John D., 325
 Wilson, John H., 863
 Wilson, Thomas J., 586
 Wilson, William L., 620
 Wiltong, Charles O., 833
 Wolf Creek, 5
 Women's Relief Corps, 284
 Wood, Clayton A., 590
 Woodhull's addition, 195
 Woods, Mrs. J. B., 556
 Woodville, 152
 Young Men's Christian Association, Valparaiso, 314
 Young, Simon J., 420
 Young Women's Christian Association, Valparaiso, 314
 Zea, Joseph W., 681
 Ziemer, Henry A., 818
 Ziemer, Mary A., 819

History of Porter County

CHAPTER I

GENERAL FEATURES

LOCATION—BOUNDARIES—PHYSIOGRAPHY—THE GLACIAL EPOCH—THE VAL-
PARAISO MORAINE—TOPOGRAPHY—LAKES—WATERSHED—THE CALUMET
REGION—LAKE CHICAGO—THE BEACHES—SAND DUNES—THE CALUMET
RIVER—KANKAKEE BASIN—THE MARSH LANDS—SMALLER STREAMS—
UNDERLYING ROCKS—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY—CLAY INDUSTRIES—ARTESIAN
WELLS—ALTITUDES—FAUNA AND FLORA.

Porter county is situated in the northwestern portion of the state. It is bounded on the north by Lake Michigan; on the east by Laporte county; on the south by the Kankakee river, which separates it from Jasper county; on the west by Lake county, and contains an area of 420 square miles. With regard to physiography, the county is divided into three well defined belts or sections, each with distinctive surface characteristics. Across the northern part stretches the Calumet region, so named from the fact that the Calumet river flows westward through this belt which contains about 85 square miles. South of this lies the Morainic region, which is the largest and most important division of the county, containing some 230 square miles, or more than one-half the entire area of the county. Still farther south is the Kankakee basin, lying along the river of that name and extending to the southern

boundary of the county. The area of this region is slightly in excess of 100 square miles. The entire surface of the county is covered with a sheet of glacial drift varying in thickness from 90 to 140 feet.

Centuries ago the country south and east of Hudson's bay had a climate similar to that of Greenland at the present time. Great masses of snow, never melting, accumulated into one vast field hundreds of feet in thickness. Near the bottom of this mass, the snow was converted into a porous, plastic ice by the pressure from above and thus was formed a glacier, which began to move slowly south and south-westward. In this almost imperceptible motion, partially decayed rocks and masses of clay were detached from the hill-sides and carried along by the glacier. When the ice melted the clay and rocks were left to form a glacial drift, many miles from where they were first picked up. The drift deposited in this manner is called a terminal moraine. It is a deposit of this character which forms the central or Morainic region of Porter county. The city of Valparaiso stands near the crest of the formation, which therefore takes the name of the "Valparaiso Moraine."

Frank Leverett made a special study of portions of this moraine and published the results of his investigations in a bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Science in 1897. According to Mr. Leverett, the moraine begins near the boundary line between Illinois and Wisconsin, extending thence southward through portions of Lake, McHenry, Cook, Dupage and Will counties, Illinois. It then turns toward the southeast and enters the State of Indiana from the southeastern part of Will county. After entering Indiana the trend is northeastward across Lake, Porter and Laporte counties into Michigan, where its course has been definitely traced as far as Montcalm county. Dr. Chamberlain, in the Third Annual Report of the United States Geological Survey (1883), says: "It may be likened in a general manner to an immense U embracing the great lake between its arms. This gigantic loop is over 200 miles in length and from 90 to 150 miles in width. The parallelism of the moraine to the lake shore is one of its most striking features."

Where the moraine crosses the western boundary of Porter county

it is about fifteen miles in width, extending from a point about a mile north of the Grand Trunk railroad to the edge of the Kankakee marshes about two miles south of the village of Hebron. The crest of the moraine crosses the county line about half a mile south of the northwest corner of Porter township. It then extends a little north of east to a point about one mile west of the city of Valparaiso, where it is broken by Salt creek flowing northward. East of Salt creek it extends from Emmetsburg in a northerly direction to Liberty township, making a bend to the northward around Flint and Long lakes, when it again turns eastward and crosses the line into Laporte county a little south of Clear lake. On the eastern border the moraine is only about five miles wide, extending from near the southern line of Jackson township to within about a mile of the Calumet river.

The topography of the Morainic belt in Porter county is much more varied than farther west. North and west of Hebron there are a number of high ridges composed chiefly of clay and covered for the most part with timber. Then comes Horse prairie, a high undulatory region, which covers the greater part of the south half of Porter township. On this prairie are a number of bowlders of large size, showing evidences of the glacial origin of this portion of the country. North of Horse prairie a stiff, clayish subsoil is found near the surface, and a timbered area begins which covers the northern half of Porter and the southern half of Union townships. The soil over the greater part of this area is a whitish clay. Along the crest of the moraine this section is much broken by ridges. The northern part of Union township is chiefly sandy soil. A spur of the moraine about two miles in width extends into Portage township and includes a portion of Twenty Mile prairie. In the western part of Center township the moraine begins to show more prominently and to assume more distinctive glacial characteristics. Here there are a number of high ridges, intersecting each other at various angles and presenting a broken surface. The component materials of these ridges, where exposed, consist principally of stiff, yellow clay and limestone pebbles, angular in form and little worn by the action of

water. The city of Valparaiso is located on the slope of one of these ridges southeast of the main crest of the moraine. In Liberty township the northern slope of the moraine is much narrower and more abrupt than in any part of its course in Porter county. One standing near the Baltimore & Ohio railroad about two miles west of Woodville and looking southward across a small tributary of Salt creek may get a fine view of the morainic hills, which here rise to a height of from 100 to 150 feet above the surrounding country. Farther to the eastward the irregularities of the surface are strongly marked, and in Jackson township, especially in sections 13, 14 and 15, there are to be seen many of the features of a typical, unmodified terminal moraine. Subordinate ridges branch off from the main one in all directions; the largest boulders along the moraine are found in this vicinity and are so plentiful that the farmers have used them in the construction of fences; numerous rounded depressions are seen, some of them embracing more than an acre in extent, and alternating with these depressions are corresponding rounded knolls of the depressions. W. S. Blatchley, state geologist, in his report for 1897, says: "These 'knobs and basins,' as they are called, owe their peculiar formation to the irregular deposition of the glacial debris, there probably having been a great isolated mass of ice imbedded in the debris where each basin now exists. By its melting, a cavity was left which was separated by a mass of drift material from a somewhat similar cavity where another ice mass had been imbedded. The shape and size of each cavity or basin depends upon the shape and size of the ice block and the amount of drift originally covering it. Where an impervious bed of clay was left or has accumulated in the bottom of the 'basin,' the latter often fills with water and a small lake results. Such was doubtless the origin of Bull's Eye lake, two miles north of Valparaiso, whose area is but one-half acre, and whose waters are 45 feet in depth."

In this connection it is worthy of note that practically all the small lakes in Porter county are of morainic origin. The principal ones are Eliza, Quinn, Flint, Long, Bull's Eye and Clear lakes, each of which

lies very near to the summit of the main crest of the moraine. Lake Eliza, one of the prettiest in the county, is situated in the extreme northern part of Porter township, about two miles east of the western line of the county. It contains an area of about forty acres and it is surrounded by oak groves. Quinn lake with an area of twelve acres, lies about a mile southeast of Eliza. The outlet of these two lakes is Wolf creek, a tributary of Sandy Hook creek. Flint lake lies about three miles nearly north of Valparaiso and about a mile east of the crest of the moraine. It covers an area of ninety-five acres, and its waters have an average depth of about forty feet. It is surrounded by high ridges,



SCENE ON FLINT LAKE.

those on the north and east being covered with timber. Long lake occupies a narrow morainic valley a short distance northwest of Flint lake, with which it is connected by a small drain. The natural outlet of these two lakes is a branch of Crooked creek, one of the tributaries of the Kankakee river. Long lake is about three-fourths of a mile in length with a maximum width of some forty rods. Clear lake is located on the line between Porter and Laporte counties about two miles north of the line dividing Jackson and Washington townships. It covers an area of about thirty acres and its waters average about twenty-five feet in depth, but it has no outlet. All these lakes, as previously stated, lie near the crest of the moraine and their chief source of water supply is the natural rainfall, each lake draining a small area of the adjacent

country. With the settlement of the country, the cutting away of the timber and the draining of the land, it is noticed that the water in these lakes is gradually diminishing, and geologists predict that the time will come when they will entirely disappear. The waters of Flint lake have receded more than fifty feet from their former margins. Much of this recession is due to the fact, however, that the city of Valparaiso draws its water supply from the lake, nearly a million gallons being taken from it daily.

The drainage system of Porter county is governed almost exclusively by the topography of the central belt, the watershed separating the great lake basin from the Mississippi valley corresponding very closely to the summit of the moraine already described. Except the Calumet and Kankakee rivers, all the streams of consequence draining the county have their sources on or near the crest of the divide. All those starting north of the crest line flow into Lake Michigan either directly or through the Calumet river, while all those rising south of the crest, with one exception, find their way into the Kankakee river. That exception is Salt Creek, which rises in Morgan township and flows in a northwesterly direction, piercing the crest not far from Emmetsburg, its waters finally reaching the Calumet river in Portage township. South of the divide the principal streams are Crooked and Sandy Hook creeks. The former has no tributaries worthy of mention, but the latter receives the waters of Wolf creek, the west branch of the Sandy Hook, and Cornell creek. All these streams are of small size and sluggish in their flow. In addition to Salt creek, the principal stream in the northern part of the county is Coffee creek, which rises near the crest of the divide in the southern part of Jackson township and flows in a general northwesterly direction until it empties into the Calumet river at Chesterton.

Geologists account for the formation of the Calumet or Northern region as follows: After the formation of the terminal moraine, the glacier slowly receded toward the northeast, leaving between the great ice wall and the inner slope of the moraine a low area, which was soon covered with water from the melting glacier and from rainfall. This

body of water, known to geologists as "Lake Chicago," continued to rise until it overflowed the moraine at the lowest point, which happened to be near the present city of Chicago, and through the outlet thus formed the waters of the glacial lake found their way to the Des Plaines river, and ultimately to the Mississippi. Blatchley says: "The area of this lake was necessarily a variable one; since the ice dam on the north was all the time slowly receding. However, the name Lake Chicago is applied to all its stages from the time of the first opening of the Chicago outlet until its final closing on account of the overflow of the Great Lakes, finding for itself a new channel through the Niagara river."

With the opening of the Niagara channel and the Great Lakes taking something like their present form, the waters of Lake Chicago disappeared, leaving a low tract of land between the terminal moraine and the lake basin. Leverett has discovered three well defined ridges which mark in part the old shore line of Lake Chicago at different stages. To these ridges he has given the name of beaches. The upper or Glenwood beach was thrown up by the first stage of the lake and is so named because it is well exposed at the town of Glenwood, a few miles south of Chicago. It enters Indiana at Dyer and continues due east unbroken for a little more than two miles, where it becomes broken into sand hills or dunes, which extend to a point about two miles east of Schererville, where they come to an end.

The middle or Calumet beach, formed at a later stage, enters Indiana about four miles north of Dyer and extends almost due east for a distance of eight miles. Here it is joined by Glenwood beach, which makes its reappearance near the village of Griffith, and side by side they trend northeastward to a point near the Calumet river about two miles northeast of Crisman, Porter county, where they terminate abruptly.

Again the waters of the lake receded, and when they again advanced they threw up the third ridge, known as the lower or Tolleston beach, since it passes through the Indiana town of that name. It crosses the western boundary of the state a mile north of the Little Calumet river and from there extends almost due east to Miller's Station on the Balt-

more & Ohio and Lake Shore railroads. Here it diverges slightly to the northeast and ends near the northeast corner of Portage township, Porter county.

North of the Calumet river, in Westchester and Pine townships, are two low lying beaches, thought to be a continuation of the Glenwood and Calumet beaches. In places they are separated by a narrow marsh lying a short distance north of the Michigan Central railway. East of Furnessville the southern beach lies mainly south of the Michigan Central and the northern beach enters Laporte county not far from the Northern Indiana Penitentiary.

Between the beaches thus formed by the advancing and receding waters of old Lake Chicago, there have been deposited sand and silt until the Calumet region has been built up to its present state. The amount of sand thrown up by the waves of Lake Michigan upon the shores of Lake and Porter counties has been thus computed by Dr. Edmund Andrews: "For 25 miles west of Michigan City the beach maintains an average cross section of about 6,000 square yards, and its contents are 264,000,000 cubic yards. In this division the beach is in the form of a lofty belt of sand dunes, about one-third of a mile wide and in places 160 to 200 feet in height. In the next eight miles (extending to the Indiana line) the beach spreads out into a broad belt of low parallel ridges, about two miles in extreme width. This division has a cross section of about 16,000 square yards, after deducting the sand which was deposited by Lake Chicago. It contents amounted to 225,280,000 cubic yards."

The sand dunes form the most picturesque and striking feature of the country's scenery. Sometimes they are great ridges of sand, a mile or more in length, but more frequently they are found as isolated hills. The highest of these hills is Mount Tom in Westchester township, the crest of which is about 190 feet above the waters of Lake Michigan. In the vicinity of Dune Park the ridges are almost entirely devoid of vegetation. Blatchley says: "Their bared surface, 50 to 100 feet in height, with sand piled just as steeply as it will lie, gleams and glistens

in the sunlight and reflects the summer's heat with unwonted force. Other ridges and rounded hills, especially those back some distance from the lake, are often covered with black oak, northern scrub pine, stunted white pine, and many shrubs and herbs peculiar to a soil of sand. The roots of this vegetation form a network about the sand grains and prevent the leveling of the dunes. In time, however, a tree is uprooted, or a forest fire burns off the vegetation. The protecting network of root-lets is destroyed. A bare spot results over which the winds freely play. A great storm from the north or northwest scoops out a small bowl-shaped cavity, and, carrying the sand either south or southwest, drops it over the hillside. The cavity is cut deeper and wider by succeeding storms, and a great 'blow-out' in time results. Where a few years before stood a high hill or unbroken ridge now exists a valley, or a cavity in the hillside, acres, perhaps, in extent, and reaching nearly to the level of the lake. The sands which once were there now constitute new hills or ridges which have traveled, as it were, a greater distance inland. In many places the drifting sands have wholly or partly covered a tall pine or oak tree. Where but partly covered, its dead (sometimes living) top projects for a few feet above the crest of the hill or ridge. One may rest in its shade and not realize that he is sheltered by the upper limbs of a large tree whose trunk and main branches lie far beneath him embedded in the sands."

The Calumet river, which drains this northern region of the county, has its source in Laporte county a short distance east of the Porter county line. It is a slow sluggish stream with low banks, subject to overflow with the melting of the snows and the usual rainfall of early spring. After crossing the county line about half a mile north of the morainic belt, it flows almost due west through Pine and Westchester townships to Dune Park, where it turns slightly to the southeast and enters Lake county about a mile south of Long Lake. Then, following a westward course, it crosses the state line about three miles south of the city of Hammond. From this point it follows a northwesterly course to a point near Blue Island, Illinois, where it make a sharp curve,

flowing first northeast and then southeast, until it again enters the State of Indiana not far from Hammond. It then flows eastward and finally empties into Lake Michigan in section 31, township 37, north, range 7, west, less than three miles from the point where it first enters Lake county. To distinguish the two parallel streams flowing across Lake county, the one flowing westward is called the Little Calumet and the northern stream—the one flowing eastward—is called the Grand Calumet. During the spring freshets, the Calumet marshes become the temporary home of myriads of waterfowl and a fruitful field for the sportsman.

That portion of Porter county lying south of the southern border of the Valparaiso moraine is included in the Kankakee basin. Of this section about sixty-five square miles consist of swamp land proper and forty square miles of prairie, which lies from ten to forty feet above the level of the marsh lands. The Kankakee river, which forms the southern boundary of the county, is noted for the crookedness of its channel, its low banks and its sluggish current. From its source in a marsh about three miles southwest of the city of South Bend, Indiana, to where it crosses the state line at the southwest corner of Lake county is, in a direct line, about seventy-five miles. Yet, within that distance the stream is said to make 2,000 bends and to flow a total distance of 240 miles.

The Kankakee marshes constitute the most extensive body of swamp land in the state. Some of the lands have been reclaimed and brought under cultivation. Before this was done the area of marsh lands in the seven counties drained by the Kankakee was estimated at 500,000 acres. As early as 1858 an effort was made to reclaim some of the marsh lands by the excavation of a large ditch. The experiment showed that the lands could be drained and a few years later the legislature of Indiana passed a law under which was organized the "Kankakee Valley Drainage Association," with power to levy assessments against the lands to be benefited. In many instances these assessments were opposed upon the grounds that they were unjust, excessive or partial; indigna-

tion meetings were held, and the opposition grew so formidable and determined that the association passed out of existence without making any serious attempt to carry out the works for which it was organized. Since then various schemes have been tried for the purpose of reclaiming the land. In 1870 another large ditch was dug. This was followed by dredging the tributaries of the Kankakee, which had a good effect. A mile of rock, seven feet in thickness, was removed from the river at Momence, Illinois, at the expense of the state of Indiana, and thousands of dollars have been expended in other directions. No richer soil can be found in the state. It is a dark, sandy loam, rich in organic matter, and ranges from three to six feet in depth. Where brought under cultivation good crops are the universal result. In 1897 Blatchley estimated the amount of unreclaimed marsh land in Porter county at 40,000 acres, which he says "for at least four months of the year are covered with from one to five feet of water; and during the four remaining months this area is an immense bog or quagmire."

Geologically, Porter county is comparatively young. At several points where deep bores have been driven the bed rock has generally been found to be the black Genesee shale of the Devonian age. In some places in Lake county it is the lower Helderberg limestone, and in others it is the Niagara limestone, both of the Upper Silurian age. Says Blatchley: "Could all the drift be removed from the surface of Lake and Porter counties the elevations of the different portions of the exposed surface would be found to vary but little, and the three formations—Genesee Shale, Lower Helderberg and Niagara limestones—would be exposed as the surface rock, each occupying its respective area above mentioned. If the black shale could in turn be stripped from the area which it covers, beneath it would be found the Lower Helderberg, and beneath that the Niagara."

Consequently there are no fossils of importance to the scientist to be found in the county, except possibly a few belonging to the Silurian age, and these have been deposited by the glacial drift. Remains of the mastodon have been found in the Kankakee marsh three miles southeast

of Hebron, near Sandy Hook creek a short distance northwest of Kouts, and in a marsh on Cobb's creek east of Hebron. In each of these cases a few bones or teeth were discovered while excavating a drainage ditch, and no systematic search was made for the rest of the skeleton. The most perfect skeleton ever found in the county was the one unearthed by some workmen engaged in excavating what is known as the Koselke ditch in Washington township in the fall of 1911. On November 4, 1911, a suit was filed by Mrs. Zada Cooper in the Porter Superior Court, claiming to be "the owner of and lawfully entitled to possession of the following personal property, to wit: The head, consisting of the skull, upper and lower jaws, and teeth, fourteen vertebrae, two humeri, two ulnae, two patellae, twelve ribs, two tusks and other minor bones forming and making a part of a skeleton of a certain mastodon, a prehistoric animal of immense size," etc.

William Hubbard, Herman Shales and Jacob E. Davis, the men who discovered the skeleton, were made the defendants, and in her complaint Mrs. Cooper placed a value of \$500 upon the bones, which she claimed had been discovered on a tract of land owned by her. The case was finally compromised, the plaintiff taking part of the skeleton, the defendants retaining possession of some of the bones, and a portion of the skeleton was left in the ground. By a compromise of this character no one was materially benefited by the discovery. The mastodon inhabited this country at the close of the glacial period, and the remains found in Porter county were doubtless left there by one of the great masses of ice, probably the one which formed the Valparaiso moraine.

With regard to the economic geology of Porter county, it is worthy of note that it contains but few mineral productions of commercial value. Neither coal, building stone, oil nor natural gas has been found within its borders. Molding sand of fine quality occurs at several places, the best known deposits being near McCool, in Portage township, and near the "Nickel Plate" railway a short distance southeast of the city of Valparaiso. In the marsh north of Furnessville and along the Sandy Hook creek in Morgan township there are large peat beds, but they have

never been developed, owing doubtless to the fact that coal can be delivered by the many railroads so cheaply that it would be unprofitable to work the peat deposits. Beneath the peat bogs, especially in the Calumet region, there are great quantities of limonite or bog iron ore. In the peat marsh north of Furnessville have been found masses of limonite weighing several hundred pounds, but the ore is too impure to compete with the high grade ores from the Lake Superior, Missouri and other iron mines. Some years ago a blast furnace was erected at Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, for the reduction of the bog ores found in the Kankakee region, but it has long since ceased to exist.

In 1859 Richard Owen made a geological reconnaissance of Indiana, and in his report says: "On Mr. Howell's elevated land, about three-quarters of a mile southeast of Valparaiso, on section 30 (35 north, 5 west), we were shown good gray crystalline limestone which had been quarried and burned into lime; but as the layer is only two or three feet thick, and apparently local in extent, it was soon abandoned. Unfortunately, no fossils were found, the lithographic or lithological character however, indicates a rock of Upper Silurian age."

Subsequent investigation developed the fact that Mr. Howell did burn lime there, but the stone was not in strata, being set up on edge, the supply proved to be limited, and the stone was no doubt of the drift origin. In the fall of 1897 it was reported that an outcrop of sandstone had been discovered on the land of John Tratebas in the western part of Liberty township in one of the Salt creek bluffs. Beneath some sixteen feet of soil, clay and sand was a vein of calcareous sandstone formed by the cementing action of carbonate of lime on the grains of sand. The blocks of it were rough and irregular in size, and when exposed showed a tendency to disintegrate into loose sand.

From a commercial standpoint the most important mineral products of the county are the clay deposits which occur at various places. These clays are sedimentary in their structure and are divided into two groups—the "drift" clays and the "marly" clays. The drift clays are made into common brick and into drain tile at Hebron, Valparaiso and near

Chesterton, and the marly clays are manufactured into a fine quality of pressed front brick at Chesterton, Porter and Garden City. At the last named place there is an extensive deposit of a fine grained bluish gray clay, which a chemical analysis shows to be very similar in composition to the celebrated terra cotta clay used at Glenn's Falls, New York. The pressed brick factory at Porter is one of the largest (if not the largest) in the state. It is owned and operated by the Chicago Hydraulic Press Brick Company and has been in operation since 1890. At Chesterton, less than a mile east, the Chicago Brick Company has a large plant, capable of turning out 35,000 brick daily. There is also a company at Garden City which manufactures porous fire proof products, the clay being well adapted to that purpose.

Several artesian or flowing wells have been bored within the county. Near the northeast corner of Jackson township, just within the borders of the moraine, Edward Stevens put down a well in June, 1897, which proved to be a flowing well. The total depth was eighty-four feet, and the water rose through a two-inch pipe to a height of four feet above the surface with a flow of six gallons per minute. The Blair well, in the extreme northeastern corner of the county, has a depth of 840 feet and a flow of eighty gallons per minute. For a time a sanitarium was maintained here for the treatment of patients, but after the death of the owner the use of the water for medical purposes has been practically abandoned. The water contains 690 grains of solids to the gallon; chiefly chloride of sodium, bicarbonate of calcium, chloride of magnesium, sulphate of calcium and sulphate of potassium. The Chicago Hydraulic Press Brick Company bored a deep well at their works at Porter in the hope of obtaining natural gas. This developed into an artesian well with a flow of about 75 gallons per minute. Dr. J. H. Salisbury of the Northwestern University made an analysis of the water with the following result:

Grams per Gal.

Sodium chloride	208.76
Calcium chloride	51.93
Magnesium chloride	38.71

Ammonium chloride	0.44
Potassium chloride	13.18
Potassium sulphate	17.08
Calcium carbonate	11.14
Silica	1.10

Total solids per gallon342.34

Commenting upon his analysis, Dr. Salisbury said: "The water from Porter is very free from injurious organic matters. It is very useful for drinking at the well in cases which need alterative or laxative treatment; and it is also useful for baths and for sanitarium purposes. Its sulphuretted hydrogen will not long be retained if exposed to the air."

In his report for 1897 State Geologist Blatchley publishes a table of altitudes in Porter county, from which the following are taken, the figures in each case representing the number of feet above sea level:

Chesterton, L. S. Railway	670
Coburg, B. & O. Railway	795
Crest of Moraine, sec. 35, T. 36, R. 6 west	825
Crisman, railway crossing	645
Flint Lake (surface of water)	525
Furnessville	670
Kankakee river (Dunn's bridge)	663.7
Kouts	687
Morgan Prairie sec. 36, T. 35, R. 5 west	758
Summit, near center sec. 30, T. 36, R. 5 west	888
Valparaiso, Grand Trunk station	820
Valparaiso, Court House yard	803
Wheeler	665
Woodville	721

By comparison of these altitudes with a map of the county one may get a fairly good idea of the general surface characteristics. The level marked "Summit" in the table was run by Henry Rankin while surveyor

of the county. The point indicated is near the line between Jackson and Liberty townships, about four and a half miles north of Valparaiso, and is believed to represent the highest point of land in Porter county.

This chapter may be brought to an appropriate close by a brief mention of the fauna and flora of the county. Many of the animals that once roamed over this section of the country are extinct. While the region was inhabited by the Indians food and fur-bearing animals were plentiful. Notable among these were the Buffalo, deer, elk, otter and beaver. Smaller animals, some of which are still to be found, were the gray and fox squirrels, the skunk, the muskrat, the timber wolf and occasionally a porcupine. Around the lakes and swamps waterfowl were abundant, especially during their migrating seasons, and the streams teemed with edible fishes, making a dwelling place well suited to the Red man.

In addition to this the primitive inhabitant found along the sand ridges a profusion of wild fruits—cranberries, huckleberries, grapes, cherries, plums, etc. Wild rice grew in the marshes, and nut bearing trees of various kinds were to be found in the groves. Rev. E. J. Hill of Englewood, Illinois, has made a special study of the sand dune area, and has found there a number of species of plants not noted by botanists in other sections of the state. In the Bulletin of the Chicago Academy of Science in 1891 was published a list of some one hundred and twenty of these species. Aside from the well known forest trees, this list included the white, red and dwarf birch, the common pawpaw, wild red, sand and choke-cherries, several varieties of grapes, violet prairie and bust clover, asters of different kinds, the golden rod, various species of sumach, and a large variety of wild flowers. State Geologist Blatchley says: "There is no better place for an extended botanical study of a limited area in the state than among the dunes, swamps, peat bogs, prairies and river bottoms of this area, and it is to be hoped that some one with leisure and ability will, before it is further modified by man, make a complete and permanent record of its flora."

CHAPTER II

ABORIGINAL INHABITANTS

THE MOUND BUILDERS—WHO WERE THEY—DIFFERENT THEORIES—DISTRICTS
—EFFIGY MOUNDS—PURPOSES FOR WHICH THE MOUNDS WERE ERECT-
ED—MOUNDS IN NORTHERN INDIANA—IN PORTER COUNTY—PREHISTORIC
REMAINS—COLLECTIONS OF RELICS—THE MODERN INDIANS—POTTAWAT-
OMIES—THEIR TRADITIONS AND CUSTOMS—THEIR ALLIANCES WITH THE
FRENCH AND ENGLISH—TREATIES OF CESSION—INDIAN TRAILS.

Before the white man the Indian; before the Indian the Mound Builder. Who were the Mound Builders? Whence came they and whither did they go? These questions have enlisted the attention of ethnologists for many years, but they have never been definitely nor satisfactorily answered, and probably never will be. The earthworks and implements left by the Mound Builders show that they practiced agriculture, and that in some respects they were more civilized than the Indians found here by the white men.

The glacial drift has revealed human bones near the skeletons of mastodons, and this fact has led some of the early writers—notably Foster, Squier & Davis, Baldwin, Conant and Baneroft—to advance the theory that the Mound Builders constituted a race of great antiquity—a race that has been extinct for thousands of years. Later investigations have caused other ethnologists to arrive at the conclusion that the Mound Builders were the ancestors, and not so very remote either, of the Indians who inhabited North America at the time the continent was discovered

by Columbus. Among the representatives of this later school are Bishop Madison, Schoolcraft, Sir John Lubbock, Prof. Lucien Carr, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Cyrus Thomas of the United States Bureau of Ethnology.

All over that portion of the United States east of the Rocky mountains are scattered the mounds erected by this peculiar people. Mr. Thomas, in the Fifth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology, divides the country into eight districts, as follows: 1. Wisconsin including the state of that name; 2. Illinois and Upper Mississippi, embracing eastern Iowa, northeastern Missouri and northern and central Illinois; 3. Ohio, which includes the State of Ohio, the western part of West Virginia and eastern Indiana; 4. New York and the lake region of the central portion; 5. The Appalachian district, embracing western North Carolina, eastern Tennessee, southwestern Virginia and southeastern Kentucky; 6. The Middle Mississippi district, which includes southeastern Missouri, northern Arkansas, middle and western Tennessee, western Kentucky, southern Illinois and the Wabash Valley in Indiana; 7. The Lower Mississippi district, including the southern half of Arkansas, Louisiana and Mississippi; 8. The Gulf district which embraces all the Gulf states east of Mississippi. While the mounds in general bear a striking resemblance to each other in structure, etc., those of each district possess certain characteristics peculiar to the locality, indicating that the Mound Builders were divided into tribes or families, each of which followed certain customs not known or practiced by the others. Frequently the mounds take the form of birds, serpents or animals. This is especially true of the mounds of Wisconsin, in which the outlines of the deer, fox, lynx and eagle have been distinctly traced. Some writers think these effigy mounds were totems, worshipped by the people as guardians of the villages, but no inscriptions nor traditions have been found to tell how or what the Mound Builders worshipped, and the mounds themselves tell a meager story.

One of the greatest effigy mounds so far discovered is the "Great Serpent Mound" in Adams county, Ohio. It is located on a bluff, which

is itself serpentine in form, overlooking Brush creek, and is 1,348 feet in length. The mouth of the serpent is open and directly in front of it is a low artificial mound, while in the vicinity are several burial mounds. From the fact that the serpent appears to have been a favorite form of effigy, Peet thinks that the serpent worship prevailed to some extent among the Mound Builders, but this, like other theories, is largely a matter of conjecture and speculation. About all that is definitely settled regarding the mounds is that some were erected for sacrificial purposes; some for signal stations or lookout towers, but by far the greater number mark the burial places of priests, warriors or rulers. In the Tennessee district, graves were often formed by slabs of stone set on edge and contained one or more skeletons. One mound, not far from Nashville, about forty-five in diameter, when opened was found to contain about 100 skeletons.

A large part of the Twelfth Annual Report of the United States Bureau of Ethnology is devoted to the Mound Builders and their works. On page 526 of this report Mr. Thomas, who had charge of the work, says: "Examining the maps of Indiana and Illinois, which are given together, we see that the works are confined principally to the eastern portion of the former and the western portion of the latter. In the eastern part of Indiana the rule of following the streams seems to have been to a large extent abandoned; especially is this the case with the cluster in the extreme northeastern corner and the belt commencing a little north of the middle of the state and extending down the eastern border to the Ohio river. This belt, which pertains to the group in southwestern Ohio, seems to be connected with the Wabash series by lines of works along the east and west forks of White river. The group along the Wabash is confined chiefly to the middle and lower portions of the valley."

From this quotation one would naturally infer that there are no mounds of consequence in the lake region of northern Indiana. This is true, in the main, but in the counties of Laporte, Porter and Lake there are abundant evidences that the Mound Builders once inhabited this

region. A few years ago Dr. Higday explored a group of some twenty mounds on a small tributary of the Kankakee some twelve miles from the city of Laporte. Among other things he found three skeletons—two adults and one child—one skull, two copper hatchets, a bear-shaped pipe, two copper needles, an earthen vessel filled with mould and pieces of tortoise shell, a few flint knives and pieces of galena and mica.

In Lake county there are several mounds along the shores of Cedar lake, from which several skeletons, pieces of lead ore, arrow points, etc., have been taken. About a mile south of Hobart are the remains of four mounds which have been almost leveled by cultivation. They have never been explored, but a stone hatchet and several small flints have been found in the immediate vicinity. From two mounds south of Orchard Grove have been taken portions of human skeletons, arrow heads and pottery, and on a "sand island" near by is the so-called "Indian Battle Ground," showing a low breastwork or artificial ridge of earth enclosing two sides of an area of some three acres of ground. Within the enclosure were about 200 holes resembling the rifle pits of modern warfare. Numerous skeletons have been found in this immediate locality.

Although Porter county has not been found so rich in prehistoric remains as some of her sister counties, one of the finest groups of mounds in northern Indiana lies within her borders. The original field notes of the United States land survey in 1834, mention the fact that the north and south line between sections 33 and 34, township 34 north, range 6 west, "passes over a large artificial mound surrounded by a number of smaller ones." A copy of the original plat now on file in the state auditor's office at Indianapolis shows this larger mound on the section line, with a group of nine smaller mounds surrounding it in a circle. This is the group of mounds located about a mile and a half east of the village of Boone Grove, on the south side of Wolf creek. At the present time there are eight mounds visible on an area of some thirty acres. The plat of the original survey above mentioned shows ten mounds, but it is possible that two of them have been obliterated by the plow. Seven of the mounds are situated on the high wooded ground

close to Wolf creek. The eighth, and largest, is in an open field near the northeast corner of section 33, township 34 north, range 6 west. It is about 100 feet in diameter and twelve feet in height. In the fall of 1897 the owner of the farm, John Wark, gave the state geologist the privilege of investigating the mound, and the result is thus told by Mr. Blatchley in his official report for that year. "A ditch was dug three feet wide, 32 feet long, and, at the center of the mound, 14 feet in depth. The mound was found to be composed of a compact, yellowish clay, in which were a few scattered pebbles of small size. In the exact center and ten feet from the crest, the earth became darker, harder and more compact. Six inches lower was a layer of black organic matter, in which were the remains of a very badly decayed human skeleton. It lay in a reclining position with its head to the south. Only a few pieces of bone and 14 teeth were removed, the remainder crumbling to dust. The crowns of the teeth were hard and solid, but the fangs for the most part crumbled like the bone. No implements of any kind were found, though the excavations were extended four feet lower and over an area 5x7 feet in the center of the mound."

Of the mound in the woods, the largest is the one near the creek. It is about seventy feet in diameter and ten feet high. On this mound are several black oak trees, one of which is about eighteen inches in diameter. The other six mounds vary from thirty to sixty feet in diameter and from six to eight feet in height. Four of the mounds were explored in the fall of 1897, but no skeletons or implements of any kind were found, charcoal and ashes being the only evidence that the mounds had been constructed by human hands.

Some years ago Hon. George C. Gregg excavated a mound near Cornell creek, about four miles east of Hebron, and found several skeletons. This mound was composed entirely of black earth which had been carried from the banks of the creek some 170 feet distant. From a mound south of Hebron was taken some pottery in a fair state of preservation. A little north of Woodvale, near the western boundary of the county and not far from Deep river, is a mound resembling a flat-iron in shape,

190 feet long, 75 feet in its greatest width, and rising to a height of 22 feet about the surrounding lowlands. Battey's History of Porter and Lake Counties (1882), says that near the apex of this mound "there is a well, which was formerly of enormous depth. The excavation is circular, and has a diameter of eight or nine feet. Into this well, the early settlers threw the debris of their clearings, with the intention of filling it up; but the capacity has been so great that it remains yet unfilled. Numerous small excavations in the adjacent soil and rocks have led to the conclusion that this was once a 'water-cure' establishment, and resorted to in ancient times for its baths."

Later geologists have expressed the belief that this mound is a natural formation, cut off at some period from the adjacent highlands by an overflow of Deep river. This opinion is based on observations that all the mounds in this region are composed of clay, while matter thrown out of this elevation by woodchucks for a depth of from eight to fifteen feet below the crest shows that it is composed of sand, which is the same as the highlands in the immediate neighborhood.

Several interesting collections of Mound Builders' relics have been made at times from those found in Porter county. The Valparaiso high school has a number of arrow points, spear heads, stones, axes, etc., but in many instances the specimens are unaccompanied by data as to when, where or by whom they were found. Dr. J. K. Blackstone of Hebron at one time had a large collection gathered in the southern part of the county, but this collection has become scattered. A number of fine specimens have been found in the vicinity of Boone Grove; near the southeast corner of the county was found some years ago a celt formed of diorite about ten inches long and finely polished; and near by was discovered a cache containing over a peek of flint arrow heads.

At the beginning of the Nineteenth century the region now included within the limits of Porter county was inhabited by the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians. The Pottawatomies belonged to the Algonquian group, and were first met by the white men about the head and on the islands of Green bay, Wisconsin. It is known, however, that as early as 1616

they were one of the four tribes whose habitat was along the western shore of Lake Huron. The Jesuit Relation for 1671, in referring to the west coast of Lake Huron, says: "Four nations made their abode here, namely: those who bear the name Puans (i. e. Winnebago), who have always lived here as their own country, and who have been reduced to nothing from being a very flourishing and populous people, having been exterminated by the Illinois, their enemies; the Pottawatomi, the Sauk and the Nation of the Fork (la Fourche) also live here, but as strangers, or foreigners, driven by fear of the Iroquois (the Neuters and the Ottawa) from their own lands which are between the lake of the Hurons and that of the Illinois."

Bottineau says the Pottawatomes were known as the "People of the place of fire." Other authorities say that the Pottawatomes and Sauk together were called the "Nation of fire;" that after the former tribe became separated, that portion known as the Mascoutins or Maskotens—the prairie band—took the name "Nation of fire," and that it was never afterward applied to the remainder of the tribe. They were "The most docile and affectionate toward the French of all the savages," were naturally polite, resisted the encroachments of "fire water," were kindly disposed toward Christianity and manifested a willingness to adopt the customs of civilization. Polygamy was common among them and in their religion they believed in two spirits which governed the world—Kitchemonedo, the Great Spirit, and Matchemonedo, the Evil Spirit. The great ceremonial observance among them was the "Feast of Dreams," at which dog meat was the principal article of food, and during which a special or individual Manitou was selected.

Chauvignerie, wrote in 1736, says the chief totems of the Pottawatomes were the golden carp, the frog, the tortoise, the crab and the crane. Morgan divides the tribe into fifteen gentes, as follows: 1st, Moah (wolf); 2nd, Mko (bear); 3d, Muk (beaver); 4th, Mishawa (elk); 5th, Maak (loon); 6th, Knou (eagle); 7th, Nma (sturgeon); 8th, Nmapena (carp); 9th, Mgezewa (bald eagle); 10th, Chekwa (thunder); 11th, Wabozo (rabbit); 12th, Kakaghe (crow); 13th, Wakeshi (fox);

14th, Penna (turkey); 15th, Mketashshekakah (black hawk). In the Wabozo gens cremation was practiced to some extent, but as a rule the dead were buried in the earth. In the early '50s a sawmill was set up near the mouth of Sandy Hook creek in Boone township, and soon after it was started a number of old Indians visited the neighborhood to pay their respects to the graves of some of their ancestors. This led to the discovery of an old Indian burying ground some seven or eight acres in extent, located in section 21, township 33 north, range 6 west, a short distance north of the Kankakee river. After the departure of the Indian visitors, excavations were made and a number of implements, weapons, ornaments, images, etc., were found.

Prior to 1763 the Pottawatomies were loyal to the French, but after the peace of that year they became allies of the British. They took part in Pontiac's conspiracy and fought on the side of Great Britain in the Revolutionary war. They participated in the defeat of General St. Clair near the headwaters of the Wabash river on November 4, 1791, and when Major Hamtramck tried to make a treaty of peace with the tribe the next year the head chief declined, claiming that he was threatened by other Indians. Twenty-five Pottawatomie chiefs took part in the negotiation of the treaty of Greeneville, August 3, 1895. Soon after that treaty was made they moved westward and took possession of lands along the Wabash river, notwithstanding the oppositon and objections of the Miamis, and by the beginning of the Nineteenth century they were in possession of the country about the head of Lake Michigan, extending from Milwaukee to the Grand river in Michigan, southward to the Wabash river, southwestward over a large part of Indiana and Illinois, and eastward across Michigan to Lake Erie. It was estimated that at that time the tribe had fifty populous villages in the above mentioned territory.

In the War of 1812 some of the Pottawatomies again took sides with the British. At a great Indian council held on the Mississinewa river in May, 1812, most of the tribal chiefs favored peace with the United States and the neighboring Indian tribes. Dillon, in his History of

Indiana (p. 484), reports a speech of one of the Pottawatomie chiefs in which the orator said: "We are glad that it should please the Great Spirit for us to meet today, and incline all our hearts for peace. Some of the foolish young men of our tribe, that have, for some winters past, ceased to listen to the voice of their chiefs, and followed the council of the Shawnee that pretended to be a prophet, have killed some of our white brothers this spring at different places. We have believed that they were encouraged in this mischief by this pretended prophet, who, we know, has taken great pains to detach them from their own chiefs and attach them to himself. We have no control over those few vagabonds and consider them not belonging to our nation; and we will be thankful to any people who will put them to death wherever found."

In reply to this, Tecumseh insisted that he had been misrepresented "to our white brothers by pretended chiefs of the Pottawatomie and others who have been in the habit of selling land that did not belong to them."

The Pottawatomes were among the first Indians to enter into treaties of peace with the representatives of the United States at the close of the war in 1815. Not long after these treaties were made a few adventurous white men began to encroach upon the Pottawatomie lands and a clamor arose that these lands be opened to white settlement. A few small tracts were reluctantly ceded to the United States by the tribe, but it was not until 1832 that all their lands in the State of Indiana were relinquished to the government. The first treaty of cession that included a part of what is now Porter county was concluded on the Wabash river, near the mouth of the Mississinewa, October 16, 1826. Lewis Cass, James B. Ray and John Tipton acted as commissioners on the part of the United States, and the treaty was signed by sixty-two of the chiefs and head men of the Pottawatomie tribe. That portion of the cession within the present limits of Porter county is thus described; "Begining at a point upon Lake Michigan, ten miles due north of the southern extreme thereof; running thence, due east, to the land ceded by the Indians to the United States by the treaty of Chicago

(August 29, 1820); thence south, with the boundary thereof, ten miles; thence west, to the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; thence with the shore thereof to the place of beginning."

At the same time and place the tribe ceded to the United States "a strip of land, commencing at Lake Michigan and running thence to the Wabash river, one hundred feet wide, for a road, and also, one section of good land contiguous to the said road, for each mile of the same, and also for each mile of a road from the termination thereof, through Indianapolis to the Ohio river, for the purpose of making a road aforesaid from Lake Michigan, by the way of Indianapolis, to some convenient point on the Ohio river."

The remaining portion of Porter county was ceded to the United States by the treaty of October 26, 1832, which was concluded on the Tippecanoe river "between Jonathan Jennings, John W. Davis and Mark Crume, Commissioners on the part of the United States, and the Chiefs, Headman and Warriors of the Pottawatomie Indians." The lands ceded by the tribe at this time are thus described in Article I of the treaty: "Beginning at a point on Lake Michigan, where the line dividing the States of Indiana and Illinois intersects the same; thence with the margin of said lake, to the intersection of the southern boundary of a cession made by the Pottawatomies, at the treaty of the Wabash, of eighteen hundred and twenty-six; thence east, to the northwest corner of the cession made by the treaty of St. Joseph's in eighteen hundred and twenty-eight; thence south ten miles; thence with the Indian boundary line to the Michigan road; thence south with said road to the northern boundary line, as designated in the treaty of eighteen hundred and twenty-six with the Pottawatomies; thence west with the Indian boundary line to the river Tippecanoe; thence with the Indian boundary line, as established by the treaty of eighteen hundred and eighteen at St. Mary's, to the line dividing the States of Indiana and Illinois; and thence north; with the line dividing said states to the place of beginning."

For this tract of land, now worth millions of dollars, the United

States paid the Indians an annuity of \$20,000 for twenty years, gave them goods to the value of \$130,000, and assumed an indebtedness of certain members of the tribe amounting to \$62,412. The next day (October 27, 1832,) the Pottawatomies concluded a treaty with the same commissioners, relinquishing title to all their lands in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, south of the Grand river, and a few years later a reservation was set apart for them in what is now the State of Kansas. When the time came for their removal to the new reservation, some of them refused to leave the old hunting grounds and had to be expelled by soldiers. A portion of the tribe escaped into Canada and later settled upon Walpole island in Lake St. Clair.

A number of Indian trails passed through Porter county. The most noted of these aboriginal thoroughfares was probably the old Sauk trail, which ran from St. Joseph river via Laporte, Valparaiso and Crown Point to the Kankakee river in Illinois. Another important trail crossed the eastern boundary of the county near the line between townships 36 and 37, north, and pursued a course a little north of west until it crossed the Calumet river about a mile west of the present town of Chesterton. After crossing the Calumet it followed approximately the ridge to which Leverett has given the name of "Calumet Beach" and crossed the west line of the county about a mile south of the shore of Lake Michigan. The original survey, made in 1834 and 1835, shows in some portions of the county local trails, but as they were not carefully traced by the surveyors it is impossible at this late day to determine their sources or the exact direction they pursued. They were generally "short cuts" between Indian villages or from one water course to another. The Wabash railroad follows closely one of these trails from Clear Lake to Morris in Jackson township; another local trail ran almost parallel to the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad a little north of Wheeler, and a third left the old Lafayette & Michigan City road a little north of Tassinong and ran in a southwesterly direction to Sandy Hook creek, where the surveyors ceased to trace its course. There was also an Indian trail from John lake in Jackson township to Long

lake in Liberty township. But, in the three-quarters of a century that have elapsed since the Indians gave up their lands, the trails have been obliterated, and within another generation or two both the trails and the men who made them will have been forgotten.

The following poem by Hubert M. Skinner was published a few years ago in the *Northwestern Sportsman*:

THE SONG OF THE OLD SAC TRAIL

"The Old Sac Trail, trod first by Indians, later by the explorers, and in early days the pathway of important military expeditions, followed the narrow strip of land between Lake Michigan and the swamp of the Kankakee, now covered by a network of railway lines, the greatest highway of commerce in the world.—Editor."

My course I take by marge of lake or river gentle flowing,
Where footsteps light in rapid flight may find their surest going.
I hold my way through forests gray, beneath their rustling arches,
And on I pass through prairie grass, to guide the silent marches.

In single file, through mile on mile, the braves their chieftains follow,
By night or day they keep their way, they wind round hill and hollow.
From sun to sun I guide them on, the men of bow and quiver,
And on I pass through prairie grass, as flows the living river.

Where waters gleam, I ford the stream; and where the land is broken,
My way I grope down rocky slope, by many a friendly token.
The shrubs and vines, the oaks and pines, the lonely firs and larches
I leave, and pass through prairie grass, to guide the silent marches.

To charts unknown, in books unshown, I am no lane or byway.
Complete with me from seat to sea the continental highway!
I guide the quest from East to West—From West to East deliver,
For on I pass through prairie grass, as flows the living river.

The bivouac leaves embers black amid the fern and clover,
And prints of feet the searchers greet, to tell of journeys over.
The sun beats hot. I reckon not how sear its splendor parches,
I onward pass through prairie grass, to guide the silent marches.

The Red Man's God prepared the sod, and to his children gave it.
His wrath is shown in every zone against the men who brave it.
The righteous be, who follow me, and praise the Heavenly Giver.
While on I pass through prairie grass, as flows the living river.

There is an old tribal tradition to the effect that at some period in the remote past the Pottawatomies, the Chippewas and the Ottawas were one people. In the early '40s, after the three tribes were removed to reservations west of the Mississippi, they made a request to be reunited, but the government declined to grant the request, probably because the combined strength of the three tribes would be so great as to render them a formidable foe in case of an Indian outbreak. In 1910 there were about 2,600 Pottawatomies still living. About two-thirds of them occupied a reservation in Oklahoma; the prairie band, numbering over 600, lived in Kansas; about 75 were in Calhoun county, Michigan, and some 220 lived in Canada.

Such, in brief, is the history of the once powerful Indian tribe that inhabited Porter county. With the relinquishment of their lands in 1832, the power of the Pottawatomies began to wane. After their removal to their reservation west of the Mississippi they seemed to lose energy and ambition, becoming satisfied to live upon the slender annuities doled out to them by the United States government, and

"The pale face rears his wigwam where the Indian hunters roved;
His hatchet fells the forest fair the Indian maidens loved."

CHAPTER III

SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

EARLY EXPLORERS AND FUR TRADERS—CATHOLIC MISSIONARIES—FATHER MARQUETTE—LA SALLE—LOUISIANA—FRENCH, BRITISH AND SPANISH CLAIMS—TREATY OF 1783—INDIANA TERRITORY—FORT DEARBORN—JOSEPH BAILLY—HIS POST ON THE CALUMET—FIRST STAGE LINE—THE MORGANS—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—FIRST SALE OF PUBLIC LANDS—WAVERLY AND MORGAN TOWNSHIPS—PIONEER CUSTOMS—SPORTS AND AMUSEMENTS—ORGANIZATION OF PORTER COUNTY—EARLY ELECTIONS—FIRST CIVIL TOWNSHIPS—LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

Just who were the first white men to visit what is now Porter county, or when that visit was made, is largely a matter of conjecture. It is known that about the middle of the seventeenth century the French fur traders were engaged in active operations in the region of the Great Lakes, and it is quite probable that some of them passed through the county, but they made no permanent residence there nor left any record of their acts. In 1672 the two Catholic missionaries—Father Allouez and Father Dablon—traversed the country from lake shore to the Kankakee river, stopping at the Indian villages and studying the characteristics of the country. Their visit is the first of which there is any authentic record. The following year Father Marquette, on his return eastward from the Mississippi river, passed up the Kankakee river with six of his companions. Upon reaching the source of that stream they

made the portage to the St. Joseph river, down which they passed and then crossed the lake to the French posts on Green Bay.

In 1679 Robert Cavilier, Sieur de la Salle, set out from Canada for the purpose of discovering the Mississippi river and descending it to its mouth. His company of some thirty men, among whom were Henri de Tonti, Father Hennepin and Sieur de la Motte, passed down the Kankakee and Illinois rivers. On that occasion, La Salle failed to reach the mouth of the great river, and in 1680 he returned eastward by land, passing through Porter county on his way to Frontenac. In 1681 he again started westward—this time with a much larger company—followed the lake shore, and in April, 1682, reached the mouth of the Mississippi, where he laid claim in the name of France to all the country drained by that river and its tributaries, giving the country the name of Louisiana in honor of the French king. By this act of La Salle's Porter county became a dependency of France. A Catholic mission was established on the St. Joseph river in 1711, under the charge of Father Charbon. In a short time a number of traders gathered about the mission, and in their trading and trapping excursions penetrated as far westward as the valleys of the Calumet and Kankakee.

All northern Indiana became a British possession in 1759, and there sprang up a spirited rivalry between the French and English for the control of the fur trade. The latter made but little headway, however, for the reason that the Indians remained loyal to the French, who understood their language and had for years been on friendly terms with them. Louisiana was ceded to Spain by the secret treaty of Fontainebleau in 1762, and nineteen years later the Spanish authorities decided to take possession of the territory about the head of Lake Michigan. Accordingly an expedition was sent out from St. Louis in the winter of 1781, under command of Don Eugenio Pierre. This expedition consisted of a considerable body of Spanish soldiery and about sixty western Indians. Although Don Pierre was permitted to occupy the country without bloodshed or resistance, his victory was of comparatively short duration, for the treaty of 1783, between the newly recognized republic

of the United States and Great Britain, fixed the western boundary of the United States at the Mississippi river, and Spain was soon forced to acknowledge the claims of the new government. The British retained possession of the post at Detroit and continued to exercise dominion over the country to the westward until 1896, when Porter county really came under the authority of the United States.

By an act of Congress, approved May 7, 1800, the territory northwest of the Ohio river was divided and William H. H. Harrison was appointed governor on the 13th of the same month of the newly established Territory of Indiana. The next day John Gibson, of Pennsylvania, was appointed secretary, and a few days later William Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial judges. General Harrison arrived at Vincennes on January 10, 1801, and two days later convened the court. The session lasted until the 26th, and in that time the governor and the judges adopted certain regulations for the government of the territory. As these regulations had the force of laws, they may be considered as the first legislation of a local character affecting what is now Porter county.

The first movement of the United States toward exercising authority over the country around the head of Lake Michigan was in 1803, when Col. John H. Whistler was directed to establish a fort at the mouth of the Chicago river. Colonel Whistler made the voyage from Detroit to the site of the proposed fort in a government vessel called the "Tracy," which is said to have been the first boat of any size to enter the Chicago harbor. His expedition, which marched by land from Detroit, passed along the southern shore of Lake Michigan. The fort was completed in the spring of 1804 and was named Fort Dearborn. It became the headquarters of the fur traders operating around the head of the lake, and wielded considerable influence over the Indian inhabitants of Porter county. Trappers and hunters increased in numbers along the Calumet and Kankakee rivers; corn was cultivated upon the prairies and taken to the fort to supply the white people there, the traffic being car-

ried on by means of canoes which skirted the lake shore, or by pack ponies over the Indian trails.

Still no white man had established a permanent domicile within the limits of Porter county, and it was not until 1822—six years after Indiana was admitted into the Union as a state—that the smoke from a white man's cabin told that the Caucasian had taken possession. In that year Joseph Bailly located at the place afterward known as Bailly Town in Westchester township. His cabin of unhewn logs stood upon the north bank of the Calumet river in the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 27, township 37 north, range 6 west, though at that time the government survey had not been made. At the point where he located his cabin the Calumet has high banks, which doubtless influenced him in the selection of a site for his home in the wilderness. That he acted with authority is evidenced by the fact that he was in possession of the following document:

DETROIT, 15 March, 1814.

"To All Officers Acting Under the United States:

"The bearer of this paper, Mr. Joseph Bailly, a resident on the border of Lake Michigan near St. Joseph, has my permission to pass from this post to his residence aforesaid. Since Mr. Bailly has been in Detroit, his deportment has been altogether correct, and such as to acquire my confidence; all officers, civil and military, acting under the authority of the American Government will therefore respect this passport which I accord to Mr. Bailly, and permit him not only to pass undisturbed, but if necessary yield to him their protection.

"H. BUTLER

"Commandt M. Territory and its Dependencies, and the Western District of U. Canada. To All Officers of the A. Government."

Mr. Bailly was a French Canadian, born in Quebec in 1774, and prior to his settlement in Porter county had been engaged in the fur trade. During the War of 1812 he had been captured or arrested by both the

British and American troops, but he maintained a strict neutrality and declined to bear arms on either side. He married a woman who was part Ottawa Indian and brought her with him to Porter county. There he established a store and in a little while built up a good trade with the Indians. In this work he was materially aided by his wife, who thoroughly understood the Indian language and customs, though she also understood French and readily adopted many of the customs of civilization. Bailly's place soon became widely known. Travelers, voyageurs, traders, trappers, missionaries, adventurers and government officers or agents alike found shelter and entertainment within the hospitable walls of the French trader's cabin. In later years religious exercises were held there and it became a rallying point in time of danger.

To Mr. and Mrs. Bailly were born five children—a son and four daughters. The son died in 1827 at the age of ten years. The eldest daughter Eleanor joined the Catholic Sisters and for some years was the mother superior of St. Mary's at Terre Haute, Indiana; the second daughter, Esther, married Colonel Whistler, and resided in Porter county until her death; Rose Victoire, the third daughter, married Francis Howe, a civil engineer of Chicago, and after his death took up her residence on the old homestead in Porter county; Hortense, the youngest, became the wife of Joel Wicker, who was the pioneer merchant of Deep River, Lake county. Upon a sandy knoll about three-quarters of a mile north of the house is the family cemetery, which received its first offering in 1827, when Mr. Bailly buried there his only son and erected over the grave a large oak cross bearing the inscription: "To-day, my turn; to-morrow, yours; Jesus Christ Crucified, have mercy upon us." He also erected there a small log building called "the chapel," though Mr. Bailley's granddaughter, Frances R. Howe, in "The Story of a French Homestead," published in 1906, says; "This building was not a chapel, but merely a shelter for those who went to pray at the foot of the cross, as did all the household on Sundays and Holy Days. There was no appointed hour for a visit, neither was there any public prayer. The rule

was that the visit should be made in the morning, and each one prayed silently, according to the bent of personal devotion."

Mr. Bailly himself was buried in this little cemetery in December, 1835, other Catholic members of the family rest there, and the spot is regarded as "consecrated ground."

Other white settlers were slow in coming and for more than ten years Joseph Bailly was the only permanent white resident in Porter county. By his fair dealing he won the confidence of the Indians, from whom he purchased large quantities of furs. These he shipped to Mackinac in row boats, and occasionally he visited Quebec to look after his commercial interests. He spent a portion of his time at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he had established a trading post, to which the western Indians brought him furs from the Rock Mountain country, and even seal skins from the northern Pacific coast. These were exported from New Orleans to France. By the time of the treaty of 1832 his Porter county establishment had grown to six or eight log cabins, in which lived his French employees who assisted him in his fur trade. By treaty with the Pottawatomies in the fall of 1832, the lands in Porter county were thrown open to settlement. In 1833 a stage line, operated by Converse & Reeves, was started between Chicago and Detroit, and with its establishment began the actual settlement of Porter county. In that same year Jesse Morgan came from Virginia and located on section 6, township 36, range 5; a short distance southeast of the present town of Chesterton. His house became a sort of station of the Chicago and Detroit road and was soon widely known as the "Stage House." His two brothers, William and Isaac, came at the same time and settled in Washington township on the prairie which still bears their name. Others who came in 1833 were Adams S. Campbell, of Chautauqua county, New York; Reason Bell, of Wayne county, Ohio; George B. Cline, of Union county, Indiana; and Henry S. Adams, of Jefferson county, Ohio, all of whom selected homesteads on Morgan prairie. The last named was accompanied by his mother, his wife and three daughters. Seth Hull, who was probably the first man to locate

a claim in what is now Center township, settled on the site of Chiqua's Town, but soon afterward sold his claim to J. S. Wallace and went farther westward into Illinois. A French fur trader established a post near the place later known as Morgan's School House in Westchester township and it is said sold eleven barrels of whiskey—his chief article of merchandise—in one winter. Samuel Flint came into Washington township, and is credited with having made the first improvements at Prattville, and there were a few others, most of whom were without families and did not remain in the county.

The year 1834 witnessed a larger immigration. In this year occurred the birth of the first white child in the county—Reason Bell, son of Reason Bell, Sr., who had settled in Washington township the preceding year. Just a month later was born Hannah, daughter of Jesse Morgan, in Westchester township. Early in the year came J. P. Ballard, who built the first house in the city of Valparaiso, or rather upon the site of the present city. A. K. Paine built the first dwelling and took up the first claim in what is now Jackson township; Thomas and William Gosset selected claims in Westchester township; William Thomas, Sr., Jacob Beck, John Hageman, John I. Foster, William Frame and Pressley Warnick brought their families and established homes in the same township; in Washington township Jacob Coleman, James Blair, Isaac Werninger, Ruel Starr and James Baum were added to the population; Joseph Bartholomew, Henry Adams, George, Jacob and John Schultz, and Benjamin Spencer settled in Morgan township. In June Owen Crumpacker came from Union county, Indiana, and was probably the first settler in Liberty township. He was soon joined there by William Downing, Jerry Todhunter, Elijah Casteel, Peter Ritter and Thomas Clark, generally referred to as "Beehunter" Clark.

In 1835 the first sale of Porter county public lands was held at Laporte. Practically all the men who had taken claims in Porter county were present, and there were a number of bidders from a distance. A mulatto named Landy Gavin, who had purchased his freedom for \$600, settled in Westchester township, but subsequently removed to Michigan

City. R. Cornell, Eli Hendricks and a few others settled this year in Westchester township, and the first settlement was made in Boone township by Judge Jesse Johnson, who was soon followed by Isaac Cornell and Simeon Bryant. By the time of the land sales at Laporte a large number of new settlers had come into Washington township. N. S. Fairchild, Archie De Munn, Charles Allen, Josiah Allen, Rinier Blackley, Morris Witham, William Billings, Lewis Comer and a number of others settled in Morgan township, most of them bringing their families. The first settlements were made in Union township in this year, but it is not definitely settled who were the first men to locate there. Jackson township received a large number of new citizens, among whom were William Barnard and Benjamin Malsby. Several hardy pioneers were also added to the population of Portage township, where Reuben Hurlburt and a few others had settled in 1834. Pleasant township was likewise settled in 1835, by William Trinkle, John Jones, and a man named Sherwood. A number of claims were taken in Porter township, Newton Frame, Samuel and Isaac Campbell, Isaac Edwards, Jacob Wolf, Elder French and David Hurlburt being among the early settlers in that locality.

In March, 1835, the commissioners of Laporte county, who at that time had jurisdiction over all the territory west of that county extending from the Kankakee river to Lake Michigan and west to the western boundary of the state, including the present counties of Porter and Lake, issued an order for the division of this region into three townships, as follows:

“The township of Waverly to be bounded on the north by Lake Michigan, east by the Laporte county line, south by the line between Townships 35 and 36 north, and west by the line through the center of Range 6 west. The township of Morgan to be bounded on the north by the south line of Waverly township, east by the Laporte county line, south by the Kankakee river, and west by the line through the center of Range 6 west. The

township of Ross to include all the attached territory west of the line through the center of Range 6 west."

At the same time the commissioners ordered an election in each of the three townships for two justices of the peace and other township officers, and designated the voting places as follows: In Waverly township at the town of Waverly, a new town which had just been laid out by John Foster about two miles northwest of the present town of Chesterton; in Morgan township at the residence of Isaac Morgan, and in Ross township at the residence of Cyrus Spurlock. In Waverly township thirty-two votes were polled. John J. Foster and Elijah Casteel were elected justices of the peace; Owen Crumpacker and Jacob Beck, constables; Eli Hendricks, superintendent of roads; Jesse Morgan and William Frame, overseers of the poor; Alexander Crawford and Edmund Tratebas, fence viewers. Twenty-six votes were cast in Morgan township. Adam S. Campbell and George Cline were chosen justices of the peace; T. A. E. Campbell and Jones Frazee, constables; Henry Rinker, supervisor of roads; Reason Bell, Sr., and Jacob Coleman, overseers of the poor; Benjamin Saylor and Jacob Coleman, fence viewers. Ross township now constitutes the county of Lake and the result of the election therein is not germane to the history of Porter county.

The establishment of these townships and election of officers marks the introduction of local civil government in Porter county. During the year following this election there was but a slight increase in the population of the county. The actual settlers devoted their attention to the improvement of their claims, the construction of roads, the establishment of schools, etc., and speculators overran the county seeking investments that would found their fortunes, but few of these speculators located within the confines of the county.

Pioneer life in Porter county differed but little from that in other new countries, and for the benefit of the present generation it may not be amiss to give a brief description of the industrial and social customs of that period. In the prairie districts the matter of clearing the ground for cultivation was a comparatively easy matter, but where the land was

covered with a growth of timber more labor was involved. After the trees were felled and cut into suitable lengths came the "log rolling," when the neighbors would gather and pile the logs into heaps convenient for burning. These log rollings were often contests of physical strength, and the luckless individual who could not "keep up his end of the hand spike" was made the subject of good-natured badinage. The house raising was an event of importance. When the logs were collected upon the site where it was proposed to erect the cabin, the settlers would frequently come for several miles to assist in the "raising." Four men skilled in the use of the ax were selected to "carry up the corners." These men sat astride the logs as they were hoisted upon the walls, shaped a "saddle" upon the upper side of one log and cut a notch to fit it in the under side of the next. By this means the cracks between the logs were made smaller and the walls rendered stronger. After the walls were up the door—there was usually but one—the windows and the fireplace were sawed out and the ends of the logs supported by an upright piece held in position by wooden pins. The opening for the fireplace was generally four or five feet across and about the same in height. Outside the wall of the cabin a pen was built and lined with heavy clay walls as high as the top of the fireplace or a few feet above. On top of this pen smaller sticks were used and the whole was plastered with clay or mortar to a height a foot or two above the roof of the cabin. The openings between the logs were "chinked" with pieces of timber which were covered with clay or mortar to keep out the cold. Usually the floor was of puncheons, smoothed on the upper side with the broadax or adz. The door was frequently made of rough boards or pieces of timber rived out with an instrument called a frow. It was hung on wooden or leather hinges and provided with a wooden latch, to which was attached a string which ran through a small hole in the door. To gain entrance one had but to pull the string and lift the latch. At night the string was drawn inside and the door was locked. This custom gave rise to the expression "The latch string is always out," to indicate that one would be welcome at any time. These frontier cabins were often constructed without the use of nails, or hard-

ware in any form, the clapboards forming the roof being held in place by poles fastened at each end with wooden pins.

Money was scarce in the early days and few were able to hire help. Hence the custom of exchanging work among the pioneers was a common one. In addition to the log rollings and house raisings there were wood choppings and corn huskings, when the entire neighborhood would go from house to house, taking care of the corn crop or laying in the supply of winter fuel. Among the women there were quiltings, rag cuttings, in which the material for the rag carpet was prepared, wool pickings, apple parings, etc., the last coming only after orchards had reached a bearing age. There were no stoves, and the cooking was done in primitive utensils at the huge fireplace, the housewife often wearing a large sunbonnet to protect her face from the heat while she was preparing a meal. From a pole in the throat of the chimney was suspended a large iron kettle, in which were boiled meat and several kinds of vegetables at the same time. Bread was baked in a long-handled iron skillet, which was placed over a bed of coals and after the dough was placed therein covered with an iron lid upon which hot coals were heaped in order that the bread might bake from top and bottom at the same time. Nearly every settler kept a few sheep and the spinning wheel and the loom were to be found in almost every household. The wool or yarn was dyed with indigo, or the bark of trees and woven into cloth, which was then made into clothing by hand, as the sewing machine was not invented until years later. "Store clothes" were extremely rare, and nearly every one wore "homespun." Light for the cabin was generally provided by tallow candles, made by drawing a cotton wick through a tin cylinder and then pouring melted tallow around it. When the tallow cooled it was drawn from the mould and laid away until needed for use. Candle moulds usually consisted of four, six or eight cylinders in a single frame. Artificial light even of this simple character was often scarce, and it was no uncommon thing for the family to sit in front of the open fire until time to retire, the fire giving the only light in the cabin.

The sports of the men were nearly always of an athletic nature, such

as foot racing, wrestling, pitching quoits or horseshoes, etc. Another common sport was the "shooting match," in which a spirited contest in marksmanship with the rifle occurred. Bayard R. Hall, in his "New Purchase," thus describes one of these matches: "The distance was stepped off and marked—eighty-five yards off hand and one hundred yards with a rest. The rests were various, some of the marksmen driving forked stakes in the ground and placing on these a horizontal piece, some using a common chair, some lying flat with a chunk or stone before them for support, and yet others standing beside a tree with the barrel near its muzzle pressed against the boll. For targets each man had a shingle carefully prepared with, first, a charcoal-blackened space, and on this for a ground a piece of white paper about an inch square. From the center of the paper was cut a small diamond shaped hole, which, of course, showed black, and two diagonal lines from the corners of this intersected each other at the center of the diamond, thus fixing the exact center of the target. About this point, with a radius of four inches, a circle was drawn, and any shots striking outside of this circle lost the match to the marksman." Each contestant had three shots, and if all struck within the circle and outside the exact center the measurement was taken from the center to the inner edge of the bullet hole. These measurements were then added up, and the one having the shortest "string" won the prize."

In every settlement there was one or more who could play the violin, though he was generally known as a "fiddler." His services were frequently called into requisition, as the house raising was nearly always followed by a "house warming," which meant a bounteous supper and a few hours spent in dancing the minuet or the old Virginia reel. Then there were the singing schools, in which the song book known as the "Missouri Harmony" was generally used, the debating clubs, mock legislatures, etc. In winter bob sled parties formed one of the principal sources of pleasure, and after the district school was firmly established spelling school furnished popular entertainment. To one who lives in the present day of macadamized roads, automobiles, electric lights, telephones, inter-

urban railways, popular places of amusement, and the various other conveniences of modern civilization, the life of the pioneer may seem crude and commonplace. True, that life was one of hardship in many respects, but the frontiersman's wants were few and easily supplied. It should not be forgotten that these sturdy pioneers who marched boldly into and subdued the wilderness paved the way for the many blessings the present generation enjoys, and as one reflects upon their labors and victories he may agree with Robert Burns that

"Buirldy chieils and clever hizzies
Are bred in sic a way as this is."

Morgan and Waverly townships remained under the jurisdiction of Laporte county until the legislative session of 1836. On January 28, 1836, Governor Noble approved an act "to organize the county of Porter, and for other purposes." The full text of that act is as follows:

"Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That from and after the first day of February next, all that tract of country included in the following boundary lines, shall form and constitute the county of Porter, to wit: commencing at the northwest corner of Laporte county, thence running south to the Kankakee river, thence west with the bed of said river, to the centre of range seven, thence north to the state line, thence east to the place of beginning. And all that part of the country that lies north of the Kankakee river, and west of the county of Porter, within the State of Indiana, shall form and constitute a new county, to be known and designated by the name of Lake county.*

"Sec. 2. That the county of Porter shall, from and after the first day of February next, enjoy and possess all the rights, privileges, benefits and jurisdictions, which to separate or independent counties do or may properly belong.

"Sec. 3. That Joel Long, of Kosciusko; Andrew Wilson, of Fountain county; Matthias Dawson and Judah Leaming, of Laporte county; and William L. Earl, of St. Joseph county, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners agreeably to the act entitled 'an act fixing the

seats of justice in all new counties hereafter to be laid off.' The commissioners aforesaid shall meet on the first Monday in June next, or any day thereafter they may agree upon, at the house of Thomas Butler, in the said county of Porter, and shall proceed immediately to perform the duties required of them by law; and it shall be the duty of the sheriff of the county of St. Joseph to notify said commissioners, either in person or by writing, of their appointment, and for such service, said sheriff shall receive such compensation as the board doing county business of Porter county, shall deem reasonable.

"Sec. 4. The circuit court and board of county commissioners, shall hold their sessions as near the centre of the county of Porter as a convenient place can be had until the public buildings shall be erected.

"Sec. 5. The county of Porter shall be attached to the eighth judicial circuit of the state for judicial purposes.

"Sec. 6.. The board doing county business, may as soon as elected and qualified, hold special sessions, not exceeding three during the first year after the organization of said county, and shall make all necessary appointments, and do and perform other business, which may or might have been necessary to be performed at any regular session, and take all necessary steps to collect the state and county revenue, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Sec. 7. This act to be in force from and after its passage."

The name of Porter was conferred on the new county in honor of Commodore David Porter, of the United States navy, who commanded the frigate "Essex" during the War of 1812 with Great Britain. Pursuant to authority vested in him by an act of the legislature, Governor Noble appointed Benjamin Saylor sheriff, with power to organize the county by calling an election for judges of the probate court, county commissioners, recorder and clerk, and to perform such other duties as might be necessary to perfect the organization of the county. An election was accordingly held on February 23, 1836, at which Jesse Johnston was elected probate judge; Seneca Ball and James Blair, associate judges; Cyrus Spurlock, recorder; George W. Turner, clerk; Benjamin N.

Spencer, Noah Fowls and John Sefford (some authorities give this name as Seffon), commissioners.

On April 12, 1836, the first session of the board of commissioners was convened at the house of C. A. Ballard, in Portersville (now Valparaiso), with all the commissioners present, George W. Turner acting as clerk, and Benjamin Saylor as sheriff. One of the first acts of the board was to establish ten civil townships, which the records show was done as follows:

"Ordered by the Board, That for the purpose of electing township officers for the county of Porter, the following district of said county shall form and constitute a township to be known by the name of *Lake*. Commencing at the northeast corner of Porter county, thence south with said county line to the line dividing Townships 36 and 37, thence west on said line to the southeast corner of Section 31, Township 37 north, Range 5 west, thence north to the state line, thence east to the place of beginning.

"That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known by the name of *Jackson*: Commencing at the northeast corner of Section 1, Township 36 north, Range 5 west, thence running south with the county line to the southeast corner of Section 36, Township 36 north, Range 5 west, thence west to the southwest corner of Section 32, Township 36, Range 5, thence north to the southwest corner of Lake township, thence east to the place of beginning.

"That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Washington*: Commencing at the northeast corner of Section 1, Township 35, Range 5, thence south with said county line to the southeast corner of Section 36 in said town, thence west to the southwest corner of Section 32, Township 35, Range 5, thence north to the southwest corner of Jackson township, thence east to the place of beginning.

"That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known by the name of *Pleasant*: Commencing at the southeast corner of Porter county, thence north to the northeast corner of Section 1, Township 34, Range 5, thence west with the southern boundary of

Washington township to the southwest corner of the same, thence south to the Kankakee river, thence east with the same to the place of beginning.

“That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Boone*: Commencing at the southwest corner of Pleasant township, thence north with the western boundary of Pleasant township to the northwest corner of the same, thence west with the line dividing townships 34 and 35 to the county line, thence south to the southwest corner of Porter county, thence east with the Kankakee river to the place of beginning.

“That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Centre*: Commencing at the southwest corner of Washington township, thence north to the southwest corner of Jackson township, thence west to the northwest corner of Section 4, Township 35, Range 6, thence south to the southwest corner of Section 33, Township 35, Range 6, thence east to the place of beginning.

“That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Liberty*: Commencing at the northwest corner of Washington township, thence north to the southwest corner of Lake township, thence west to the northwest corner of Section 4, Township 36, Range 6, thence south to the southwest corner of Section 33, Township 36, Range 6, thence east to the place of beginning.

“That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Waverly*: Commencing at the southwest corner of Lake township, thence west to the county line, thence north with said line to the northwest corner of the county, thence east with the northern boundary line of the county to the northwest corner of Lake township, thence south to the place of beginning.

“That the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Portage*: Commencing at the northwest corner of Liberty township, thence west to the county line, thence south to the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 36, Range 7, thence east to the southwest corner of Liberty township, thence north to the place of beginning.

"And that the following territory shall constitute a township to be known as *Union*: Commencing at the northwest corner of Centre township, thence west to the county line, thence south to the northwest corner of Boone township, thence east to the southwest corner of Centre township, thence north to the place of beginning."

Several changes have occurred since then in townships and township boundaries. For an account of these changes the reader is directed to the chapters on "Township Histories."

The first session of the board of commissioners lasted for five days. On the second day an order was issued for an election to be held on April 30, 1836, for two justices of the peace in Washington township, and one justice in each of the other newly created townships. The order also designated voting places in the several townships as follows: Washington township, at Isaac Morgan's house; Jackson township, at the residence of A. K. Paine; Lake township, at the house of Edward Harper; Waverly, at some suitable point in the town of Waverly; Liberty township, at the dwelling of Daniel Y. Kesler; Center township, at C. A. Ballard's residence; Pleasant township, at the house of Henry Adams; Boone township, at Jesse Johnston's residence; Union township, at George W. Turner's place; Portage township, at the dwelling of Jacob Wolf, Sr.

George Cline was appointed assessor for all that part of the county lying north of the line dividing townships 35 and 36; Peter Ritter for all that part lying south of that line, and John Adams for the attached territory on the west (now Lake county). An allowance for \$2.50 per day was made to C. A. Ballard for the use of his house for the five days of the session.

The election for justices of the peace was held on April 30, pursuant to the order of the board, and at the May meeting of the commissioners the other township officers—constables, road supervisors, overseers of the poor and fence viewers—were appointed by the board for each township. It was further ordered that an additional justice of the peace be elected for Center township, and the county was divided into three

districts for county commissioners. All that part of the county lying south of the line dividing townships 34 and 35 was declared to constitute the first district. North of that line and extending to the line dividing townships 35 and 36 constituted the second district, and the third district included all that portion of the county north of the north line of township 36. George Cline and A. S. Campbell, justices of the peace, paid in three dollars, which they had collected as fines for theft and assault. This was the first revenue received by the county. The acting county treasurer reported that no funds had been paid to him and Benjamin Saylor was appointed county collector.

The commissioners appointed by the legislature to fix the location of the county seat met at the designated time, and on the 9th of June made the following report: "That they met, pursuant to agreement, on Tuesday, the 7th inst., at the house of Thomas Butler, and were duly sworn to discharge the duties of commissioners to locate the county seat of Porter county, Indiana; that they proceeded to view all the sites on Tuesday and Wednesday following, and inquired upon what terms the same might be secured; that after duly inspecting the different sites and taking into consideration all the matters to which the law called their particular attention, your commissioners concluded that the southwest quarter of Section 24, Township 35 north, Range 6 west, was the most eligible site for said county seat. Your commissioners accordingly gave notice that they were ready to receive proposals, if any were to be made, of this or other parts for such county seat. The commissioners received from the proprietors of said town (Portersville) and others donations of each alternate lot—192 lots to be laid out at or near the center of said southwest quarter of Section 24, Township 35, Range 6, and a donation of forty acres of land—part of Section 20, Township 35, Range 6, and donations of money, for a more particular description of which you are referred to the bonds filed herewith. Your commissioners then proceeded to the said southwest quarter of Section 24, and located the county seat upon said quarter section, and stuck a stake which is half-way between the northwest corner and the northeast corner of the

public square, on the north side of said square, and which by a line run with a compass was found to be south 53 degrees east 29 chains and 10 links from the half-mile post on the west side of Section 24. The donations made for said point were upon condition that said site and public square shall be located as they are above described, and for which bonds are filed in the name of different individuals with the commissioners of Porter county. And the county seat of Porter county, as hereby established by the undersigned locating commissioners, is on the site above described; and the stake, having the bearings above, is on the north line of the public square, and the alternate lots are to be laid off by the donors on said site—the southwest quarter of Section 24, Township 35 north, Range 6 west.”

This report was signed by three of the commissioners—William L. Earl, Matthias Dawson and Judah Leaming—a majority of those named in the organic act as passed by the legislature, Joel Long and Andrew Wilson for some reason having failed to qualify and report for duty. The bonds referred to by the commissioners and filed with their report were given for the payment of the money it was agreed to donate to Porter county by the proprietors of the county, the money represented by the bonds to be used for the erection of public buildings. These bonds were ten in number, and were given by the following individuals for the amounts opposite their respective names:

No. 1. Benjamin McCarty, Enoch McCarty, John Walker William Walker, L. L. Hillis and John Saylor...		\$500
2. James Hutchins		50
3. George Cline		100
4. A. S. Campbell		75
5. Isaac Morgan		100
6. Charles G. Minick		25
7. Thomas Butler		100
8. G. Z. Salyer		100

9. Isaac Morgan	50
10. Ruel Starr	100
<hr/>	
Total	\$1,200

With the location of the county seat, the last provision of the act organizing Porter county was complied with, and she took her place among the other counties of the State of Indiana as a separate and distinct political subdivision of that great commonwealth.

CHAPTER IV

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS

COUNTY REVENUES—TREASURER'S FIRST REPORT—LAKE COUNTY CUT OFF—NEED OF HIGHWAYS—OLD TRAILS USED FOR ROADS—TRADE WITH MICHIGAN CITY—FIRST ROADS ORDERED BY COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—STATE ROADS—THREE PER CENT FUND—MICHIGAN CITY PLANK ROAD—ITS BANK—VALPARAISO & LAPORTE PLANK ROAD—ACT OF 1877—MACADAMIZED ROADS—FIRST SESSION OF THE CIRCUIT COURT—NO COURT HOUSE—SUBSCRIPTION TO BUILD ONE—SECOND COURT HOUSE—THE PRESENT BUILDING—JAIL—POOR FARM—THE COUNTY ASYLUM—DITCHES—DIFFERENT SYSTEMS DESCRIBED—RAILROADS—TRUNK LINES—RESOLUTIONS OF 1857—ELECTRIC LINES—VALUE OF RAILROAD PROPERTY IN THE COUNTY.

As stated at the close of the preceding chapter, the organization of Porter county was completed with the selection of a location for the county seat in June, 1836. But the mere act of the state legislature, the report of a special committee to locate a county seat, or the acts of a board of county commissioners are small factors in the actual establishment of a county upon a firm and permanent foundation. What the county needs first is an intelligent, industrious, law-abiding population, numerically strong enough to produce a revenue sufficient to make the necessary improvements and place the public institutions upon a secure footing. In the beginning the population of Porter county was sparse, only 260 votes being cast at the election in August, 1836. And most of

these few citizens were in limited financial circumstances, unable to bear the burden of heavy taxation.

In November, 1836, the county treasurer, William Walker, made a report for the first three months of his incumbency, showing his receipts to have been during that period \$26.36 $\frac{1}{4}$, of which there was then a balance on hand of \$6.48 $\frac{3}{4}$. This report was not very encouraging, but the men who settled Porter county were men of courage and energy—men who were not easily dismayed—and despite the financial conditions they moved steadily forward in their efforts to build up a community in this then frontier region that should be a source of pride to their posterity. How well they succeeded the present conditions in the county bear testimony. When the county was organized in 1836, all the territory between the western boundary and the Illinois state line was attached to Porter, and the people in this region were placed upon the tax rolls. This territory was erected into a separate county by the act of the legislature, approved January 18, 1837, the principal provision of which was as follows:

"Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana*, That all that tract of country defined, bounded and designated the county of Lake, agreeably to an act to organize Porter county, and for other purposes, approved January 28, 1836, from and after the fifteenth day of February, 1837, shall be entitled to all the privileges, powers and jurisdictions which belong to other separate and independent counties of the state of Indiana; and that John Sailor, of Porter county, John B. Niles, of Laporte county, Israel Rush, of St. Joseph county, John Newell, of Elkhart county, and William Allen, of Laporte county, be, and they are hereby, appointed commissioners to locate and establish a seat of justice in said county, who shall meet for that purpose as hereinafter provided."

By this act Porter county lost the taxes from the territory now included in Lake county, but at the same time was relieved from the expense of making improvements therein, so that the gain was equal to, if not greater than the loss. For some time the principal sources of rev-

enue were the \$1,200 represented by the county seat bonds, and the proceeds arising from the sale of the alternate lots donated by the proprietors of the county seat. These lots were sold by an agent of the county, and in a majority of cases were sold on time, interest bearing notes being taken in payment, hence the proceeds were not always immediately available. Notwithstanding this precarious condition of the county funds certain improvements were almost absolutely necessary. One of the greatest of these needs was the opening and construction of highways. At the time the organic act was passed the only authorized road in the county was the government road from Detroit to Fort Dearborn. This road, which was opened in 1831, has been described as a "wild, rude pathway, fatiguing in its roughness, abounding in dangers, and often uncertain in its course. Yet over this line the government opened a mail line, the mail being carried in knapsacks on the backs of soldiers, and established a stage line through contractors. The road ran through what are now Jackson, Westchester and Portage townships, and therefore was of no practical benefit to the inhabitants in the central and southern parts of the county. Aside from this road the pioneers depended chiefly upon the old Indian trails for their thoroughfares.

Before the establishment of highways the people depended to a large extent upon the water-courses and the Great Lakes as avenues of travel and commerce. Michigan City was the nearest lake port of importance to Porter county, and it was to that port that the settlers went for their supplies or to market their surplus produce. The roads leading to this port were inferior, and at some seasons were almost impassable. The streams were crossed upon pole or log bridges of the most primitive character. The longest of these bridges was over the Calumet river. It was sixty-four feet in length and was divided into three spans, two cribs having been built in the stream to support the ends of "stringers."

To remedy this state of affairs and afford better facilities for travel, the county commissioners at the June term in 1836, took the preliminary steps for the establishment of a number of highways. The first petition presented to the board at this session was for a county road "to extend

from Portersville by the best and nearest route to the new crossway between Andrew Taylor's and James Blair's, thence to the county line, intersecting a road leading via Catheart's Grove to Laporte." In response to the petition the board appointed Wilson Malone, Morris Witham and James W. Turner viewers. At the same time Peter Ritter, Samuel Olinger and William Thomas were appointed to view a proposed road from the northeast corner of section 24, township 36 north, range 5 west, to the west line of the county via Casteel's mill on Coffee creek and Gosset's mill on Salt creek. In July the board appointed Joseph Willey, Samuel G. Jackson and Jesse Johnston to view a country road from the north line of the southwest quarter of section 30, township 35, range 5, to Sherwood's ferry on the Kankakee river. Several new roads were projected at the September term of the commissioners court, though not all of them were built. Isaac Morgan, Reason Bell and Andrew Taylor were appointed viewers for a road from Portersville (Valparaiso) to the county line near the mouth of Taylor's run. This became known as the Joliet road. Another road ran from the northeast corner of section 22, township 33, range 7, to Portersville—Henry Rinker, Isaac Morgan and John Shinabarger, viewers. Other roads ordered at this session were those running from Portersville to Thomas Snow's store; from Portersville to Elijah Casteel's mill; from Portersville to Athens, near Gosset's mill; from the new bridge on the Calumet river at the mouth of Salt creek to Deep river, and from Portersville to the county line in the direction of Michigan City. The last named was intended to form a link in a road from Michigan City west to the state line. Section 9 of an act relating to state roads, approved on February 6, 1837, provided:

"That Daniel M. Leaming, of Laporte county, William Frakes, of Porter county, and William Hatton, of Lake county, be, and they are hereby, appointed commissioners to view, mark and locate a state road from the town of Laporte, in Laporte county, on the nearest and best route to the town of Portersville (Valparaiso), in Porter county, thence west by the way of the seat of justice of Lake county to the Illinois state

line, in the direction of Joliet, in the state of Illinois; *Provided, however,* That if the seat of justice in the said county of Lake shall not be located at the time of the location of the said state road, the commissioners aforesaid will proceed to locate said road on the nearest and best route from the town of Portersville west to the state line, in the direction of Joliet, in the said state of Illinois."

Some time prior to the organization of Porter county, the state established what was known as the "three per cent. fund, to be disbursed by an agent of the state in making internal improvements, etc. The office of state agent was abolished in 1835, and the fund placed under the charge of the state treasurer. By the act of February 6, 1837, "for the equal distribution of the three per cent. fund," it was provided "That the sum of two thousand dollars is hereby appropriated out of the three per cent. fund to each of the organized and unorganized counties in this state as may accrue, for the purposes of improvement of such state roads or parts thereof, or to the construction or repairing of bridges in said county as the said board may order and direct, unless otherwise provided by law."

The addition of \$2,000 thus made to the local revenues proved to be a great benefit to the people of Porter county, and it stimulated the building of state roads. Pursuant to acts passed by the legislature of 1839, Philander A. Paine and William C. Talcott were appointed commissioners to locate a state road commencing at a point on the Valparaiso and Sherwood ferry road and running north on the line between sections 19 and 20, township 35, range 5, to City West; A. S. Campbell and William C. Talcott were appointed to lay out a state road from Valparaiso west to intersect a certain state road at or near Preston Blake's; William C. Talcott was selected and authorized to lay out a state road from Valparaiso to City West via Thomas' mill, and Henry Rinker and William K. Talbot were appointed viewers for a state road beginning in Laporte county and running to City West, thence to Long lake to intersect a state road near the head of the lake. Encouraged by the assistance of the state, through the distribution of the three per cent. fund,

the commissioners of Porter county levied as heavy a tax as the citizens could bear for the purpose of building county roads. The construction of the early highway was a comparatively simple matter. The greatest labor involved was in the removal of the timber from the line of the road. Then the low places were filled up, ditches excavated along the side of road in places that needed draining, and crude bridges thrown over the streams. None of the early roads was more than what are known as "dirt" roads. Gravel being scarce and macadamizing too expensive for the treasury, it was several years before any attempt was made to construct an improved highway in the county. Probably the first effort of this nature was made in the fall of 1850. At a special session of the board of county commissioners on November 16, 1850, the following petition was presented:

"To the Honorable, the Board of Commissioners of the County of Porter: Your petitioners, the Board of Directors of the Valparaiso & Michigan City Plank Road Company, would humbly represent to your honorable body that a company has been organized for the purpose of constructing a plank road from Valparaiso to Michigan City, making a point on the Buffalo & Mississippi railroad or near the place where the line between Ranges 5 and 6 crosses the same. That the nearest and best route for the construction of said road would probably be to run on the road from Valparaiso to Michigan City between Valparaiso and the above named point on the railroad, and thence running part or all the way to Michigan City on the road that leads from the above point to Michigan City, as far as the eastern line of the county of Porter, near Michigan City. Your petitioners, therefore, ask your honorable board to grant to said company the right of way on said road or roads from Valparaiso to the eastern line of the county of Porter, near Michigan City aforesaid, or to so much or such part of said road or roads as you may deem expedient and right."

This petition was signed by W. P. Ward, president of the board of directors, and George W. Turner, secretary. Michigan City was still the leading supply and receiving point for the people of Porter county, and,

remembering the impassable roads at certain seasons during the preceding fifteen years, they gave an almost unanimous support to the plank road project, hoping thereby to enjoy better transportation facilities. Consequently, upon the presentation of the above petition, the board promptly ordered, "That the right of way be granted to the Valparaiso & Michigan City Plank Road Company to construct a plank road from Valparaiso to Michigan City on, over, along or across any or all state or county roads which they may desire."

This order, broad and sweeping as it was in its provisions, was probably the first franchise granted to a corporation by the authorities of Porter county. Foremost among the promoters and stockholders of the plank road company were Chauncey and Lyman Blair of Michigan City, where most of the stock was held. In connection with the construction of the road, the company organized a private bank and used bank bills of their own issue in paying for material and labor used in building the road. At that time there were numerous private banks scattered over the country, the issues of which were generally known as "wild-cat" money, because of the uncertainty of its redemption in specie. The plank road bank, however, maintained its circulation at par with gold, redeeming the notes at any time upon demand. It is related that one man, having several thousand dollars in plank road bills, became alarmed and made a trip to Michigan City and demanded the redemption of the notes. The demand was promptly met and he received gold, dollar for dollar. Finding that his paper money was good, he asked to have it returned to him instead of the coin, but at the time the bank was liquidating its business and was glad to redeem its notes, hence his request was not granted and he had to carry his gold home with him.

With a company so strong financially, it would naturally be supposed that the plank road would be promptly constructed, but such was not the case. Work was commenced soon after the right of way was secured, most of the road between Valparaiso and Chesterton was planked but between the latter place and Michigan City there were stretches where a plank was never laid, the company depending upon the compact

sandy soil to furnish a solid road bed without going to the expense of covering the surface with planks. Toll was collected for a few years upon the road, when the company ceased to exist and the much talked of plank road fell into decay.

A company was organized in 1851 for the purpose of building a plank road between Valparaiso and Laporte. No difficulty was experienced in obtaining a right of way over the public highways, and about seven miles of plank were laid, part of which was in Porter county and part in Laporte. For a few years toll was collected, but opposition among the patrons of the road developed because it had not been completed according to the original plan, and the enterprise was abandoned. For several years after this time no efforts were made to build roads of an improved character. On March 3, 1877, Governor Williams approved an act authorizing county commissioners "to lay out, construct or improve, by straightening, or grading or draining, paving, graveling or macadamizing, any state or county road, or any part thereof, within the limits of the county." Five freeholders might petition the board for such road improvement, and if the petition was granted bonds should be issued, the contract let, and an assessment levied against the lands benefited by the improvement.

This act marks the actual beginning of the "good roads movement" in Indiana. Since the original law was passed it has been repeatedly amended, but the act of 1877 still remains as the basis of the gravel road laws of the state. The first macadamized road constructed in Porter county is that known as the Jones road in Union township. It was built about 1897. In building this road the experiment was tried of using iron slag as a paving material, but it was soon discovered that the soil contained a sulphurous element that dissolved the iron. Since then a little coarse gravel, shipped in from Illinois, has been used, though most of the improved highways are laid with macadam, or finely broken stone, which has been found to be the most durable, and in the end the cheapest material. About the time the Jones road was built work was begun on the Flint Lake road, which has been macadamized all the way

to Chesterton and is one of the finest roads in northern Indiana. In June, 1912, there were about 250 miles of macadamized road completed in the county, and some sixteen miles were then under construction. The auditor's report for the year 1911 shows that Porter county has issued gravel road bonds to the amount of \$948,580, of which \$274,748.50 has been paid. Macadamized roads lead from Valparaiso to Chesterton, Laporte, Wheeler, Hebron, and southwest to within one mile of the village of Hurlburt on the Chicago & Erie railroad, and there is also an improved road running west into Lake county. In Portage township, between the Baltimore & Ohio and Pennsylvania railroads, nearly all the highways are macadamized, and other portions of the county are rapidly "getting into line." All the roads are built in the most substantial manner, and in a few years more Porter county will stand among the leading counties of the state in the character of her highways.

The first session of the circuit court in Porter county was held at the residence of John Saylor in October, 1836, Judge Samuel C. Sample presiding. When the time came for the jury to take up the consideration of a verdict, there was no suitable room for their deliberations, and they conducted their "secret session" under a large oak tree near the house. This showed the necessity for a court house, but the condition of the county treasury was such that the erection of a building commensurate with the needs of the county was out of the question. In this emergency the citizens came to the rescue, and early in 1837 a subscription paper was circulated to raise funds with which to erect a court house and jail. The sum of \$1,250 was soon realized and with this a frame court house 20 by 48 feet was built on the west side of the square where the present court house stands. A log jail was built in 1838 on Mechanic street (now Indiana avenue), a short distance southeast of the public square. On December 17, 1870, the county commissioners bought the lot on the southeast corner of Franklin street and Indiana avenue for \$2,200 and on March 8, 1871, let the contract for the erection of a new jail to cost \$24,325. Some twelve years later some new cells were added and a heat-

ing plant installed at a cost of \$4,500, giving Porter county one of the best jail buildings in the state.

The old frame court house continued to do duty until 1850, although it was inadequate to the county's needs, and for several years court was held in an upper room over the postoffice. In 1850 a new court house was commenced. It was finished in 1853, the delay having been caused by the use of unsuitable material, a portion of the building having to be



OLD COURT HOUSE

torn down and rebuilt, yet when completed it was considered one of the handsomest county buildings in the state. It was 40 by 60 feet, built of brick, and cost the county \$13,000. As the county continued to grow, additions to this building became necessary, and by 1880 the question of erecting a new building came up for consideration. In December, 1882, the board of county commissioners ordered the erection of a new court house. The plans submitted by J. C. Cochrane, an architect of Chicago, were accepted on April 10, 1883, and bids for the construction of the

building were opened at the June term following. On July 18, 1883, the board issued the following order:

"Whereupon, said proposals having been publicly read, the Board, on due consideration of all the said proposals, do find that John D. Wilson of Valparaiso, Indiana, is the lowest responsible bidder, and it is therefore ordered by the board that the proposal of the said John D. Wilson be, and the same is hereby accepted, and it is further ordered by the Board that the contract to build the said court house be, and the same is hereby awarded to the said John D. Wilson for the sum of one hundred and twenty-five thousand nine hundred and nine dollars (\$125,909)."

The contract was signed on July 25, 1883, Mr. Wilson began work at once, and on October 24, 1883, the corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies, under the auspices of Porter Lodge, No. 137, Free & Accepted Masons. The city was gaily decorated and all business was suspended during the ceremonies. Seven Masonic lodges, several commanderies of Knights Templars, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the city fire department and a number of brass bands participated in the proceedings. The corner-stone, 3 by 7 feet and about 22 inches thick, was laid by A. P. Charles, of Seymour, Deputy Grand Master of the Indiana Grand Lodge. In the center of the stone is the inscription: "Laid by the Masonic Fraternity, October 24, A. D. 1883, A. L. 5883." To the right of this are the names of the commissioners and the county auditor, and to the left the names of the architect and contractor. Within the stone were deposited samples of Porter county grain, a court calendar, copies of the county newspapers, a catalogue of the Northern Indiana Normal School, a roster of the Masonic bodies and the fire companies, historical and statistical reports of the several townships, photographs of the county and city officials, etc.

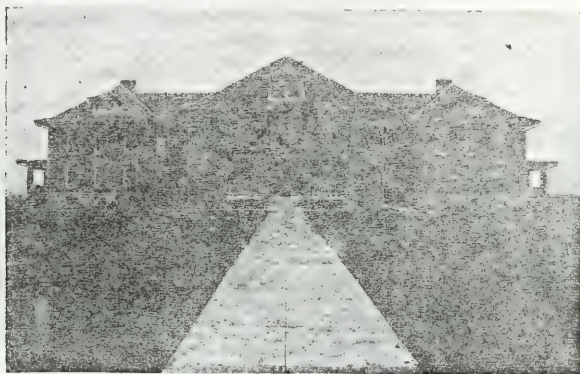
The dimensions of the court house are 128 feet from east to west, 98 feet from north to south, and 168 feet to the top of the dome. It consists of two stories and basement, the outer walls being constructed of

oolitic limestone from Ellettsville, Indiana. On the last day of May, 1886, W. E. Brown, then auditor of the county, made his final report as to the cost of the building, which was \$157,348.10. This was more than \$30,000 in excess of the original contract, but a number of things were included in the auditor's total that were not a part of the contract, such as \$1,451.88 for a clock and bell, and some \$10,000 for furniture and office fixtures. (See Frontispiece.)

Prior to 1855, the poor of the county were taken care of by such responsible persons as were willing to undertake the charge, the commissioners paying from one to two dollars per week for each indigent person. On June 7, 1855, the board of commissioners bought from William C. Pennock, for \$3,000, a tract of 120 acres of land in sections 26 and 27, township 35, range 6, for a poor farm. Soon after the purchase was made, a contract was entered into with George C. Buel to erect a frame house, 32 by 45 feet for a poor house, the consideration being \$2,482, of which \$500 was to be paid on January 1, 1856, \$1,000 on March 1, 1856, and the remainder in county bonds payable in one year and bearing six per cent. interest. The building was completed and ready for use at the time specified in the contract—September 1, 1856, and, with several additions continued to be the county poor house for nearly half a century. Eighty acres—the west half of the southeast quarter of section 26—were added to the farm in 1866, at a cost of \$3,200, and in June, 1875, the commissioners purchased of W. C. Hannah, for \$1,200, “all that part of the northeast quarter of Section 35, Township 35, Range 6, which lies north and east of Salt creek and south of a line drawn parallel with the north line of said quarter, and distant seventy rods and thirteen feet south therefrom, the same to be an addition to the poor farm.” Another addition was made on June 9, 1876, when the commissioners bought for \$1,200 the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 27, except ten acres off the south side.

Early in 1905 the commissioners took the preliminary steps for the erection of new buildings upon the farm by employing an architect to make plans for a “county infirmary.” The architect submitted plans

for a building to cost \$35,000, but the county council reduced the amount to \$25,000. Consequently the plans were changed to bring the estimate within this figure, and on August 7, 1905, bonds to the amount of \$25,000, bearing four per cent. interest, were issued and the proceeds applied to the erection of the building upon the tract of land hitherto known as the poor farm. A few citizens were dissatisfied with the building on account of the changes in the plans to bring the cost within the amount allowed by the county council, and there was some talk of a



PORTER COUNTY ASYLUM

suit to enjoin the county from paying the bonds, but nothing came of it. Since then a barn costing \$4,000 has been erected on the farm. The term "poor house" has become obsolete. With the legislation directing the commissioners of the several counties in the state to provide suitable quarters for certain insane persons, along with the paupers, the name "county asylum" has been adopted. Porter county has one of the best institutions of this nature in northern Indiana.

One of the greatest works of internal improvement ever made by the county has been in the matter of ditches for the reclamation of swamp

lands. These ditches are constructed under a law similar to that providing for the building of gravel or macadamized roads. When a certain number of freeholders, whose lands will be affected by the proposed ditch, petition the county commissioners for the construction of such ditch, a survey is made, the cost estimated, and if the petition is granted bonds are issued and assessment levied upon the lands. The oldest ditch in the county is the Reeves ditch, which begins in section 24, township 33, range 5, and runs south to section 36, thence west to the Kankakee river, draining an area of some eight square miles in Pleasant township.

The Koselke system of ditches embraces practically the entire Crooked creek valley. It begins in Washington township, about two miles east of the city of Valparaiso, absorbs the old Hunt and Lyon ditches, and includes some seven miles of new ditch along Crooked creek. This system drains a large area in Washington, Morgan and Pleasant townships. Connected with the Koselke system is the Hutton ditch in the eastern part of the county. It receives the Cain ditch, which begins near Prattville, and the Orr ditch, beginning about three-fourths of a mile south of Clear lake. East of the Hutton ditch is the Washington and Morgan township ditch which drains an area of about ten square miles in the townships from which it takes its name.

Another large system is the Phillips ditch and its branches, beginning about a mile north of Boone Grove and running southward to the Kankakee river, draining about fourteen sections of land in Porter and Boone townships.

Between the Koselke and Phillips ditches is the Pleasant township system, which has its source a short distance north of the Panhandle railroad, about two miles east of Kouts. The main ditch, with its numerous ramifications, trends southwestward and enters the Kankakee river about half a mile west of the Koselke ditch in section 35, township 33, range 6.

Just west of the Pleasant township system lies the Cobb or Sandy Hook system, which drains the largest area of any system of ditches in the

county. This system approximates about twenty-four miles of ditch, each mile of which drains a section of land.

To the west of the Phillips ditch is the Breyfogle and Cornell ditches in one system. The Cornell ditch begins near the village of Hurlburt and runs southeast to section 9, township 33, range 6, thence south to section 21 of the same township and range, where it joins the Breyfogle ditch, which empties into the Kankakee river about a mile and a half east of the Lake county line.

In the southwest corner of the county is the Morrow system, in which about one mile of dike has been built—the only dike in Porter county. This system runs westward into Lake county.

The Cook ditch has its beginning in Laporte county, on the line between townships 32 and 33. It drains a small area in the southeast corner of Porter county where it is being rebuilt and when completed will be known as the Keller ditch.

Near the center of the county is the Parker ditch, which begins on the line between Washington and Center townships and follows the course of old Salt creek for over six miles. It takes its name from the fact that Charles H. Parker was one of the principal factors in securing its construction. When this ditch was opened it was noticed that it materially affected some of the wells in the southern part of the city of Valparaiso. It forms an outlet for the sewers of that city.

Comparatively little ditching has been done in the Calumet region in the northern part of the county. The Tratebas ditch drains a small area of lowland about a mile north of Woodville, in the vicinity of Mud lake. The Robbins ditch runs through sections 18, 19 and 30, township 36, range 6, and the Samuelson ditch runs through sections 28, 29, 30 and 31 of the same township and range. The McDonald ditch runs through sections 14, 15, 23 and 24, township 37, range 5, and the Voight ditch drains a small area in the northeastern part of the county between the Michigan Central railroad and Lake Michigan. However, several large projects for draining this portion of the county are under consideration. The greatest of these is the Burns or Calumet system, involving an ex-

penditure of about \$300,000. At this writing (June, 1912) the matter is in the hands of the Indiana Supreme Court. If that tribunal renders a favorable decision, and the work is completed according to the original designs, the course of the Calumet river will be changed. The main ditch of this system will enter Lake Michigan about three-quarters of a mile west of Dune Park.

Large sums of money have been expended in the county in the construction of ditches, and still others are contemplated. But for every dollar thus invested the crops from the fertile soil of the reclaimed lands have demonstrated that it has been a profitable investment.

Railroads are not internal improvements in the sense that they were built by appropriation of the public funds, but in Porter county they have played an important part in the development of the county's resources. Of the 7,220 miles of railway in the state, nearly 200 miles are in Porter county. Lines of eight great systems pass through the county, and branches of still other systems cross some portion or terminate within the county limits. In 1850 the Michigan Central and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railways reached the eastern border of Porter county. There was a spirited rivalry between the two companies to see which line would first be completed to Chicago. The Michigan Central won the victory, but by a narrow margin. The Michigan Central enters the county near the northeast corner and runs southwest, while the Lake Shore crosses the eastern border near the line separating Pine and Jackson townships and trends a little north of west, crossing the Michigan Central near Chesterton. The first freight received by rail in Porter county was a consignment of goods for Hubbard Hunt, then a merchant of Valparaiso. These goods came on a Michigan Central construction train in 1851 to where the town of Porter now stands, and there were unloaded upon the open prairie.

The Lake Shore & Michigan Southern was at first called the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana. One of the early time cards of this road shows that it took the fastest train on the line eight hours and a half to make the trip from Toledo to Chicago, while the accommodation train

required nearly eleven hours. Some idea of the "comforts" of traveling on these early railways may be gathered from the following descriptive article taken from the *Valparaiso Observer* of November 5, 1853:

"The cars of the night express train on the Michigan Central railroad are furnished with high-backed seats, to enable a person to lay back his head and sleep as well as an easy rocking chair. If one has a whole seat, he can find pretty comfortable room to lie down, and then after becoming accustomed to the noise, can sleep very well.

The cars are lighted with what one would at first view take to be lamps, but prove to be very large candles, probably near two inches in diameter. The candlestick has a spring which constantly presses the candle upwards, and a cover with a hole in the middle for the wick to stick up through, which screws on at the top, and only allows the candle to be raised up by the spring as fast as it burns away. This seemed to be a piece of ingenuity worthy of remark."

That was written less than sixty years ago, and the progress made in railroading since then has been a greater "piece of ingenuity" than the invention of the large candle with its spring candlestick. The passenger of to-day on the Michigan Central may ride in Pullman sleeping or drawing room cars, lighted by electricity, and take his meals in a dining car as well equipped as the best restaurants in our large cities.

The completion of the two roads above mentioned gave to the northern part of the county improved mail, transportation and traffic facilities, but the central and southern portions of the county received but little direct benefit from their construction. Consequently, an agitation was started for a line to cross the county near the center, the citizens of Valparaiso being especially active in the movement. By the middle of the Nineteenth century it was apparent that Chicago was destined to be the great commercial metropolis of the Middle West, and it was not a very difficult matter to interest capitalists in a proposition to build a line of railway from Chicago eastward, with a view of ultimately touching the Atlantic seaboard. The agitation culminated in the organization of a company to build a road from Fort Wayne to Chicago. A Valparaiso

paper of April 7, 1853, announced that Mr. Pierce and Mr. Anthony were just back from Fort Wayne and brought the cheering news that work on the road would begin in a month, and that it was expected to have trains running to Chicago by the beginning of winter. This "cheering news" was a little premature. In September, 1853, a new board of directors was elected, S. I. Anthony, of Valparaiso, being one of the number, and the new board announced that it was hoped to have the road completed by the fall of 1854. Again the work was delayed by various obstacles and three years elapsed before the work really was actively begun. In August, 1856, some eastern men became interested in the project, a new board of directors was chosen, and the name of the road was changed to the "Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago." Early in 1857 the contracts for construction were relet, and about April 1st work was commenced at Valparaiso. Later in the summer it became rumored about that an effort was being made to have the road leave the original survey and run by way of Laporte. This aroused the indignation of the Valparaiso people, and late in July a meeting was held, T. A. E. Campbell presiding, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That on account of the local interests involved in the abandoning the completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, it is a duty of every property holder in this county to use every exertion to expedite the work so far as his means will admit.

"Resolved, That it is now in our power to insure the completion of the road at an early day if we come up with our purses and energies united.

"Resolved, That the reception by the Board of Directors and the entertaining of any proposal to abandon the direct route is injurious to the interests of the road and the acceptance of such proposals would be a breach of faith which we would condemn as unworthy the character of gentlemen and managers of a corporation of such extent and influence as the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company.

"Resolved, That as a large amount of the money necessary to build

the road has already been expended, and but a comparatively small amount needed to complete the work, it should prompt us to take action lest the influences operating against us take from us the advantages we are about to receive. We will therefore use our influence and advance our means to keep the work moving on the present route."

T. A. E. Campbell, S. C. Haas, J. N. Skinner, Myron Powell, Philip Hall and George Earl were appointed a committee to canvass Porter and Lake counties and the southern part of Laporte for money to prepare the road bed for laying the track. Not long after the Valparaiso meeting the work was suspended "for want of funds," but the contractors were given the privilege of continuing the work, provided they would take the bonds of the company at seventy-five cents on the dollar. The committee used the funds collected and subscribed to take the bonds and the work went on according to the original plans. The track was completed to Valparaiso about the first of October, 1858, and was finished to Chicago a year or so later. Valparaiso now had a railroad.

In the meantime railroad lines were projected from Joliet to Laporte and from Logansport to Chicago, to pass through Valparaiso. The former was never built and the latter passes through the southern part of the county as the Logansport division of the Pennsylvania system.

The Peninsular railroad reached Valparaiso in 1874. It soon passed into the hands of the Chicago & Port Huron Railroad Company and not long afterward became a part of the Grand Trunk system. The road was completed to Chicago in 1875. About the time this road was being built through Porter county the Baltimore & Ohio also came through the county. This road enters the county on the east near the northeast corner of Washington township and runs northwest until it crosses the western boundary about two miles south of Lake Michigan. Some trouble occurred when this line reached the Michigan Central at Crisman in the fall of 1874. The Michigan Central disputed the right of the new road to cross its right of way and stationed a number of men there to prevent the Baltimore & Ohio from putting in a crossing. The latter company hurried a force of armed men to the scene and for a little while

it looked as though civil war was imminent. In the end common sense prevailed and the matter was amicably adjusted.

In 1881 the New York, Chicago & St. Louis line was completed through the county to Chicago. This road is popularly known as the "Nickel Plate," which name it is said to have received from the following incident: The road was built by Calvin Brice, at that time the head of the Lake Erie system, and, as soon as it was completed, he offered it for sale to the Vanderbilt interests. When asked to name his price he suggested a figure that to Mr. Vanderbilt seemed exorbitant and he replied: "Why, Brice, I wouldn't give that for your old road if it was nickel plated." However, Brice held the whip hand, the road was threatening to become a dangerous competitor to the Vanderbilt lines, and in the end Mr. Vanderbilt purchased at the original figure. Mr. Brice then told the story, and since that time the road has been known as the Nickel Plate. It crosses the county from southeast to northwest through Valparaiso and Wheeler.

Not long after the building of the Nickel Plate came the Chicago & Erie, which enters the county about three miles north of the southeast corner and runs northwest into Lake county. The principal stations on this road in Porter county are Kouts, where it crosses the Panhandle, Boone Grove and Hurlburt.

The Wabash railway (formerly the Montpelier & Chicago) enters the county from the east near Clear Lake, runs northwest to Morris, thence west via Crocker and McCool, and crosses the western boundary a short distance south of the Baltimore & Ohio.

About the beginning of the present century the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville (now the Chesapeake & Ohio) was built through the county parallel to and about four miles north of the Erie. Malden and Beatrice are the leading Porter county stations on this road.

In addition to these main lines the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern enters the county on the west, about a mile north of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, and runs northeast to Chesterton; a branch of the Pere Marquette system runs from Chesterton northeast into Laporte county; the

Chicago & Eastern Illinois crosses the extreme southeast corner, and a branch of the New York Central lines has been extended to Dune Park. Then there are the Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend and the Valparaiso & Northern electric lines, the former running almost parallel to the Michigan Central across the county, and the latter running from Valparaiso to Chesterton, where it connects with a line running to Michigan City. Other electric lines are under construction or contemplated. These numerous steam and electric roads furnish excellent transportation facilities to all sections of the county.

The following table, compiled from the county auditor's report, shows the valuation of railroad property at the close of the year 1911:

Center township	\$ 701,650
City of Valparaiso	308,640
Union township	850,220
Washington township	888,960
Jackson township	484,660
Liberty township	328,530
Portage township	1,407,690
Westchester township	946,350
Chesterton	191,270
• Town of Porter	296,190
• Pleasant township	828,530
Porter township	214,000
Boone township	570,460
Hebron	36,760
Morgan township	176,720
Pine township	669,730
 Total	 \$8,900,360

CHAPTER V

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

EARLY SCHOOLS IN THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS—FIRST TEACHERS—COMMISSIONER'S REPORT—DESCRIPTION OF THE EARLY SCHOOL HOUSE—COUNTY SEMINARY—UNION SCHOOL—METHODIST MALE AND FEMALE COLLEGE—VALPARAISO COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE—VALPARAISO UNIVERSITY—FIRST FACULTY—FINANCIAL AID—ITS PRESENT STATUS—COST TO STUDENTS—ITS LIBRARY—WHAT M'CLURE'S MAGAZINE SAYS OF IT—CATHOLIC PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS — LUTHERAN SCHOOLS — TEACHERS' INSTITUTES — COUNTY TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION—SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1911-12—THE PRESS—EVOLUTION OF NEWSPAPERS—THE NEWSPAPERS OF TO-DAY—PUBLIC LIBRARIES—LIBRARIES IN THE SCHOOL DISTRICTS.

Joseph Bailly, the first white settler in Porter county, located upon the Calumet river in 1822. At that time no schools had been established within convenient reach of his cabin in the wilderness, and as soon as his daughters were old enough to attend school they were taken to a Catholic institution in the East, where they received an education far superior to that of most girls born as they were upon the frontier of civilization. Probably the first school in Porter county was taught at the dwelling of Jesse Morgan in the winter of 1833-34, but the name of the teacher cannot be ascertained. About that time there were a number of adventurers wandering through the frontier region, and as some of these men possessed a fair education they were in the habit of stopping at some place upon the approach of winter and organizing a school. When

spring came they would continue their journey, and in time their names would be forgotten. More than likely it was one of these migratory pedagogues who taught the school at Mr. Morgan's.

In 1834 a subscription school was taught in what is now Morgan township by Miss Orilla Stoddard, but the exact location of the school house—a log structure 12 by 14 feet—is a matter of some dispute. It was located on the Morgan prairie, convenient to the homes of Morris Witham, Henry Adams, William Billings and John Keller, who were patrons of the school.

The first school in Center township was taught in the summer of 1835 by Miss Mary Hammond. The school house was located in Section 7, not far from the road now leading to Flint lake and Chesterton, and about a mile north of the fair grounds. The following winter a school was taught by the same teacher in Washington township, in a log house erected for the purpose by A. V. Bartholomew. Four families only were represented and the term lasted for three months.

In 1836, about a year after the organization of the county was completed, Ruel Starr, school commissioner, made the following report as to the condition of the school fund:

RECEIPTS

From B. Saylor, collector of state revenue.....	\$ 8.55
Sale of Section 16, Town 35, Range 5.....	360.85
From money loaned.....	205.00
From State revenue.....	1.08
From surplus revenue.....	27.77
Surplus revenue from Seneca Ball, commissioner.....	224.40
From sale of Section 16, Town 35, Range 6.....	91.78
From sale of Section 16, Town 36, Range 5.....	24.20
From Treasurer of State, poll tax for 1836.....	35.50
Total receipts.....	\$979.13

DISBURSEMENTS

Paid Isaac Morgan interest.....	\$205.00
Loaned interest money.....	360.85
Notice of sale in Michigan City Gazette.....	2.50
For books.....	11.50
Money loaned.....	68.99
Paid John McConnell interest.....	144.67
Paid John McConnell surplus revenue.....	30.06
Paid John McConnell State revenue.....	1.14
Paid Gazette for notice of sale.....	2.25
Paid Phineas Hall surplus revenue.....	28.67
Paid Phineas Hall State revenue.....	1.06
Michigan City Gazette, notice of sale.....	2.25
<hr/>	
Total disbursements.....	\$858.94

According to this report, there was, at the time it was rendered, a balance of \$120.09 in the hands of the commissioner. It will be noticed that in the disbursements there is no mention of money expended for the erection or repair of school houses, or for the payment of teachers' salaries, a plain indication that up to this time no public schools had been established. Some of the early public records relating to the public schools cannot be found, and from those that can be obtained it is practically impossible to form any definite idea as to when and where the first school districts in the county were established, or who were the first teachers. About the time Mr. Starr made the above report, the first school in Liberty township was opened in a little log house in the Zane settlement, Mrs. Sophia Dye being the teacher. She had about fifteen pupils enrolled and received a salary of two dollars a week, raised by subscription. There is a tradition that a school was taught in Union township in 1836, in a log cabin near the place known as the "Hoosier Nest," but some say the school was not taught there until the following year.

In Boone township a log school house was built in 1837 and school was taught there that year. About the same time the first school was taught in Valparaiso by a man named Masters. It was in a small building which Dr. Seneca Ball had erected in the rear of his residence, and which was subsequently used by him for a wood house. A Miss Eldred, who was a sister of Ruel Starr's wife, Harry E. Ball and Sylvester W. Smith also taught school in this little building before it was abandoned for school purposes.

The year 1838 was one of considerable activity in the educational affairs of Porter county. Schools were maintained in all the neighborhoods where they had previously been established. A log school house, about 16 by 18 feet, was built in Jackson township, a mile and a half east of Jackson Center, and Jane Jones taught the first term there, receiving a salary of one dollar a week. Prior to this, however, a subscription school had been taught in this township in a private dwelling on section 26, about a mile and a half southeast of Clear Lake. In Pleasant township a log school house was erected on section 13, township 33, range 6, about a mile and a half west of the present town of Kouss. The house was built by the coöperative labor of the citizens and at the first term in the fall of that year eleven scholars were enrolled.

Two school houses were built in Portage township in 1840; one on section 20, township 36, range 6, and the other in the southwestern part of the township. About this time, or a little later, Rev. James C. Brown opened a private school for young ladies on Jefferson street between Michigan and Franklin streets. This school was successively taught by Mr. Brown, Rev. H. M. Blackburn and S. L. Bartholomew, when it was discontinued for lack of adequate support. During the decade from 1840 to 1850 a number of new schools were established in various parts of the county, the public school fund became available, and the beginning of a public school system was inaugurated. The first school houses were nearly all log buildings along the sides of which one log was left out and the openings thus formed were covered with oiled paper in lieu of window glass to admit the light. Window glass in those days was a

luxury too great to be considered in the construction of the district school houses. A huge fireplace at one end furnished heat to the school room, the seats were usually formed of split saplings in which holes were bored with a large auger and pins inserted to form the legs, the desks were wide boards supported on pins driven into the logs and ran along the sides of the room. Here the pupils went at "writing time" to follow the copy written by the teacher at the head of a sheet of foolscap paper, and goose quill pens were frequently used. The three R's—"Readin', Ritin' and Rithmetic"—constituted the usual course of study, and the pupil who reached the "Rule of Three" in the last named branch was considered a fine mathematician. Yet it is quite probable that these early educational facilities were more appreciated and better utilized by the boys and girls than are the splendid opportunities by the graded school system of the present day.

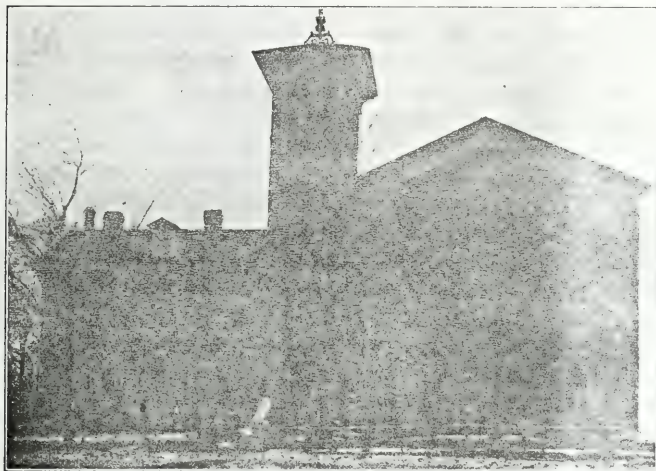
In February, 1838, the Indiana legislature passed an act providing for the establishment and maintenance of county seminaries throughout the state, such institutions to receive their support through the appropriation of certain fines and penalties for the violation of law. The law made it the duty of the county commissioners to appoint trustees, who were to have general powers in the founding and control of such seminaries. Trustees were accordingly appointed in Porter county in the fall of 1838 "to receive and care for the county seminary fund until a sufficient amount had been accumulated for the establishment of such an institution." More than ten years passed by before the trustees felt justified in the attempt to found a seminary in the county. By 1849 the fund amounted to a little over \$2,000, and the first steps were taken toward building a seminary, but a change in the board of trustees and some other causes delayed the matter until 1851, when a lot was purchased in Outlot No. 1, on the corner of Jefferson and Monroe streets, and a building erected thereon, the cost of lot and building being about \$2,300. The seminary was a frame building, two stories in height, with three rooms above and two rooms on the ground floor. School opened in this building in the fall of 1851, with Ashley M. Pierce as principal

and Miss Eliza J. Forsyth as assistant. The upper story only was used, the rooms on the first floor not having been finished in time for the opening of the school. The enrollment was about 120. By the enactment of a new school law in 1839 the county seminary law was repealed and the county commissioners were required to sell the county seminaries. Pursuant to the new law, the commissioners of Porter county advertised the building and grounds for sale on the fourth Monday of July, 1853, one-tenth of the purchase price to be paid down and the balance to be paid in nine equal annual installments, the proceeds to go into the public school fund. On the day of sale the property was purchased by the school trustees of Valparaiso for \$1,200, and the name of the institution was changed to the "Union School of Valparaiso."

The first term under the new regime opened on October 31, 1853. A short time before the opening of the school the trustees announced that the repairing and fitting up of the building had absorbed all the public funds, but that "as soon and as often as sufficient funds shall have accumulated, a three months' school will be supported entirely by those funds and made entirely free of charge to all." The school was divided into three grades. In the first grade the course of study consisted of oral instruction from the Bible, the English alphabet, reading in the first reader, spelling words of one and two syllables, oral arithmetic, oral geography, writing on slates and blackboards. In this grade Miss Fifield was the teacher. The course of study in the second grade embraced reading from the Bible and the first and second readers, orthography, mental arithmetic, practical arithmetic as far as the rule of three, geography, English grammar (commenced), penmanship, physiology for children, and Miss Marietta Skinner was employed as teacher. In the third grade the course of study was more advanced and comprehensive, including the Bible and rhetorical reading, orthography, universal geography, history, arithmetic, grammar, natural, mental and moral philosophy, chemistry, rhetoric, astronomy, physiology, mathematics, Latin, Greek, composition, declamation, etc. Ashley L. Pierce was at the head of the third grade and was also principal of the entire school. The tuition

in the first grade was \$1.50 per quarter, in the second grade, \$2.00, and in the third, \$2.50, payable in advance. School was taught in this building for three terms, but on March 19, 1857, the institution was totally destroyed by fire.

Within a twelvemonth after the burning of the Union school building, the Methodist church started a movement for the establishment of a



OLD COLLEGE BUILDING

school, and in the spring of 1859 work was commenced on the Val-paraiso Male and Female College. The building was completed in time for the school to open on September 21, 1859, under the presidency of Rev. C. N. Sims, with 157 students in attendance. Associated with Mr. Sims were F. D. Carley, Mrs. Loomis, Mrs. Hall and Miss Moore as instructors. During the Civil war the institution experienced some hard times, but after the close of hostilities there was a revival of interest and

in 1867 the east wing was added to the building. Then, after four years of fluctuating fortunes, the college was abandoned in 1871. The old college building now forms part of the equipment of Valparaiso University.

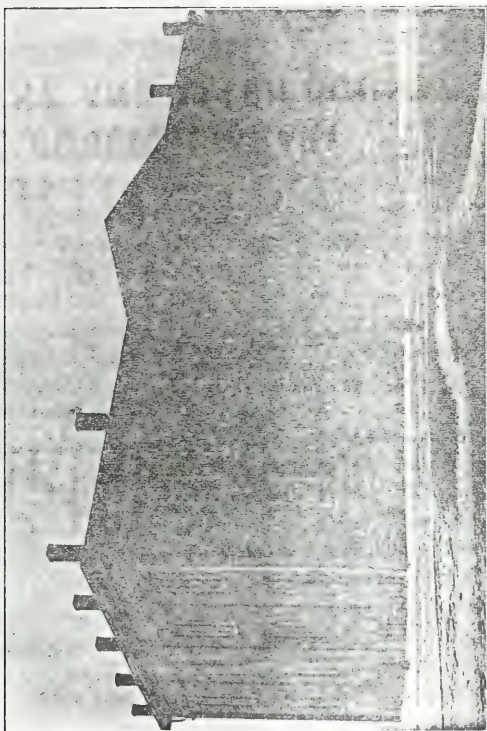
Not long after the Male and Female College was projected by the Methodists, the Presbyterians bought a lot and organized the Valparaiso Collegiate Institute, the first term of which opened on April 16, 1861, with Rev. S. C. Logan as principal and H. A. Newell as assistant. This institution continued in existence until shortly after the Civil war, the building and grounds were sold to the city. The Central School now occupies the site of the old Collegiate Institute. The present graded school system in the city of Valparaiso was organized in 1871.

Valparaiso University, one of the most widely known educational institutions in the United States, had its inception in 1873, when H. B. Brown purchased the building formerly occupied by the Methodist Male and Female College and opened the Northern Indiana Normal School. Mr. Brown, who is still at the head of the institution, is a native of Mount Vernon, Ohio, and was educated principally in his native state. The first term of the Northern Indiana Normal School opened on September 16, 1873, with thirty-five students in attendance. Associated with Mr. Brown were M. E. Bogarte, Ida Hutchinson and Mantie E. Baldwin as instructors, and B. F. Perrine had charge of the boarding department. A recent announcement of the university states that in the beginning it was the object of the founders "to establish a school where rich and poor would have an equal chance; where work, not wealth, would be the standard; in fact, where all would have the advantages of the high-priced schools at an expense within the reach of those having the most modest means. In order to accomplish this it was necessary: 1. That the instruction should be of the highest order. 2. That, in order to save time, the school should be in session the entire year. 3. That everything that would in any way detract from actual school work should be eliminated. 4. That the work should be thoroughly practical. 5. That the equipment should be complete. 6. That students should be permitted

to enter at any time, select their studies and advance as rapidly as they might be able. 7. That the expenses should be the very lowest."

When Mr. Brown opened this school in 1873, it was his ambition to establish an institution that would rank among the best of its kind in the country, but it is quite probable that the university of 1912 is far greater in scope and importance than he anticipated forty years before. The thirty-five students enrolled in 1873 have grown to nearly 6,000, and the four instructors to a faculty of nearly 200 members. It is said that when the attendance reached 200, Mr. Brown remarked to a friend in Valparaiso that he had hopes the number would be increased to 1,000 within a few years, but that he did not expect it ever to go much beyond that. At the time the school was organized, the old college building stood upon a "commons," some distance from the main part of the city. The rapid increase in the number of students as the school increased in popularity made it a matter of considerable difficulty to find quarters for them. Rooms were taken in private residences, often at inconvenient distances from the school and even these accommodations were soon found to be inadequate. This led to the erection of the dormitories and boarding halls. The Valparaiso Messenger for April 13, 1882, noted that there were then nine new buildings going up on College Hill. During this period of development, Mr. Brown at times suffered the severest financial embarrassment. Attendance increased more rapidly than did the revenues of the school, making necessary the erection of new buildings and the purchase of new apparatus in order to maintain the high standard adopted at the start. Under the provisions of a state law, the county of Porter came to his relief to the amount of \$10,000, and the city of Valparaiso bought from him the college buildings for \$12,000, giving him the privilege of redeeming them within ten years, without payment of interest. It is needless to say that the buildings were redeemed. With the \$22,000 received from the city and county in this manner the financial stress was relieved and the school placed upon a secure footing.

Of the twenty-nine departments the most important are probably the preparatory, teachers', scientific, liberal arts, engineering, modern



SCIENCE BUILDING

language, law, medicine, dentistry, pharmacy, commercial, kindergarten, fine arts and manual training. There are also departments in literature, shorthand and typewriting, elocution, oratory and physical culture, music, and a review department for those familiar with subjects and merely wish to "brighten up." With the exception of the medical and dental departments, the entire university is at Valparaiso. The medical and dental departments are located in Chicago, because better clinical facilities can be obtained for such schools in a large city. The law department was added in 1879, the commercial department in 1882, the school of pharmacy in 1893, the medical school in 1902, and the last department to be established is that of dentistry. The addition of new departments and the constant increase in the number of students made it advisable to change the institution to a university. This was done about 1907, and the institution, regularly chartered as a university, confers upon its graduates the usual degrees.

In a few respects the Valparaiso University differs from other schools of its class in the country. First is the entire absence of Greek-letter fraternities, hence the rivalry between the fraternity man and the "barbarian" that so frequently proves a source of annoyance in other schools is here eliminated. Second, Valparaiso does not engage in athletic contests with other universities. Among the students of the institution athletics are encouraged and there are frequent games of base or foot ball between teams belonging to different departments, but athletics have never been permitted to interfere with the class work of the students. Third, the low cost of living among the students of the university. In the dormitories and dining halls belonging to the school, one may find a comfortable room and board for from \$1.75 to \$2.75 per week, and the management advertises tuition, room and board for one year of forty-eight weeks at a cost not to exceed 141.60. This low cost of living comes through the system of buying food products in large quantities directly from the producers or wholesalers, for cash, reducing the waste to a minimum, and employing student help as much as possible in such occupations as waiters, etc. Literary societies take the place of frater-

nities, and there is an annual lecture and entertainment course which furnishes both amusement and instruction to the students, always, with a view to the maintenance of a high moral standard. Mr. Brown has been called an autocrat, but in the management of his school he has never insisted upon the students' observing any system of iron clad rules. He does what he can to assist them in maintaining their self-respect, leaving them to be their own judges as to the minor details of behavior or personal habits. Consequently a large majority of the student body discountenances rudeness or dissipation, and it is quite certain that in no school with a similar number of students is there a purer moral atmosphere than at Valparaiso.

George Kennan, in McClure's Magazine for March, 1908, in writing of this university, says: "It is difficult for one who is not an educational expert to form a trustworthy judgment with regard to the real value and solidity of the instruction given in an institution that carries on its rolls the names of five thousand students and that has more than three hundred recitations every day; but after watching the work in the laboratories, listening to lectures and recitations in scores of classrooms, visiting the Medical College and College of Dentistry in Chicago, and availing myself generally of all the means of obtaining information open to me, I reached the conclusion that the Valparaiso University meets and satisfies one of the most urgent needs of American life; and that 'by fitting a large number of persons to discharge the duties of their several callings' it successfully attains the objects that its founders had in view when they opened a small school, with three departments and four instructors, thirty-four years ago. A student might carry his educational training much further in Yale, Harvard, Johns Hopkins, or the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, than he could in Valparaiso; but thousands of ambitious young men cannot afford to go to the more expensive universities, and Valparaiso gives them what they want at a cost within their means. It does not turn out great scholars or savants, and does not attempt to train men for profound and epoch-making investigations in any field of scientific research; but it does give thousands

of young men and women an adequate preparation for the duties and activities of every day life, and thus helps to raise the standard of citizenship and extend the area of prosperity, happiness, and general well-being."

In the above extract Mr. Kennan has described in a nutshell the character of the Valparaiso University. The education imparted at the school is of the practical, every-day type, and the policy of the management seems to be "liberal expenditures for efficiency and comfort, but none whatever for luxury or show." Hence, in carrying out this policy, the instructors receive good salaries, the class-rooms and laboratories are fully equipped with all the necessary apparatus and materials for successful investigation, the library of some 13,000 volumes is purely a "working" library, the furniture in the school rooms, dormitories and general office is plain and substantial, but nowhere is there anything that could be considered a display of ostentation or wealth, merely for the sake of the display.

Prior to 1880 the school was the sole property of Mr. Brown. In that year Prof. O. P. Kinsey acquired an interest and is now the vice-president of the institution. Both these men are tireless workers in behalf of the university, and they have built up an institution of which the people of Porter county and the State of Indiana may justly feel proud. More than one-third of the county superintendents of the Indiana public schools are graduates of Valparaiso, and perhaps one-half of the teachers in the state attended the school at some time. Except in the departments of medicine and dentistry, students can enter at any time. In the medical and dental colleges the student must enter at the opening of the college year or within ten days thereafter. To quote again from the magazine article by Mr. Kennan: "The Valparaiso University, as it stands, is virtually the property of H. B. Brown and O. P. Kinsey. They created it and to them it belongs. They choose to regard themselves, however, as trustees for the people, and they have already made arrangements to bequeath the property to the people when they die. It will be as noble a monument as two men could have, because it will

represent a half century or more of fruitful thought, patient labor, and unselfish devotion."

When Rev. M. O'Reilly took charge of the Roman Catholic parish of St. Paul's at Valparaiso in 1863, he found his people without the educational facilities prescribed by the church, and at once set about the establishment of a parochial school. Some delay was experienced in getting possession of the old church building, but as soon as possession was obtained Father O'Reilly opened a day school in it. His next effort was to erect a building especially adapted for school purposes. The Catholic population at that time was comparatively small and many of the parishioners were poor financially, but Father O'Reilly persevered in his work until a school building costing \$8,000 was finished, though the only contributions he received amounted to but \$35. As soon as the building was ready for occupancy a school was opened with three teachers, and from that time to the present school has been taught there every year. With the increase in population, Father O'Reilly found it somewhat expensive to employ secular teachers and began making preparations to secure the services of a religious order of teachers, especially equipped for the work. He erected a suitable dwelling for such teachers, the members of the congregation contributing liberally for the purpose, and in 1872 the Sisters of Providence were placed in charge of the school, opening their first term in September of that year. In 1912 the school was under the supervision of Rev. W. S. Hogan, pastor of St. Paul's parish, five teachers were employed, and the school enrolled about 115 pupils. A parochial school has also been maintained by the Catholic church for many years at Chesterton.

Along in the '50s a number of Germans settled at Valparaiso and in the immediate vicinity. Most of these people were members of the Lutheran church. In 1865 a building was erected at the northwest corner of Pink and Academy streets, to be used for religious worship and as a school house. A school was opened in this house in the fall of that year by Rev. C. Meyer, who had recently been called as pastor of the little congregation. This school has been maintained since that time and is

well attended by the children belonging to the Lutheran families of Valparaiso. According to the report of the county superintendent of public schools for the year 1911-12, there were 261 children enrolled in the parochial schools of the county.

About that time the graded school system was introduced in the county, the teacher's institute also became a factor in the educational development of the State of Indiana. Under the law establishing the county institute, the teachers who attended were given credit upon the license certificates. The attendance of the teachers at the county institute led them to become personally acquainted, ideas were interchanged, and from the instructors they learned the lessons necessary to apply a uniform method of teaching. By this means a great benefit was reflected upon the patrons of the common schools who might find it necessary to remove from one school district to another. Instead of the old haphazard, "go as you please" style of teaching, the work was now done in accordance with a graded system, so the pupil who left one school to enter another could soon be correctly placed in classes where he could go forward with his work as though it had not been interrupted by removal. Commissioner Harris, of the United States Bureau of Education, has said that Indiana has the best and most effective system of common schools in the world. The Porter county schools, as a part of this great system, have kept pace with the educational progress of the state, and the county and township institutes have played no small part in elevating the standard of education in the public schools of the county.

At the county institute of 1881 the Porter County Teachers' Association was organized with Prof. M. L. Phares as president; Miss Kate B. Cronacan, secretary; Miss Lizzie O'Reilly, assistant secretary. The next meeting of the association was held on August 24, 1882, while the county institute was in session. Professor Phares and Miss Cronacan were re-elected, and S. E. Brayton was chosen treasurer. A committee of three—Professor Banta, Superintendent Porter and Miss Hewitt—was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. There the history

of the organization seems to have come to an untimely end, as the writer has been unable to find a copy of the constitution, if one was ever adopted, or to learn what became of the association.

During the school year for 1911-12 the Valparaiso city schools employed thirty-six teachers, to wit: seven in the high school; eleven in the Central Building; seven in the Columbia Building; seven in the Gardner Building, and four special teachers in manual training, domestic art, kindergarten and music. The city board of education was composed



HEBRON HIGH SCHOOL.

of P. W. Clifford, president; J. R. Pagin, secretary; J. E. Roessler, treasurer; A. A. Hughart, superintendent; Lu S. Brooke, clerk. The county board was made up of Fred H. Cole, county superintendent, chairman; P. W. Clifford, president of the Valparaiso city board; and the trustees of the several townships, as follows: Ernest E. Dilley, Boone; John W. McNay, Center; Frank L. Beach, Jackson; Charles G. Turk, Liberty; John W. Freer, Morgan; William H. Goodwin, Pine; W. N. Anderson, Pleasant; C. E. Fifield, Portage; Lewis W. Stevens, Porter; W. O. McGinley, Union; E. D. Cain, Washington; A. R. Gustafson, Westchester.

John W. McNay was secretary of the board and B. F. Breyfogel, truant officer.

Outside the city of Valparaiso, commissioned high schools are maintained at Wheeler, Hebron and Chesterton; a certified high school at Crisman; three years' high schools in Jackson township at Center and in Porter township at Boone Grove; a township high school in Washington township, and a grammar school at Porter. Center township has six school districts; Union, seven; Liberty, seven; Jackson, seven; Portage, four; Boone, five; Westchester, seven; Porter, eight; Pleasant, five; Washington, five; Morgan, seven; Pine, five. This is exclusive of the high schools above mentioned, and one teacher is employed in each district school. Including the superintendents of the several high schools, there were employed during the school year 1911-12 a total of 160 teachers in the county and city of Valparaiso. The average daily wage of these teachers was \$3.38. The total enrollment in the county was 4,002, out of a school population of 5,882, or a little less than seventy per cent. The estimated value of the public school property in the county was \$359,725, and the total amount paid for teachers' salaries for the year was \$94,906. The sources of tuition revenue were as follows:

Local taxation	\$64,584.20
Common school interest	23,368.00
Congressional interest	1,800.38
Liquor license	4,400.00
Surplus dog fund	1,105.12

Total, \$95,257.70

This fund distributed pro rata among the school population would make the cost of tuition a little less than \$1.62 for a school term of 178 days—that being the average length of term in Porter county for the year ending in May, 1912—or less than one cent per day for each pupil, had the entire school population been in attendance upon the public schools. Under such conditions a good common school education does not

cost much, and there is no excuse for people to allow their children to grow up in ignorance in a community where the public schools of a high standard are maintained, as they are in the county of Porter.

While the common schools, the academies and the universities are the chief educational agencies, there is another factor that wields a force in the distribution of information among the people. That factor is the press. Porter county, being situated within easy distance of the city of Chicago and connected with it by several lines of railroad, has easy access to the great metropolitan dailies of that city. And since the introduction of the rural mail delivery system, practically every denizen of the county can have his daily paper. Besides these great metropolitan papers, the local press has played an important part in the dissemination of information among the people of the county. The first newspaper in the county was a small folio, about 12 by 16 inches in size, called the *Republican*. It was started in 1842 by James Castle, who bought a small hand press and a meager supply of type from Solon Robinson, of Lake county, and removed the outfit to Valparaiso. It was "devoted to the dissemination of independent political views and the diffusion of general knowledge." Compared with the newspapers of today the *Republican* was an insignificant sheet, but it was successfully conducted by its founder for about two years, when it was sold to William M. Harrison, who changed the name to the *Western Ranger*. Mr. Harrison also changed the political policy of the paper and published as a straight Democratic advocate. On April 24, 1847, William C. Talcott acquired an interest in the *Ranger* and a new series was begun. By this time the paper had been increased in size to a five-column folio, and under the new management the subscription price was fixed at \$1.00 per year, if paid in advance, and if not paid within six months, \$1.50. Although Mr. Talcott was a Free-soil Democrat and his partner was a Whig, with leanings toward the Abolitionists, their political views did not interfere with their personal relations, which were always pleasant. There is little doubt, however, that the difference of opinion had its effect upon the policy of the paper. In June, 1849, Mr. Talcott purchased his partner's

interest, and on July 25, 1849, announced the change of name to the *Practical Observer*, the first number of which appeared the following week. Within a short time the paper was enlarged to a seven-column folio and the name *Valparaiso Practical Observer* was adopted, subscription price, \$1.00 per year, if paid in advance, or \$2.00 at the close of the year. In March, 1852, the word Valparaiso was dropped from the name. In January, 1853, the paper was made a tri-weekly, published on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. In addition to these issues the regular weekly edition was published on Thursdays, and subscribers received the whole four papers for the price of one subscription, which remained the same. The paper was reduced in size, however, to a five-column folio.

On September 3, 1853, Mr. Talcott began the publication of a small daily—the first daily paper in the county—and the daily, triweekly and weekly were furnished to subscribers for \$5.00 per year. Near the close of the year the subscription price was changed to \$5.00 for the daily, and \$1.50 each for the semi-weekly and weekly, the tri-weekly being discontinued. The *Observer* began the year 1854 as a six-column, four page paper, and in the issue of January 5th the publisher claimed: 1. That it was the largest paper in the State of Indiana; 2. That it was the largest paper in the world published in so small a town; 3. That it was the only semi-weekly paper in the world published either in so small a town, so sparse a country, or at so low a price. He further claimed that the *Observer* published more faithfully and impartially than any other paper, all the local and general news, free from personal villification, and in the interest of "true Democratic principles as laid down in the Declaration of Independence." During the next two years Mr. Talcott had several assistants, but none of them remained for any length of time. Early in 1857, Mr. Talcott having been elected to office, he sold the paper to Dr. R. A. Cameron, announcing the sale in his valedictory, April 7, 1857. At that time the Republican party was just making its appearance, and as Dr. Cameron was an exponent of the principles of that party, he determined to change the name of the paper to agree with his

political faith. Accordingly, he issued, on April 14, 1857, the first number of the *Valparaiso Republican*. The following September J. F. McCarthy became associate editor and continued in that capacity until March 23, 1858, when he was succeeded by Thomas McConnell, who is remembered as a vigorous and forceful writer. On July 29, 1858, Dr. Cameron sold the paper to Mr. McConnell and Henry W. Talcott.

William C. Talcott, who had been so long associated with or owner of the paper, bought an interest on October 14, 1858, and early in the succeeding year a new series was commenced, consisting of a one-page daily, a four-page semi-weekly, and an eight page weekly. This arrangement continued until March, 1859, when Dr. Cameron again purchased the paper and took as an associate J. C. Thompson. The latter remained with the paper until March, 1860, the name in the meantime having been changed to the *Republic*, September 8, 1858. With the first call for volunteers in 1861, Dr. Cameron offered his services to his country, and the issue of April 25, 1861, bears the name of E. R. Beebe as editor and proprietor. It does not appear that Dr. Cameron relinquished the ownership, for in August the *Republic* bore the names of McConnell, Cameron and Beebe as editors. It is said that Mr. Beebe bought the paper, but was unable to meet the payment of his notes according to agreement. McConnell then purchased the paper, but met with no better financial success than did Mr. Beebe, and in April, 1862, Dr. Cameron's wife assumed control and installed Mr. Beebe as editor. This arrangement lasted until December 11, 1862, when Mr. Beebe severed his connection with the paper, which was then advertised for sale by Mrs. Cameron. No purchaser appeared and Mrs. Cameron continued to get out the paper regularly, with the assistance of her husband, who during all these vicissitudes had been "corresponding editor," sending home from the front long, interesting letters regarding his army experiences and the "progress of the war." On June 18, 1863, Aaron Gurney became joint editor and the paper continued on a somewhat erratic and uncertain career until in December of the same year, when publication was discontinued.

Upon being mustered out of the service, Dr. Cameron returned to his home in Valparaiso and on January 4, 1886, revived the *Republic*. Just twenty days later appeared the first number of the *Porter County Vidette*, Gurney & Pomeroy, proprietors. In May, 1866, Thomas McConnell again became associated with the *Republic* as joint editor and publisher, and in November the entire plant was sold to Gilbert A. Pierce, who almost immediately afterward sold it to the publishers of the *Vidette*. The two papers were then consolidated under the name of the *Vidette and Republic*, with Aaron Gurney as general editor. The same month, November, 1866, Mr. Pierce started a new paper called the *Republican*, with Orrin E. Harper & Co., publishers, J. Harper, associate editor. After several changes in the editorial staff, this paper was merged with the *Vidette and Republic* in July, 1868, Mr. Pierce becoming joint editor with Mr. Gurney. On June 4, 1874, the paper was purchased by William C. Talcott, who soon afterward dropped the first part of the name and continued the publication as the *Vidette*, under which name it is still running, John M. Mavity being the editor and proprietor, though several changes in ownership and editorial management have occurred since 1874.

In June, 1856, a man named Berry began the publication of the *Porter Democrat*, which he conducted until February 17, 1857, when the outfit was sold to Rock & Jones. The paper was a six-column folio, and the subscription price was \$1.50 in advance, \$2.00 at the end of six months, and \$2.50 at the end of the year. Rock & Jones were succeeded by H. P. Lynch, who sold out to B. D. Harper in December, 1858, and soon after that S. R. Bryant became associate editor. R. C. Nash succeeded Harper, and later became the sole proprietor. The last number of the paper was issued on November 22, 1860. Shortly after that Rock & Bryant began the publication of the *Porter Gazette*, but it was a short-lived affair, only a few numbers being issued.

The suspension of the *Porter Democrat* left the county without a Democratic paper until 1871, when Engelbert Zimmerman started the *Valparaiso Messenger*. Mr. Zimmerman was an experienced newspaper

man and soon placed the *Messenger* on a paying basis. In August, 1881, H. B. Brown, principal of the Northern Indiana Normal School, purchased a half interest, but the demands of the school were too pressing to permit of his becoming an active journalist and he withdrew. In 1891 a daily edition was started. The *Messenger* is still running as an afternoon daily and weekly, Arthur F. Zimmerman being editor and proprietor.

The first number of the *Hebron Free Press* was issued in September, 1878, by H. R. Gregory. It was an independent paper in its political views. Mr. Gregory continued at the head of the paper for about a year, or until in October, 1879, when he sold out to W. H. Mansfield, who changed the name to the *Local News*. The following year the office was removed to Lowell, Lake county. Hebron was then without a newspaper until in 1894, when the *News* began its career as a weekly Republican paper, published every Friday. After several changes in ownership and management it became the property of A. R. McAlpin, who is still running it with fair success.

In 1875 the students of the Normal School (now the Valparaiso University) commenced the publication of the *Normal Mirror*, which continued for about three years, when it was superseded by the *Northern Indiana School Journal*, with W. J. Bell as editor. A few other attempts have been made to establish publications in connection with the university, but none of them has been successful. The *College Current* was published for a while in the '90s by Garret W. Doty, and from 1905 to 1910 there was a journal published under the auspices of the students and known as the *College Herald*.

In 1881 the *Valparaiso Herald* made its bow to the public. It was edited by P. O'Sullivan, was full of news and met with favor apparently, but after two or three years it passed out of existence. The next journalistic undertaking was the *Valparaiso Star*, which was started as a small daily by James A. McConahy in September, 1889. After running it as a daily for about two years, Mr. McConahy changed the paper to a weekly and in this form conducted it successfully until 1898, when he sold it to

the *Vidette*, the first number of the *Star-Vidette* being issued on September 22, 1898. At that time Mr. Doty, who had been the publisher of the *College Current*, was connected with the paper. When Mr. Mavity came into possession of the paper on September 18, 1903, the word "Star" was dropped from the name. Soon after the consolidation of the *Star* and the *Vidette*, Mr. Doty secured the outfit formerly used by Mr. McConahy and began the publication of the *Journal*, which was soon afterward sold to Charles Martin. The venture did not prove successful from a financial standpoint, and the project was soon abandoned.

The *Chesterton Tribune* began its existence on October 28, 1882, when the first number appeared with W. W. Mikels as editor. It then passed into the hands of a company of which John T. Taylor was president. In June, 1884, A. J. Bowser and S. D. Watson acquired possession and ownership, but on September 24, 1884, Mr. Watson withdrew, leaving Mr. Bowser sole proprietor. It is recognized as one of the best local papers in northern Indiana, full of news of a bright and sparkling character and given a circulation that is much larger than is usually accorded to papers published in towns the size of Chesterton. In June, 1912, there were but four newspapers published in the county, viz the *Vidette* and *Messenger*, of Valparaiso; the *Chesterton Tribune*, and the *Hebron News*, accounts of which are given above.

After the schools and the press, the public library probably stands next in importance as an educator. On February 17, 1838, the governor approved an act of the Indiana legislature providing that, whenever a certain amount of money had been subscribed or pledged, the people of any county or city might organize a library association. In the summer of that year, the requisite sum of money having been subscribed, a meeting was called for the purpose of organizing the "Porter County Library Association." The exact date of this meeting, or who constituted the first board of trustees, cannot be ascertained, but an old undated record of the board shows that the librarian was to be allowed ten dollars per annum for his services, and that the following by-laws were adopted:

"1. That none but subscribers shall be allowed to read the books, or to draw any of them from the said library.

"2. That any volume of 300 pages or under may be drawn for one month by any subscriber.

"3. That any volume over three hundred pages and under 500, may be drawn for two months by any subscriber.

"4. That any volume over 500 pages may be drawn for three months.

"5. That the Librarian shall mark each book, showing the length of time said book may be drawn.

"6. That any person keeping a book over the time marked as the period for which it may be drawn, shall forfeit the sum of five cents for every week it may be kept over said time, and that any fractional part of a week shall be considered as a week, and the fine collected accordingly.

"7. That no person shall draw more than one volume at a time, and after a subscriber shall have drawn a book, he shall not be allowed to draw any more until he shall have duly returned said book, and paid all fines and forfeitures due said library from him.

"8. That the Librarian shall examine all books upon their return, and if any shall have been damaged or disfigured more than reasonable wear, he shall assess a fine upon said subscriber drawing the same, and said subscriber shall never after be allowed to draw any book until he shall have duly paid such fine.

"9. That said Librarian shall purchase a blank book at the expense of said library, in which he shall keep a full list of all subscribers, the time subscribing, the date each shall draw a book and return the same, and the amount of fines assessed to, and paid by, each subscriber, and of all other matters of interest to said library a complete and full report he shall make of which at each term of the County Commissioners' Court."

As the subscriptions were paid and new subscribers came into the association, new books were added from time to time, until in 1850 the library contained some 500 volumes. This was not a public library in the sense that any one could draw books from it, only members of the

association enjoying that privilege. But even with this restriction the library was the means of disseminating a great deal of useful knowledge among the people of the county. In the early '50s the township library law went into effect, and the books belonging to the association were distributed among the several townships. The old township library system was a failure. Librarians were generally very lax in enforcing the rules against their neighbors, and though books were added by the state for several years they were drawn in such a loose manner that most of them became lost and the libraries finally died a natural death from inanition.

Early in the present century Hubbard and Finette M. Hunt gave to the city of Valparaiso the old Hunt homestead on North Washington street, "to be the property of the city as long as it should be used for public library purposes." By the terms of the bequest the property was placed under the control of the school board, but that body did nothing toward the establishment of a library. In 1904 the school board, the city council and the judge of the circuit court, acting under a state law, took the necessary steps to have a library board appointed. That board consisted of O. P. Kinsey, president; William E. Pinney, vice-president; and Mrs. Clara De Motte, Mrs. W. H. Gardner, Prof. A. A. Hughart, Mrs. Alla Bryant and Mrs. N. L. Agnew as members. The library was opened to the public in 1905 with about 560 volumes upon the shelves. In 1909 the institution was made a township library under the state law of 1903, and John W. McNay and Thomas Brown were added to the board as the members for Center township. Miss Mabel Benney and Prof. L. F. Bennett have taken the places of Mrs. Gardner and Mrs. Agnew on the board, which otherwise remains as originally organized in 1904. In 1912 the library contained about 5,500 volumes. Miss Bertha Joel has been the librarian from the beginning. The Valparaiso public library is the only free circulating library in the county, but practically every school district has a selected library of books on history, geography, travel and reference works, those in Center township numbering about 100 volumes each. Through the public schools, high schools,

Valparaiso University, the press, and the public and school libraries, the youth of Porter county enjoy educational facilities as good as those of any county in the state, and the percentage of illiteracy is considerably lower than in many counties having equal opportunities.

CHAPTER VI

MILITARY HISTORY

HISTORIC WARS OF THE NATION—REVOLUTIONARY VETERANS IN PORTER COUNTY—WAR OF 1812—THE BLACK HAWK WAR—WAR WITH MEXICO—CAPTAIN SMITH'S COMPANY—POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860—SECESSION—FALL OF FORT SUMTER—CALL FOR TROOPS—PORTER COUNTY AROUSED—MEETINGS AT VALPARAISO—RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED—FIRST COMPANY OFF FOR THE WAR—NINTH INFANTRY—ITS RECORD—PRIVATES' BATTLE OF BELINGTON—FIFTEENTH INFANTRY—OTHER INFANTRY REGIMENTS IN WHICH PORTER COUNTY WAS REPRESENTED—CAVALRY AND ARTILLERY ORGANIZATIONS—ROLL OF HONOR—WORK OF THE CITIZENS WHO REMAINED AT HOME—TOTAL NUMBER OF PORTER COUNTY TROOPS—STATE MILITIA—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MEMORIAL HALL.

The historic wars in which this country has been engaged were the War of the Revolution, the War of 1812, the War with Mexico, the Civil war between the North and South—1861-65, and the War with Spain in 1898. In the first, the English colonies in America rebelled against the tyranny and oppression of the Mother Country, and after a struggle which lasted for eight years established their independence and founded the government of the United States—the first government on earth to derive its powers direct from the people. The War of 1812, between the United States and Great Britain, was brought on by the impressment of American seamen and other arrogant acts on the part of the British authorities. It was concluded by the treaty of Ghent in December, 1814,

which recognized practically every claim of the American government. The War with Mexico resulted from the annexation of Texas by the United States in 1845, and in this conflict the United States were again victorious. For nearly half a century before the beginning of the Civil war, the slavery question had been a "bone of contention" between the North and South. Compromise after compromise was tried, but when Abraham Lincoln was elected president of the United States in 1860 the slaveholders of the South immediately began taking steps to withdraw from the Union and establish a government of their own, in which the institution of slavery should be recognized without question or dispute. The national administration, supported by the people of the North and West, denied the right of the states to secede and the Civil war followed. It lasted for four years and was one of the most sanguinary and destructive wars in the history of the world. For many years Cuba was a dependency of Spain, and for the greater part of that time the people of the island were treated like slaves by the Spanish government and its agents. They finally revolted, and about 1895 the citizens of this country began to demand that Congress recognize the beligerent rights of the Cubans. After three years of agitation and diplomatic efforts at reconciliation, war against Spain was declared in the spring of 1898. The war lasted but a few weeks, but in that short time the superiority of the American arms was fully demonstrated on both land and sea.

At the time of the Revolution no white man had established a residence in what is now Porter county. In fact, it was nearly forty years after the close of that great contest before Joseph Bailly built his lonely cabin upon the bank of the Calumet river, and fifty-three years before the organization of the county. Hence, the county had no part in the War for Independence, though two men who served in the Continental army came to pass their declining years in Porter county, and the widow of a Revolutionary soldier also lived here for several years prior to her death. Henry Battan settled in Westchester township about the time or soon after the county was organized. In May, 1910, Mark L. Dickover, of the Valparaiso State Bank, wrote to the United States

Bureau of Pensions to learn something of Mr. Battan's military record. Through this medium it is learned that he was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania in 1750; that he enlisted in August or September, 1776, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, as a member of Captain William Harrod's company, Colonel Thomas Gaddis' regiment of the Pennsylvania line, and served with that command until the following February. In April, 1777, he enlisted in Captain 'Cross' company and served for four months, when he became a member of Captain Theophilus Phillips' company, under Colonel Minor and served eight months. He was then for two months in the company commanded by Lieutenant McKinnley, after which he returned to Captain Phillips' company and served until in September, 1778, when he left the army. On March 11, 1833, he applied for a pension, being at that time a resident of Fountain county, Indiana. On July 3, 1840, he united with the Presbyterian church of Valparaiso by letter from a congregation in Virginia, and the records of the church show that his death occurred on February 1, 1845. His place of interment cannot be ascertained. A daughter accompanied him to Porter county.

Joseph Jones, the other Revolutionary veteran, came to Porter county from Holmes county, Ohio, in the spring of 1841, and located at Boone Grove. Little has been learned of his military service, but it is believed that he was one of those who came into the Northwest Territory with a Revolutionary land grant, and finally found his way with the tide of emigration into Porter county. He died at an advanced age a few years after settling at Boone Grove and his remains rest in an unmarked grave in the old Cornell cemetery.

Susannah Fifield, the Revolutionary widow, came to Indiana from Enfield, New Hampshire, and located in Porter county at a comparatively early date. The records of the Valparaiso Presbyterian church show that she was received into that congregation by letter on August 22, 1852. She drew a pension, out of which she gave annually ten dollars for foreign missions. She died in 1856.

The War of 1812 closed more than twenty years before the organiza-

tion of Porter county, but several veterans of that war afterward became citizens of the county. Among these were Isaac Cornell, Robert Folsom, John and Eliphalet D. Curtis and Myron Powell. Of the first two little is known, further than they are buried in the Cornell graveyard, both having died within a few years after settling in the county. John Curtis enlisted in New York, came to Porter county in 1836, settled near Wheeler, and died there in 1865. E. D. Curtis also joined the army while living in New York. He came to the county in 1838, and settled near Porter Cross-roads, where he died in the spring of 1865. Myron Powell enlisted in Vermont, came to the Western Reserve in Ohio shortly after the war and from there to Porter county where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1865. Ruel Starr and James M. Buell served in the Black Hawk war and later settled in Porter county.

About ten years after the organization of Porter county came the Mexican war. The population of the county was still rather sparse, and it does not appear that any attempt was made to organize a company of volunteers within the county. Joseph P. Smith, at that time clerk of Lake county, resigned his office and in 1846 recruited a company, an old muster roll of which shows that when it was mustered into service in the spring of 1847, the following Porter county men were among the members: Jacob Alyea, Daniel Brown Oliver Conklin, Hudson S. Farwell, M. Hopkins, Clinton Jackson, David Musselman, Simeon P. Patterson, Newell Pulsifer, Cyrus H. Ridsen, John Sparks, Lewis P. Streeter and Gilbert Wariner. Daniel Brown and Newell Pulsifer were sergeants. Oliver Conklin, Cyrus H. Ridsen and John Sparks died while in service. The company was not assigned to either of the three volunteer regiments raised in Indiana, but became Company H, Sixteenth United States infantry, which regiment was commanded by Col. John W. Tibbetts. While in the service the principal duty of the company was to guard wagon trains. Although not in any great battles, the company lost heavily through sickness, due to the climate, as only thirty-six men returned out of the 119 who went out. There were also a few Porter county

men in other commands, but in the absence of the muster rolls it is impossible to tell who they were or in what companies they served.

The political campaign of 1860 was one of the most bitterly contested in the history of the country up to that time. The Democratic party, which for several successive administrations had controlled the affairs of the nation, was rent in twain by the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas and John C. Breckenridge by two contending factions, and as a result Mr. Lincoln, the Republican candidate, was elected to the presidency. "No extension of slave territory," had been the slogan of the Republicans during the campaign, though the leaders of that party had declared they had neither desire nor intention to interfere with slavery where it already existed. It seems the slaveholders doubted the sincerity of this declaration, for no sooner was the result of the election known than they began preparations for seceding from the Union. This action had been threatened for years, in case the "Abolitionists" succeeded in gaining control of the national government, but the people of the North did not believe they would carry out the threat. There was therefore a rude awakening when, on the 20th of December, 1860, the telegraph flashed the message over the country that the State of South Carolina had just passed an ordinance of secession. Mississippi followed on January 9, 1861; Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana and Texas passed ordinances of secession during the next thirty days; a provisional Confederate government was established by the convention at Montgomery, Alabama, on February 4, 1861; the forts and arsenals in the South were seized by the secessionists; a large number of officers in the regular army resigned their commissions to join the movement for the establishment of the Southern Confederacy; so that when President Lincoln was inaugurated on March 4, 1861, he found the Union menaced with disruption.

War develops or brings out the latent patriotism in the individual as no other influence can. Many good men, in times of peace, may talk of war as unnecessary, barbarous and inhuman, and advocate international arbitration as a remedy for disputes; but let some hostile

power assail their country or its institutions and these men will be among the first to leave their peaceful pursuits and take up arms in defense of their government and its laws. So it was in 1861. At twenty minutes past four o'clock on the morning of April 12th the first shot of the Civil war went crashing against the solid walls of Fort Sumter. It was fired by Edmund Ruffin, a native of Virginia and a personal and political friend of John C. Calhoun. That shot was "heard around the world." President Lincoln was prompt to accept the challenge, and on the fifteenth called for 75,000 volunteers "to suppress the rebellion." That day the publishers of the *Valparaiso Republican* issued an extra edition containing the following call for a meeting at the court house in the evening:

"Americans! Union Men! Rally. The war has begun. Fort Sumter has fallen! Our flag has been insulted, fired upon and struck to traitors! A Pelican and a Rattlesnake banner floats in its stead! Let it be torn down and the Stars and Stripes float in its place, or let us perish in the attempt. Davis, the traitor, says that next the Secession flag shall wave over the Capitol at Washington. Shall it be so? A thousand times NO! Then to-night let us rally at the court house, burying all party names, and come to the rescue of the Republic against its mortal enemies. We are beaten at Sumter, but not conquered, and must rally to preserve the inheritance left us by our fathers. Come one, come all who love their country! To-night let us pledge our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor to the defense of the proudest flag that ever waved over a free people."

Porter county was aroused and the court-house was packed to its utmost capacity within a few minutes after the doors were opened. Dr. E. E. Jones was elected to preside over the meeting, and J. F. McCarthy and A. J. Berry were chosen as secretaries. On motion of Dr. R. A. Cameron, a committee of five was appointed to draft resolutions indicative of the feeling that pervaded the entire North. The committee consisted of Dr. Cameron, Jacob Brewer, S. S. and J. N. Skinner, and Mark L. De Motte. It is quite probable that the resolutions had been prepared

in advance as the committee retired but a short time when it returned and submitted the following:

"Whereas, A band of traitors have combined together to break up and destroy our glorious Union, and have confederated themselves for that purpose; and whereas, they have attacked the American flag and bombarded Fort Sumter, causing the gallant Anderson and his little band, exhausted by fatigue and hunger, to surrender; and whereas, they are now threatening to march upon the Nation Capitol if their independence is not acknowledged and their treason submitted to; therefore,

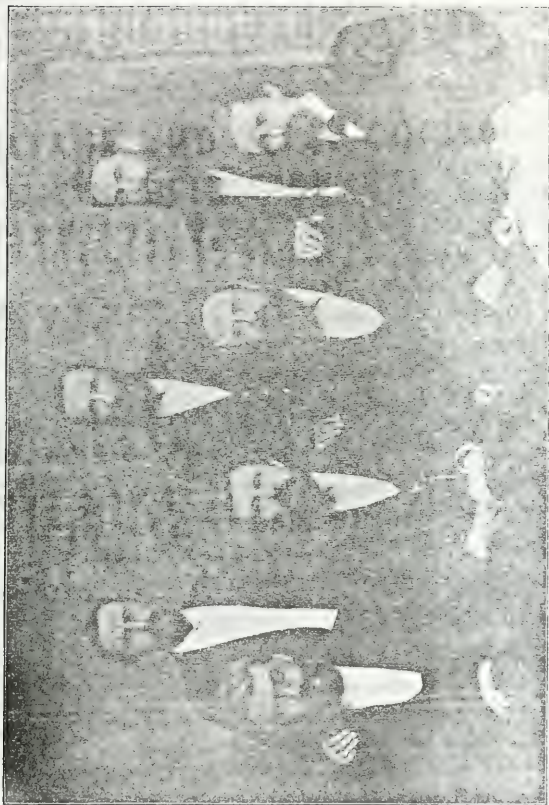
"Resolved, That we are unconditionally for the Union, now and hereafter, without regard to any sacrifice that we may be called upon to make.

"Resolved, That now our country is in peril, we will know no North, no South, no party names or times, but stand by the Union men both South and North, and never be satisfied until treason and treachery are crushed.

"Resolved, That yet we believe in Republican institutions, and the right of free men to be heard at the ballot box, and that we do not despair of the Republic; but in the name of our Heavenly Father, appealing to Him as the God of nations, we promise and swear never to desert the flag which was in His name unfurled at Ticonderoga, and carried through the storms of '76, and under which, for many years, civilization and christianity have flourished.

"Resolved. That we hereby pledge to the Government our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor for the maintenance of the Constitution and the supremacy of the laws."

The unanimous adoption of these resolutions showed that the people of Porter county were fully aroused. During the campaign of the preceding year they had differed in their political views, and in some instances bad feeling was engendered by bitter personal argument. But now, when the government was menaced, when the Union was threatened with dissolution, all these personal animosities were laid aside, party affiliations were forgotten, and the spirit of loyalty was universal. At



VALPARAISO BAND, 1857

this meeting several patriotic speeches were made, the old Union Band played patriot airs, and at the close of the proceedings an opportunity was offered to those who might desire to answer the president's call for volunteers, to enroll their names upon the roll of a company which it was proposed to organize. The response was so general that within a few days a company numbering 130 men was ready for organization. At a meeting held at the court-house on the afternoon of the 18th, the men selected the officers of the company, several addresses were made by distinguished speakers, and the following resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas, the United States are now engaged in a civil war, and whereas that war has been forced upon the Union by a band of traitors; and whereas we do not recognize the right of any state to secede, and whereas we are loyal to the Union and pledged to its maintenance, therefore,

"Resolved. That to encourage Secession, furnish stores, provisions, arms or ammunition to the enemy, is TREASON.

"Resolved, That as we believe the citizens of Porter county, without regard to party, are loyal to the Union, that they are requested to procure and wear Union badges.

"Resolved. That if it is found that there are Secessionists in our midst, that we will not encourage violence and bloodshed at home, but we will withdraw from them our social relations, and, if business men, that we will not favor them with our patronage."

On Sunday, April, 21, a sermon was preached to the members of the company by Rev. Mr. Gurney, and that evening they left for Indianapolis, where they arrived early the following morning. A temporary camp was formed on the state house grounds at six o'clock, where at nine o'clock they were sworn in by Judge Perkins of the supreme court, Governor Morton being present. The company was then ordered to Camp Morton, and having more men upon its muster rolls than the army regulations permitted, it was reduced to seventy-seven enlisted men. The surplus members were organized into a new company which took the name of the "Valparaiso Guards." On the 23d the original company

was mustered into the United States service as Company H, Ninth Indiana Infantry, Col. Robert H. Milroy commanding, with the following officers: Robert A. Cameron, captain; Isaac C. B. Suman, first lieutenant; Gilbert A. Pierce, second lieutenant. At that time the prevalent opinion was that the war was not a serious affair and would soon be ended, hence the first troops were mustered in for a term of only three months.

After a few days spent in drilling and perfecting the regimental organization, the Ninth was ordered to western Virginia, where it was assigned to General Morris' command, which was stationed at Belington with instructions to prevent the Confederate General Garnett from reinforcing General Pegram at Rich mountain. Hardly had the camp been pitched when the Confederate sharpshooters began their work of firing upon the Union troops from the shelter of a piece of woods near by. Colonel Milroy asked for permission to drive them out of the timber, but was informed that the orders were not to bring on an action. On Sunday morning Sergeant Copp, the "fighting parson" of the Ninth, was preaching a sermon to "the boys," when the Confederates renewed their deadly work. Quickly putting his Bible in his pocket, the parson grabbed a gun and started for the woods. The congregation immediately followed his example. General Morris sent an officer to call back the men. A few returned to the camp, but the majority accepted the leadership of Sergeant Copp and continued their way into the woods, driving the sharpshooters before them as they went. Colonel Barnett fired two percussion shells which exploded in front of the enemy's works, while a third shell went over the hill and exploded in the midst of a cavalry troop that was preparing to attack the Federal camp, causing consternation in the ranks. This affair is known as "the privates' battle of Belington." It was fought without orders, by men of the Ninth Indiana and Fourteenth Ohio under command of a sergeant, but it showed the Confederates that the northern men would fight.

During the three months' service the regiment was in several minor skirmishes in western Virginia, the most important one being the battle

of Laurel Hill, July 8, 1861, in which John Mathews, of Company II, was wounded. Although in no heavy engagements, the willingness of the men to perform a soldier's duty in any action that might be brought on gave the regiment the name of the "Bloody Ninth." At the expiration of the three months' term, the Ninth was ordered to Indianapolis, where it arrived on July 24, and was mustered out on the 29th. On August 27, 1861, it was reorganized at Laporte for the three years' service, and was there mustered in on September 9th, with Colonel Milroy again in command. Company II was officered by Isaac C. B. Suman as captain; DeWitt C. Hodsden as first lieutenant; William H. Benney, second lieutenant. Again the regiment was ordered to western Virginia, where it took part in the engagements at Green Brier and Alleghany, as well as a number of slight skirmishes. In February, 1862, it was ordered to join General Buell's army at Nashville, Tennessee, where it was assigned to General Nelson's division. It participated in the second day's battle at Shiloh, the campaign against Corinth, the pursuit of Bragg's army through Kentucky, fighting at Perryville, Danville and Wild Cat mountain. It then returned to Tennessee, where it took part in the battle of Stone's river, and later was in the battle of Chickamauga and the military operations about Chattanooga. In the spring of 1864 it joined General Sherman in the Atlanta campaign. After the fall of Atlanta it returned to Tennessee with General Thomas and was in the battle of Nashville on December 15, 1864, pursuing Hood's retreating army as far as Huntsville, Alabama. Its next service was in Louisiana and Texas as part of General Sheridan's command, and was finally mustered out on September 28, 1865. Throughout the entire service of the Ninth, the Porter county company was on the firing line whenever the regiment was called into action.

The Valparaiso Guards—the surplus members of the original company—were assigned to Company C, Fifteenth Indiana Infantry, which was commanded by Col. George Wagner. This was one of six regiments of state troops which were mustered into the United States service in the summer of 1861. Company C was commanded by Capt. John M.

Compagnet, of Fort Wayne. O. H. Ray and John F. McCarthy, of Porter county, were the first and second lieutenants, respectively. The first service of the Fifteenth was in western Virginia, where it was engaged at Rich mountain and Green Brier, after which it joined Buell's army in Tennessee. It participated in the battles at Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Stone's river, the Tullahoma campaign, the operations around Chattanooga, and then marched to the relief of General Burnside, who was besieged at Knoxville, Tennessee. The main body of the regiment was mustered out in June, 1864, the veterans and recruits continuing in the service until August 8, 1865.

Company I, Twentieth Indiana Infantry, was composed almost entirely of Porter county men. The officers of the regiment were: W. L. Brown, colonel; Charles D. Murray, lieutenant-colonel; Benjamin H. Smith, major. When the regiment was mustered in on July 22, 1861, the officers of Company I were as follows: Captain, William W. Macey; first lieutenant, Richard T. Henderson; second lieutenant, Jesse N. Potts. The regiment was mustered in at Indianapolis and left that city on August 2, for Maryland. It was then sent to Hatteras inlet and from there to Fortress Monroe, where it formed part of the land forces at the time the Merrimac made the attack on the Union fleet, March 9, 1862, and it was this regiment which prevented the capture of the gunboat Congress by the enemy. On June 8, 1862, it was assigned to Jamieson's brigade, Kearney's division, Heintzelman's corps, Army of the Potomac, with which it took part in the battles of Fair Oaks, the Orchards, the Seven Days' Battles, especially at Glendale, and was then ordered back to Alexandria, Virginia. Its next engagement was at Manassas Plains, where Colonel Brown was killed, and it was also in the battle of Chantilly. It was with Franklin's corps at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; was with General Hooker in the battle of Chancellorsville in May, 1863; participated in the pursuit of General Lee's army from Gettysburg, where Col. John Wheeler was killed and 152 men of the regiment were either killed or wounded, and soon afterward was sent to New York to assist in quelling the drafts riots in that city.

It rejoined the Army of the Potomac in time for the Mine Run campaign in the fall of 1863, and was with General Grant in the final campaign against Richmond, taking part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, the siege of Petersburg, and was present at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. It was then ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, where it was mustered out on July 22, 1865, with 23 officers and 390 enlisted men.

A few Porter county men served in the Twenty-ninth Indiana infantry, which was commanded by Col. John F. Miller at the time of the muster in. J. F. Heaton was assistant surgeon of the regiment; Samuel E. Wetzel was first lieutenant of Company F; Anson Goodwin was second lieutenant of Company I, and S. G. Gilmore was a sergeant in Company G. In the Thirty-fourth infantry Stephen L. Bartholomew, a Porter county man, was quartermaster, and S. C. Logan was chaplain. Rev. James C. Brown was chaplain of the Forty-eighth infantry until his death at Paducah, Kentucky, in 1862, and Theophilus Matott served as second and first lieutenant of Company D until he resigned from the service on September 18, 1863. In Company B, Sixty-third Indiana infantry there were a number of Porter county men. Henry O. Skinner was mustered in as a sergeant and was promoted to the captaincy; Lawrence Tompkins, John Teeter, Thomas H. Lewis and Allen W. McConnell served as corporals, and the original muster roll bears the names of twenty-two privates who enlisted from the county. John S. Williams was colonel of the regiment at the time it was mustered into service on August 29, 1862. The regiment was on duty at Indianapolis until Christmas, when it was ordered to Kentucky to guard the line of the Louisville & Nashville railroad. On February 25, 1863, it was sent to Knoxville, Tennessee, where it was assigned to the Second brigade, Third division, Twenty-third army corps. It took part in the Atlanta campaign in 1864; then returned to Tennessee with General Thomas; was in the battles of Franklin and Nashville and the pursuit of Hood's army, after which it was ordered to Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and assisted in the reduction

of that Confederate stronghold. It was mustered out at Indianapolis on May 20, 1865.

The Seventy-third Indiana infantry was mustered in on August 16, 1862, with Gilbert Hathaway as colonel; Robert W. Graham, of Valparaiso, as lieutenant-colonel, and Hiram S. Green, of Porter county, as assistant surgeon. Company E of this regiment contained a number of Porter county men, and Company I was recruited in the county. Of the latter company Rollin M. Pratt was the first captain; Robert W. Graham, first lieutenant; Emanuel M. Williamson, second lieutenant. Lieutenant Graham became captain on October 20, 1862, and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel on February 13, 1863. Lieutenants Emanuel M. Williamson and William C. Eaton also served as captains of the company. The regiment was raised in northern Indiana and was mustered in at South Bend. On October 1st it was ordered to Kentucky, where it was attached to Harker's brigade, Wood's division, of Buell's army, and immediately started in pursuit of General Bragg. Subsequently it fought at Stone's river; was captured while on the celebrated raid under General Streight, and after being exchanged served in Tennessee and Alabama until mustered out on July 1, 1865.

Nicholas E. Mayville served for a time as chaplain of the Eighty-sixth Indiana infantry, and in the Eighty-seventh Indiana infantry John W. Elam was captain of Company D. This regiment served under General Burbridge, and later formed part of the Third brigade, Third division, Fourteenth army corps, which was with Buell at Ferryville and with Sherman on the Atlanta campaign and the march to Savannah. It was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 21, 1865.

Porter county was well represented in the Ninety-ninth Indiana infantry, which was mustered into the United States service in October, 1862, with Alexander Fowler as colonel. About three-fourths of the men in Company C came from Porter county. Jacob Brewer was captain of this company; Fred W. Drawans, first lieutenant; William Harmon, Charles R. Loux and Daniel R. Lucas served as second lieutenants at different times. During the year 1863 the regiment was in a number of

engagements in Tennessee and Mississippi. In the fall of that year it took part in the operations about Chattanooga, and in the spring of 1864 joined Sherman's army for the advance upon Atlanta. After the fall of that city it was with Sherman in the march to the sea and the campaign through the Carolinas. It was mustered out in June, 1865.

Then next infantry regiment in which Porter county was represented was the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth, which was mustered in on January 12, 1864, with Richard P. DeHart as colonel. Of this regiment William H. Calkins, of Valparaiso, was quartermaster, and Max F. A. Hoffman, surgeon. Company E was made up almost entirely of Porter county boys and was officered by Benjamin Sheffield, captain; John E. Cass, first lieutenant; John Fitzwilliams, second lieutenant. This regiment served in the Atlanta campaign and later with General Thomas in Tennessee, taking part in the engagements at Franklin and Nashville. It was mustered out on June 8, 1865.

In the spring of 1864 several regiments were raised and mustered into service for a term of 100 days. One of these was the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana infantry, which was commanded by Col. James H. Shannon. Thomas G. Lytle of Porter county was captain of Company D; Horace A. Goodwin was first lieutenant, and there were several enlisted men in the company who came from Porter county. The regiment was employed during its entire service in guard duty, but there is no doubt the men would have given a good account of themselves had they been given an opportunity to meet the enemy. There were several Porter county men in Company K, One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana infantry, of which John M. Comparet was colonel. In the company mentioned George H. Pierson was first sergeant; William Christie and James Johnson, corporals, and some eight or ten privates were credited to this county.

Two companies—B and E—of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana infantry, Col. Joshua Healy commanding, were composed largely of Porter county men. Anson H. Goodwin, who had served as second lieutenant of Company I, Twenty-ninth infantry, was commissioned captain

of Company B; John E. Moon was first lieutenant, and John B. Marshall was second lieutenant. Aaron W. Lytle was captain of Company E; Charles E. Youngs was first lieutenant, and Orlando R. Beebe, second lieutenant. All were from Porter county.

In the earlier infantry regiments there were numerous changes in the commissioned officers on account of deaths, resignations and promotions. Dr. R. A. Cameron, who served as captain of Company H, Ninth regiment, in the three months' service, reentered the army as lieutenant-colonel of the Nineteenth, but was transferred to the Thirty-fourth, of which regiment he became colonel on June 15, 1862, and on August 11, 1863, was made brigadier-general, United States volunteers. On March 13, 1865, he received the rank of major-general by brevet "for gallant and meritorious services." Captain Suman, who was mustered in as captain of Company H, Ninth regiment, for the three years service, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, August 20, 1862, became colonel on April 17, 1863, and was appointed brigadier-general by brevet on March 13, 1865. After his promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy, DeWitt C. Hodsden and Stephen P. Hodsden served as captains of the company, and there was also changes in the first and second lieutenants at various times. In the Twentieth infantry the captains of Company I—the Porter county company—were William W. Macey, Richard T. Henderson, James M. Lytle, Lorenzo D. Corey and Erasmus C. Galbreath. In Company I, Seventy-third infantry, the captains in the order of succession were Rollin M. Pratt, Robert W. Graham, Emanuel M. Williamson and William C. Eaton. As a rule, each promotion raised the commissioned officers of the company each one grade higher, and in a very few instances were the original officers mustered out with the company at the conclusion of its service.

Besides the companies mentioned in the foregoing accounts of the infantry regiments, Porter county was represented in the cavalry and artillery of the volunteer army. In the Fifth cavalry, commanded by Col. Robert R. Stewart at the time of the muster in on August 2, 1862, Arthur M. Buell was first lieutenant of Company I; James M. McGill was first

sergeant of the company until transferred to the Sixteenth Tennessee and commissioned first lieutenant; Levi H. Mutchler was sergeant, and James Bell was a corporal. Most of the service of this regiment was in Kentucky and Tennessee. It took part in twenty-two battles and skirmishes and was mustered out on September 15, 1865.

The Seventh cavalry, commanded by Col. John P. C. Shauts, was mustered in by companies from June to September, 1863. In this regiment Aaron L. Jones, of Porter county, was quartermaster. Company A was made up largely of Porter county enlistments and was officered as follows: John C. Febles, captain; John R. Parmalee, first lieutenant; Henry S. Stoddard, second lieutenant. Captain Febles was promoted to major and lieutenant Parmalee became captain on October 27, 1863. Henry S. Stoddard then was made first lieutenant and John Dauch (or Douch, the name is spelled both ways in the Adjutant-General's reports) became second lieutenant. The last named was transferred to Company A, and John C. Hanson took his place as second lieutenant. He resigned on August 13, 1864, and Charles H. Gleason served as second lieutenant until the regiment was mustered out. The Seventh Indiana cavalry was one of the regiments whose members "lived in the saddle." On December 6, 1863, it was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, and from there to Tennessee. It formed part of Gen. A. J. Smith's expedition into Mississippi, and was with General Grierson's famous raid into the enemy's country. Company C of this regiment also contained a number of men from Porter county.

The Twelfth cavalry was organized in the early spring of 1864. It was under the command of Col. Edward Anderson. James H. Claypool, of Valparaiso, was chaplain of the regiment, and William H. Calkins, who had served as quartermaster of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth infantry, was promoted to major while it was in the service. A majority of the members of Company M came from Porter county. Of this company Lewis Stoddard was captain; William Bissell, first lieutenant, and James M. Buell, second lieutenant. The first service of the regiment was in guarding the lines of railroad and fighting Forrest in

Tennessee and Alabama. It was then sent to New Orleans and in the spring of 1865 was ordered to Mobile, where it participated in the movements that resulted in the fall of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely and the surrender of the city. It was then on duty in various places until ordered to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out on November 22, 1865.

In the Fourth Indiana battery of light artillery, which was organized in the summer and early fall of 1861, Mark L. De Motte served as first lieutenant until commissioned assistant quartermaster by President Lincoln, April 14, 1862. Augustus A. Starr, who went out second lieutenant, resigned on July 1, 1863, and Henry J. Willets then served as second lieutenant until the battery was mustered out. This battery was with Buell's army at Shiloh and Corinth; was then at Stone's river and on the Tullahoma campaign; was next at Lookout mountain and in other engagements about Chattanooga. It was mustered out on August 1, 1865.

Henry Rankin, who was for many years the surveyor of Porter county, was a first lieutenant in the Fifth light battery, and in the Twentieth battery Warren C. Gilbreath served as second lieutenant from the time the battery was mustered in on September 19, 1862, until it was mustered out on June 28, 1865. The Twentieth was at first stationed in the fortifications at Nashville, Tennessee. It was engaged almost daily in the Atlanta campaign, after which it returned to Tennessee with General Thomas and took part in the battle of Nashville, December 15, 1864. Like all Indiana troops, it was always ready.

Just how many volunteers from Porter county served in the Union army in the Civil war will probably never be known. The official records of the adjutant-general's office—although compiled with great care—are imperfect, especially in not giving to Indiana credit for men who really belonged to the state, but who served in regiments from other states. The same is true of the several counties. Men frequently enlisted in a company which was being organized in another county and were credited to that county instead of their own. In addition to the organizations mentioned above, it is known that there were in other regiments a num-

ber of men who should be credited to Porter county. Then there were some in the regular army and the navy. Names of Porter county soldiers are found on the rolls of twenty-nine regiments of infantry, four regiments of cavalry and three batteries of artillery which went from this state, and there were Porter county men in Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee regiments.

According to the adjutant-general's reports, the casualties suffered by Porter county troops were 110 who died of disease; 24 killed in action; 13 died of wounds; 1 drowned in the Mississippi river, and 1 accidentally shot, making a total of 149 deaths among those who enlisted. The names of these men constitute the county's roll of honor, and it is deemed perfectly proper to include their names in this work, that future generations may learn from their example a lesson of unselfish patriotism. In the hour of the nation's peril they did not hesitate to sacrifice their lives upon the altar of their country in order to preserve and perpetuate the institutions our forefathers established. Those who died of disease, with the place and date of death, where the same can be ascertained from the records, were as follows:

Seventh infantry—Jesse Kindig, Nashville, Tennessee, December 4, 1862. *Ninth infantry*—David Arvin, Marietta, Georgia, January, 1864; George Beebe, July 19, 1865; Ham Gibbs, January 24, 1863; Charles Gould, July 5, 1864; John W. Lyons, Indianapolis, June 8, 1861; Henry Pratt, February 2, 1862; Abner Sanders, Cheat Mountain, Virginia, January 3, 1862; Levi O. Spafford, Evansville, Indiana, April 28, 1862. *Twentieth infantry*—Duane Ellis, Andersonville, Georgia, September 5, 1864; John Shaffer, Washington, December 2, 1862; Thomas Vanness, Washington, June 6, 1864. *Twenty-ninth infantry*—Warren Babbitt, Andersonville, Georgia, September 15, 1864; Fred Koche, Andersonville, August 10, 1864; Charles F. Skinner, Nashville, Tennessee. *Thirty-fifth infantry*—Charles C. Gaylord, Bull's Gap; Henry Grainger, Nashville; Moses Spangle, Indianapolis. *Seventy-third infantry*—Andrew Black, Gallatin, Tennessee, February 9, 1863; N. B. Blackley, Silver Springs Tennessee, November 16, 1863; George J. Bradley, Nashville,

December 5, 1862; Samuel Conner, Summersville, Kentucky, March 11, 1863; William Crisman, Nashville, December 9, 1863; Curtis Dorsey, Nashville, November 28, 1862; Nels A. Erickson, Scottsville, Kentucky, November 11, 1862; Josiah B. Fox, Bowling Green, Kentucky, February 27, 1863; Asa Glazor, Louisville, Kentucky, December 8, 1862; George N. Gunter, Nashville, March 28, 1864; Lester Hitchcock, Danville, Kentucky, December 8, 1862; John Hindline, Scottsville, Kentucky, November 17, 1862; Theodore R. Hall, Camp Chase, Ohio, June 8, 1863; John Hawkins, Camp Lebanon, Kentucky, October 29, 1862; Andrew Johnson, Indianapolis, October 23, 1863; Charles Munson, Silver Springs, Tennessee, November 18, 1862; David G. Maine, Nashville, November 30, 1862; Harlow Marsh, Danville, Kentucky, May 15, 1865; James E. Piper, Louisville, Kentucky, March 17, 1863; Charles S. Spear, Stevenson, Alabama, December 7, 1864; Alexander Smith, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, July 23, 1863; Edward S. Squires, Danville, Kentucky, October 20, 1862; John A. Tidball, Louisville, November 9, 1862; Stephen Thornton, January 24, 1865; William H. Underwood, Nashville, February 19, 1863; Hiram W. Walton, Nashville, February 19, 1863; Wesley Watson, Danville, Kentucky, October 19, 1862; Elias Wheeler, Gallatin, Tennessee, January 28, 1863. *Seventy-fourth infantry*—Chaney R. Coulson, Jeffersonville, Indiana, February 1, 1865. *Ninety-ninth infantry*—Justice Bartholomew, Andersonville, Georgia, August 22, 1864; George W. Biggs, La Grange, Tennessee, January 19, 1863; Benjamin Biggs, La Grange, Tennessee, March 16, 1863; George W. Birch, Scottsboro, Alabama, April 21, 1864; Hiram A. Case, La Grange, Tennessee, March 10, 1863; Wallace L. Depance, Black River, Mississippi, August 27, 1863; Ira Doolittle, Snyder's Bluff, Mississippi, July 9, 1863; John L. Kesler, La Grange, Tennessee, February 25, 1863; George W. Livingood, La Grange, Tennessee, February 25, 1863; Charles Sleeper, La Grange, Tennessee, March 7, 1863; John W. Taylor, November 17, 1862; Harvey White, La Grange, Tennessee, March 11, 1863; William Wooster, Camp Towler, Tennessee, February 4, 1863. *One Hundred and Twenty-eighth infantry*—Giles A. Cole, St. Louis, Missouri, December 12, 1864; Amos

Coleman, Knoxville, Tennessee, April 1, 1864; William Coleman, Marietta, Georgia, August, 1864; Thomas Dolan, Michigan City, Indiana, March 22, 1864; Samuel Furgeson, New Berne, North Carolina, March 14, 1865; Frederick Keene, Nashville, Tennessee, April, 1864; John B. Millard, Nashville, January 5, 1865; Oliver P. Quian, Alexandria, Virginia, June 12, 1865; Myron S. Robinson, Cleveland, Tennessee, August 1, 1864; Chris. S. Sholer, Kenesaw, Georgia, June 23, 1864. *One Hundred and Thirty-eighth infantry*—Edward J. Garwood, Tullahoma, Tennessee, September 16, 1864; Frank Johnson, Tullahoma, September 15, 1864. *One Hundred and Fifty-first infantry*—Elbridge Clark, Louisville, August 11, 1865; Reuben Clark, at home, March 5, 1865; Edgar Field, Tullahoma, Tennessee, May 18, 1865; John P. Jones, Nashville, June 30, 1865; George Lansing, Jeffersonville, Indiana, April 7, 1865; Luther Smith, Deep River, Indiana; Ambrose S. White, Nashville, July 19, 1865. *Fifth cavalry*—John R. Alyea, Florence, South Carolina; John Billings, Indianapolis; Daniel C. Bagley, Cleveland, Ohio, May 22, 1864; Homer O. Cadwell, Florence, South Carolina, January, 1865; Isaac L. Downes, Andersonville, Georgia, September 29, 1864; Edwin W. Shumaker, Andersonville, August 12, 1864; William Terrica, Knoxville, Tennessee, September 23, 1862; Philip Walters, Kingston, Tennessee; Jacob Walters, Andersonville, Georgia, October 28, 1864. *Seventh cavalry*—Stephen Adams, Memphis, Tennessee, March 13, 1864; John L. Babcock, May 24, 1864; John Johnson, Andersonville, Georgia, January 28, 1864; Henry Miller, Memphis, Tennessee, May 4, 1864; Isaac Margeston, Andersonville, August 14, 1864; Cornelius O'Neil, Cahawba, Alabama, March 16, 1864; Clark S. Williams, Indianapolis, December 31, 1863; Alvin Welsh, August 15, 1864. *Twelfth cavalry*—Isaac Beam, Huntsville, Alabama, July 3, 1864; John H. N. Beck, Edgefield, June 13, 1865; W. B. Dorrance, New York, April 19, 1865; Charles Friend, Nashville, February 13, 1865; James Garrison, at home; Ira Green, Huntsville, Alabama, July 24, 1864; John S. Gillman, Huntsville, Alabama, July 22, 1864; William H. Huntley, Indianapolis, August 5, 1864; Benjamin O. Jones, New Orleans; Erasmus J. Jones, Vicksburg, March

22, 1865; Seth P. Sherman, Valparaiso, July 9, 1864; Arza B. Spencer, Jeffersonville, Indiana, August 27, 1864; Thomas Welch, Stark's Landing, Alabama, April 10, 1865.

The thirteen men who died of wounds were: *Eighth infantry*—Henry Powers, wounded at Stone's river, died at Paducah, Kentucky, January 4, 1863. *Ninth infantry*—John Ablet, Paducah, Kentucky, April, 1862, wounded at Shiloh; Elias J. Axe, September 24, 1863, wounded at Missionary Ridge; W. H. H. Howard, July 25, 1864, wounded at Kenesaw Mountain; Lewis Keller, wounded at Shiloh, date of death not given. *Eighteenth infantry*—Charles Allen, Bellaire, Ohio, February 13, 1862, action not stated. *Sixty-third infantry*—Preston Baulm, June 18, 1864; Jacob Jones, June 2, 1864. *Seventy-third infantry*—Daniel Routs, January 18, 1863, place of death and action in which wounds were received not given. *One Hundred and Twenty-eighth infantry*—George W. Hunt, wounded and lost from the command, supposed to be dead; William Marshall, Calumet, Indiana, January, 1864. *Fifth cavalry*—James Southward, Knoxville, Tennessee, October 13, 1863, action not given. Thomas Buchanan, credited to Porter county but not assigned to any regular command, was wounded at Shiloh and died on June 13, 1862.

Those killed in action were: *Ninth infantry*—David Armitage, Shiloh, April 7, 1862; William D. Brown and James Bullis, Chickamauga, September 19, 1863; Benjamin F. Huntington, Buffalo Mountain, December 31, 1861; Thomas R. Mackey, also killed at Buffalo Mountain; David Thatcher, Shiloh, April 7, 1862; Manford Thatcher, Resaca, Georgia, May 14, 1864; Joseph Turner, Chickamauga, September 20, 1864. *Seventeenth infantry*—Asahel G. Carmen and Thomas W. Maxwell, Selma, Alabama, April 2, 1865. *Twentieth infantry*—John H. Cook and John Torpy, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania; Anton Fuller, Chickahominy, Virginia. *Twenty-ninth infantry*—John Oliver, Corinth, Mississippi, May 9, 1862. *Thirty-fifth infantry*—George Miller, Stone's river, January 2, 1863. *Seventy-third infantry*—Robert Fluellan, Decatur, Alabama, October 27, 1864; William H. Hendee, Stone's River, Tennes-

see, December 31, 1862; James McNally and Charles Stinchcomb, also killed at Stone's River; Robert Jackson, Day's Gap, Alabama, April 30, 1863. *Ninety-ninth infantry*—James Foster, Atlanta, Georgia, date not given. *Fifth cavalry*—Leander Lightfoot Marrowbone, May 26, 1863; Lewis Walters, Resaca, Georgia, May 15, 1864. *Seventh cavalry*—John Marsh, Guntown, Mississippi, June 10, 1864.

While the "Boys in Blue" were battling for the nation upon the field, those who remained at home were not idle. On May 1, 1862, a meeting was held at the residence of Rev. S. C. Logan, in Valparaiso, to decide upon some means of sending relief to the sick and wounded in the various hospitals that marked the army's line of march. At a meeting held at the court-house a little later a sanitary commission was appointed. This commission consisted of Elias Axe, A. J. Buel, Joseph Pierce, S. W. Smith, M. A. Salisbury, R. Bell, Jr., and E. J. Jones. An address to the people of northwestern Indiana was issued by the commission, and the work of relief was kept up until the close of the war. Altogether, the county paid for the work of the sanitary and Christian commissions and for the support of soldiers' families nearly \$55,000. Even more than this was paid for bounties. When the order of August 4, 1862, was issued, calling for a draft of 300,000 men to serve for nine months, there was also a call issued for 300,000 volunteers. The issue was promptly met by the people of Porter county. On August 10, a meeting was held at the court-house for the purpose of raising money to pay bounties to those who would enlist. At that meeting Dr. L. A. Cass presided and Thomas Jewell acted as secretary. It was decided to pay a bounty of at least twenty-five dollars to each and every man enlisting from the county, and the subscriptions were both numerous and liberal, some men giving as much as \$100. During the war the county paid for bounties the sum of \$65,227.50. Referring again to the number of troops furnished by the county, Battey's History of Porter county, published in 1882, says: "The total credits by enrollment and draft to July 18, 1864, were 686. Total to be furnished by the second draft, sixty-nine. Under the draft ordered for December 19, 1864, there were 145 recruits;

drafted men, seventy; total, 215. The revised enrollment, according to the Adjutant General's report, showed a total enrollment of 1,136 from Porter county."

But, as stated in a preceding paragraph, this enrollment does not show the enlistments in companies credited to other counties, or even other states, and it is doubtful if the exact number of volunteers from Porter county will ever be learned.

When the Civil war began the South was much better prepared for the conflict than was the North. In the early history of Indiana, as in most of the Northern states, considerable attention was paid to the organization and maintenance of the militia. This was necessary, as Indian outbreaks were liable to come at any time, and an organized and well drilled militia was a safeguard for the settler along the frontier. But with the treaties of cession and the removal of the Indian tribes to reservations west of the Mississippi river, the people no longer felt the need of organized military companies, and about 1835 the militia system was practically abandoned. In 1852, when the new constitution of Indiana was adopted, the system was revived by an act of the legislature, and each Congressional district was required to organize its militia. Northern Indiana was required to organize the Ninth brigade, the Second regiment of which was apportioned to Porter county. Of this regiment L. A. Cass was colonel; H. E. Woodruff, lieutenant-colonel, and a man named Freeman was major. About half the townships formed companies and for a few years meetings for drill and instruction were held regularly. Then the interest began to wane, and by 1859 the militia had again sunk into a state of inactivity. The same condition prevailed in nearly every Northern state. Not so with the South. In the states which seceded the militia was kept up to a high standard of perfection in drill and military tactics, and in addition to this the national administration for several years prior to the war had favored the South by storing large quantities of arms and ammunition in the arsenals in that section of the country. These supplies and munitions of war were promptly seized by the state governments as soon as ordinances of seces-

sion had been passed by the state conventions called for that purpose. In the North volunteers were called from the ranks of citizenship. The lessons learned while members of the old militia companies proved of great advantage to some, but the majority of the volunteers were literally "raw" recruits. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, the people of the North proved themselves equal to the emergency. Quick to learn and willing to submit to army regulations and discipline, they soon formed one of the greatest armies of citizen soldiery known to the history of the world. If they lacked in technical military skill, they were not deficient in courage, and after a four years struggle they returned to their shops, fields and firesides to resume their peaceful occupations, conscious in the fact that they had done their whole duty and bequeathed to their posterity a reunited country.

About 1880 there was a revival of interest in the state militia, which took the name of the Indiana National Guard. In the fall of 1881 a company was organized in Porter county, with A. W. Lytle as captain; William E. Brown, first lieutenant; William C. Wells, second lieutenant, and sixty non-commissioned officers and enlisted men. The company was assigned to the Third regiment, Col. E. I. Kirk commanding. In 1882 George S. Haste was elected captain; William C. Wells, first lieutenant, and L. T. White, second lieutenant, these officers receiving their commissions from Governor Porter. The company attended the camp of instruction at Peru in 1884, and not long after that Captain Haste was promoted to battalion major and commissioned as such by Governor Gray. Subsequently he was promoted to major, and still later to colonel, in which capacity he served until 1892, when he resigned from the service. The last record that can be found of the company was on January 19, 1887, when an election for officers was held at the armory. At that time S. L. Finney was chosen captain; L. T. White, first lieutenant; and E. C. Wood, second lieutenant. The company disbanded about 1889 or 1890.

At the time President McKinley was inaugurated in March, 1897, there was a strong sentiment in the United States in favor of recognizing

the belligerent rights of Cuba, and several state legislatures had passed resolutions to that effect, some of them even going farther and demanding that this government take steps to secure the independence of the people of that island. The press of the country was practically a unit in denunciation of the methods used by Spain's agents and officers in dealing with the Cubans, but it was not until the United States battleship Maine was blown up on the evening of February 15, 1898, while lying peacefully in the harbor of Havana, that sufficient pressure was brought to bear to induce Congress to take definite action. On March 29 a resolution was introduced in the United States senate recommending the recognition of Cuba's independence. The president sent a special message to Congress on April 11, asking for authority to intervene in behalf of the Cubans. Nine days later he signed the resolutions declaring Cuba free and independent, and directing the president "to use the land and naval forces of the United States to carry these resolutions into effect." An immediate withdrawal of diplomatic relations between the United States and Spain followed this action, and on April 22 Congress passed an act "to provide for temporarily increasing the military establishment of the United States." On the 23rd the president called for 125,000 men from the National Guard of the several states. Under that call the State of Indiana was required to furnish four regiments of infantry and two light batteries. A formal declaration of war was made on April 25.

Soon after the call for 125,000 men was made, Capt. Charles F. Griffin, who was in command of a company at Hammond, Indiana, wrote to Capt. Stephen L. Finney, of Valparaiso, suggesting the reorganization of the Porter county company and outlining a plan for the organization of a regiment in Northern Indiana, to be ready in case a second call for volunteers came. On April 27, 1898, a meeting was held at the armory on Franklin street to organize a company. Col. George S. Haste presided, communications from Adjutant-general Gore were read, and after some discussion it was decided to form a volunteer company. So many men responded that two companies were formed. One known as

the "Hill Company" was commanded by Capt. Wallace L. Wright, and the "Down Town Company," was commanded by Capt. Stephen L. Finney. The former was not completed until May 30, when an organization was effected with the following company officers: Captain, Wallace L. Wright; first lieutenant, C. H. Merritt, of Elkhart; second lieutenant, P. W. Mitchell, of Greenville, Illinois. The muster roll of this company bore about fifty names, most of whom were students in the Northern Indiana Normal School. The "Down Town Company" effected its organization of April 29, with S. L. Finney, captain; R. C. Jones, first lieutenant; E. E. Small, second lieutenant, and a muster roll of forty-five members.

The second call for volunteers—75,000 men—was made by President McKinley on May 25, 1898, and on June 6 Mayor Suman, of Valparaiso, went to Indianapolis for a conference with Governor Mount. Colonel Suman formally tendered the services of the company to the governor and filed the completed roster of the company—105 names—with the adjutant-general. In furnishing the full quota of men required by both calls, the State of Indiana sent five regiments of infantry, two companies of colored infantry, two light batteries, and there were about 400 men from the state in the regular army. As there were but sixty-two companies of infantry enrolled from the ninety-two counties of the state, it was impossible that every county could be represented by an organized company, and Porter county was one of the thirty which failed to secure such recognition. The young men of the county had shown their willingness, however, to answer their country's call, and had the war lasted long enough to make another call for troops necessary, there is little doubt that Porter county would have made as enviable a record in the Spanish-American war as she did in the War of 1861-65.

On Tuesday evening, July, 1898, there was a meeting at the mayor's office in Valparaiso for the purpose of organizing a local United States sanitary commission to look after the welfare of the sick and wounded. I. C. B. Suman was chosen president of the commission; E. E. Small, secretary; Claus Specht, treasurer, and the other members

were: William Freeman, W. L. Wright, Mrs. N. L. Agnew, Mrs. H. B. Brown, Mrs. J. E. Hall, Mrs. E. Ball, Mrs. H. M. Beer, Mrs. H. M. Buel, Mrs. J. S. Louderback, Mrs. J. W. Elam, Mrs. Aaron Parks and Mrs. David Turner. The newspapers of the city urged the people to make liberal donations to aid the commission in its work, but not long after it was organized peace negotiations were commenced and it never had an opportunity to do much active work.

Some years after the Civil war, the Indiana legislature passed an act giving boards of county commissioners in the several counties of the state authority to appropriate money for the erection of soldiers' monuments. About 1891 the Grand Army posts in various sections of the state petitioned the legislature to change the law so as to permit of the erection of memorial halls as well as monuments. In this work Chaplain Brown Post, of Valparaiso, was a pioneer, some of the members going to Indianapolis and devoting some time to securing the change. The law was amended, and in February, 1893, the members of Chaplain Brown Post started a subscription list to secure money with which to erect a memorial hall in Valparaiso. The county commissioners had purchased the lot fronting on Indiana avenue, immediately south of the county jail, in November, 1881, for \$1,750. The board now offered it to the Grand Army post for a site for the hall. An association was organized and a charter obtained from the state giving it authority to raise money and build a hall. Of this association E. M. Burns was president; John W. Elam, secretary, and Aaron Parks, treasurer. Several thousand dollars were subscribed and the association employed an architect to make plans for the building. When these plans were submitted to the commissioners they decided in favor of a larger and more pretentious building, and new plans were accordingly made in conformity with their views on the subject. Upon the adoption of the plans, the board of commissioners appropriated about \$2,000, which, added to the fund raised by the old soldiers, was thought to be sufficient for the completion of the hall. Some indebtedness was incurred, however, and in 1901 this indebtedness was assumed by the county, the commissioners issuing bonds for its liquidation. The

building was then turned over to the county, the Grand Army post reserving one room on the ground floor for the use of the Woman's Relief Corps, a room on the second floor for a post hall, and the privilege of using the main hall once a year for memorial services. By this means the old veterans of the great Civil war are assured of a home for their meetings, and after they have answered the last roll call the building will remain as a monument to their valiant deeds during the dark days when the Union was threatened with disruption

Porter county is an agricultural county, and as a rule the military spirit is never so manifest, in times of peace, in agricultural communities as in the larger towns and cities, where most of the militia companies have their existence. But the farmer boys are not lacking in any of the qualifications that go to make good soldiers—courage, a ready submission to discipline, hardihood and patriotism—and when the occasion requires they are ready to cease their labors upon their farms and take their places among the country's defenders. This was demonstrated in 1861, when Porter county was one of the first in the state to raise a company for the preservation of the Union, and the record her gallant sons made during that great internecine conflict forms one of the brightest pages in the county's history.

CHAPTER VII

TOWNSHIP HISTORY

FIRST TOWNSHIPS—CHANGES IN BOUNDARIES—NEW TOWNSHIPS CREATED AND OLD ONES DISORGANIZED—BOONE TOWNSHIP—SETTLEMENT OF—FIRST ELECTION—EARLY AND MODERN SCHOOLS—HEBRON—SETTLEMENT AND INCORPORATION OF—RAILROADS—HIGHWAYS—CENTER TOWNSHIP—PHYSICAL FEATURES—CHUQUA'S TOWN—FIRST SETTLERS—ELECTIONS—EARLY EVENTS—SCHOOLS—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—HIGHWAYS—JACKSON TOWNSHIP—OF GLACIAL ORIGIN—NAME—FIRST SETTLERS—EARLY ELECTIONS—MILLS—VILLAGES—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—POPULATION—LIBERTY TOWNSHIP—LAND TROUBLES—SETTLEMENTS—DEATH OF MRS. HUGHART—EARLY WEDDING FESTIVITIES—ELECTIONS—HIGHWAYS—FIRST STEAMBOAT—RAILROADS AND VILLAGES—MORGAN TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZED, 1843—FIRST SETTLERS—INDIAN TRADITION—GAME AND BEE TREES—PRAIRIE FIRES—AGNEW'S TRAGIC DEATH—TASSINONG—MALDEN—LIBERTY VIEW—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS AND HIGHWAYS—CENSUS.

In the chapter relating to Settlement and Organization, will be found the order of the board of county commissioners, issued in April, 1836, dividing the county into the ten townships of Lake, Jackson, Washington, Pleasant, Boone, Center, Liberty, Waverly, Portage and Union. In the years following numerous changes were made in the boundary lines; some of the original townships have disappeared; new ones were created and again disorganized, until 1880, when the present twelve townships were established.

At the May meeting of the board in 1836, only one month after the erection of the first townships, the northern boundary of Pleasant township "was extended west to the center of the great marsh dividing Horse and Morgan prairies," and the western boundary extended from that point "south with the center of the marsh to the Kankakee river." The eastern boundary of Boone township was fixed "at the west side of said marsh." In June, 1836, the citizens of Lake and Waverly townships presented a petition to the board asking that the two townships be united. The commissioners granted the petition, Lake and Waverly disappeared from the map of Porter county, and the territory comprising them was erected into the township of Westchester.

The following year the west half of section 29, township 35, range 5, was taken from Washington and attached to Center. In March 1839, the west half of sections 17 and 20 in the same township and range was likewise taken from Washington and added to Center, but in May 1840, all this territory was restored to Washington township.

By an order of the board in March, 1838, "all the territory of Porter county west of the marsh dividing Morgan and Horse prairies, and between the line dividing townships 33 and 34 and the line dividing townships 34 and 35" was organized as Fish Lake township. The name of this township was changed to Porter in June, 1841. In March, 1841, township 37, and fractional township 38, in range 5, were taken from Westchester township and erected into a new township called Berry. This arrangement did not please the people of Westchester, and at the June term they presented a petition to the board setting forth that the division of the township was "injudicious and uncalled for, and is inconvenient for the citizens of your township generally," and asking that the order be revoked. This petition was signed by Enos Thomas, W. P. Ward, Guffin Hulbert, William Knapp, John Millard, William Coleman, David Price, William P. Jacobs, Brazilla Millard, Rufus Pierce, Joseph Clark, Daniel Hulbert, Henry Hageman, William Thomas, John Thomas, Allen Blair, James Thomas, Samuel Wheeler, Thomas Frazier, Vincent Thomas and Edmund Tratebas. After hearing the petition, the board

ordered "That the above petition be granted, and that the order for the division of Westchester township, and for the establishment of Berry township, made at the March term of this board, 1841, be rescinded, and that the elections hereafter be held at former place."

It was at that term that the name of Fish Lake township was changed to Porter, and the boundary line between Pleasant, Boone and Porter was fixed as follows: "Commencing at the northwest corner of section 2, township 34, range 6; thence south to the southwest corner of section 14, township 33, range 6; thence west one mile, and thence south to the Kankakee river."

Several changes were made at the February term in 1847. Section 1 to 6, inclusive, in township 36, all of township 37, and fractional township 38, range 5, were taken to form a new township to be known as Calumet. This included all of the present township of Pine, a strip two miles wide off the east side of Westchester, and two square miles in the northern part of Jackson. At the same time Westchester township was defined as including all of township 37, range 6, and the east half of township 37, range 7. Liberty township was given its present form and dimensions, except that sections 1, 2, 3 and 4, township 36, range 6, then belonged to that township. These four sections were given to Westchester in December, 1852. In June, 1847, Westchester township was reduced in size, "all that part lying west of the line dividing ranges 6 and 7, and sections 29 and 32, township 37, range 6," being attached to Portage township.

A petition was presented to the board of commissioners in August, 1848, asking for the erection of a new township to be composed of territory taken from Jackson, Liberty, Westchester and Pine, but a determined opposition developed and the board refused to grant the petition and issue an order for the formation of the township. No more changes were made until in February, 1850, when sections 29, 30, 31 and 32, township 37, range 6, and sections 25, 26, 27, 34, 35 and 36, township 37, range 7, were added to the township of Portage. These sections constitute a strip two miles in width across the southern part of the present

township. At the same session of the board Essex township was created by taking a strip one and a half miles wide off the east side of Morgan township. Essex was so named for the vessel commanded by Commodore David Porter in the War of 1812. As originally created it contained but nine square miles, being a mile and a half wide from east to west and six miles long from north to south. Subsequently the western boundary was extended to a line marking the center of township 34, thus giving it an area of eighteen square miles.

Pine township was established in June, 1852, when Westchester was divided "by a line commencing at the southwest corner of section 5, township 36, range 5, thence running north on the section line to Lake Michigan," all the territory east of that line being attached to Pine township and that west of it remaining as Westchester.

Sections 23, 26 and 35, township 36, range 6, were added to Porter township by order of the board in March, 1855, and no further alterations were made in township lines until in March, 1864, when for some reason a strip a quarter of a mile wide and a mile long—the east half of the east half of section 30, township 35, range 5— was taken from Center and added to Washington. This strip was restored to Center in December, 1868. In September, 1864, sections 3 and 4, township 36, range 5, were taken from Pine and added to Jackson. In 1880 a petition signed by sixty-seven citizens of Essex and Morgan townships was presented to the board asking for the consolidation of the two townships. Essex was accordingly abolished, the territory attached to Morgan, and since that time there has been no change in township lines. The twelve townships of Porter county are Boone, Center, Jackson, Liberty, Morgan, Pine, Pleasant, Portage, Porter, Union, Washington and Westchester.

BOONE TOWNSHIP

Boone township, situated in the southwest corner of the county, was created by the county commissioners at their first meeting in April, 1836, though the boundary lines were changed several times before the

township assumed its present form. It is bounded on the north by Porter township; on the east by Pleasant; south by the Kankakee river, which separates it from Jasper county, and on the west by Lake county. Its area is approximately thirty-six square miles. The surface slopes gently toward the Kankakee river on the south. At first, the township was a fine prairie, with fine groves of timber scattered here and there, soft maple, elm, hickory and black walnut being the principal varieties of forest trees. Some of the land lies in the Kankakee swamp region, but by scientific and systematic ditching much of this land has been reclaimed, and practically the entire township is under cultivation. There are no mineral deposits worthy of mention, hence agriculture is the principal occupation of the inhabitants. The soil is above the average in fertility and large crops of hay, cereals, potatoes and other vegetables are raised.

The first permanent settlers in the township were Jesse Johnston, Isaac Cornell and Simeon Bryant, all of whom came in the year 1836 in the order named. The next year Thomas Dinwiddie, Absalom Morris, Orris Jewett, Solomon and James Dilley brought their families and settled near those who had come the preceding year. Other early settlers were John Prin, Thomas Johnson, Jennings Johnson, Frederick Wineinger, William Bissell, George Eisley, William Johnson, A. D. McCord, John Moore, John W. Dinwiddie, John Oliver, Amos Andrews, Joseph Laird, T. C. Sweeney, E. W. Palmer and a man named Brier, all of whom had located in the township by the close of the year 1837.

When the board of county commissioners established the first townships, an election was ordered in Boone for the last day of April for one justice of the peace. This election was held at the house of Jesse Johnston and seven votes were cast, of which Mr. Johnston received six and Aschel Neal, one. Another election was held at the same place on September 24, 1836, for one justice of the peace, when John W. Dinwiddie was elected without opposition, receiving the seven votes cast. At this election Jesse Johnston was inspector; Joseph Laird and William Bissel were judges; John W. Dinwiddie and Isaac Cornell, clerks.

Besides these five members of the election board, the only two voters were A. D. McCord and John Moore, though there were then in the township twenty men who were entitled to vote.

The first birth was that of Margaret Bryant—April 16, 1837. Harriet Dinwiddie, the youngest child in a large family, died the same year and was the first death in the township. The first marriage is believed to be that of James Dilley and Sarah Richards, though the date cannot be ascertained. Orris Jewett, one of the early settlers above mentioned, was a blacksmith, and for several years his shop was the only one in Boone township. The few settlers who brought their families with them felt the need of educational facilities for their children, and in 1837 they erected a log school house of the most primitive pattern in which a school was taught in the fall of that year, but the name of the teacher seems to have been forgotten. A Presbyterian church was organized in July, 1838, by a minister named Hannan, and after a few years the old school house was abandoned and the church building used for school purposes. In 1840 a second school house was built about a mile and a half southwest of the present town of Hebron. It was also a log structure, about 18 by 20 feet in size. The third school house in the township was built on the northeast corner of section 15, township 33, range 7, in 1842, and Mary Crossman was the first teacher. Two years later the building was burned. Some of the early teachers were Ellen Hemes, Amos Andrews, James Turner, Eliza Russell, Sarah Richards, Rhoda Wallace, George Espy and Alexander Hamilton. Mr. Hamilton afterward studied law and became a prominent attorney in the city of Chicago. The first frame school house in the township was located two miles east of Hebron. In May, 1853, a meeting was held for the purpose of determining whether a special tax for the support of free schools should be levied. Fourteen votes were cast, ten of which were against the levy and four in favor of it, so the proposition failed to carry and the old school system was continued in operation. In 1854, the highest amount received from the state school fund by any district in the township was \$43.00, and the lowest was \$12.62. For the school year of

1911-12 there were eight teachers employed in the Hebron high school and five in the district schools. In the high school M. E. Dinsmore was superintendent; Elizabeth Patton, principal; and the teachers were R. M. Hamilton, Thomas G. Scott, Maggie Rex, Neva Nichols, Emma Morgan and Hattie Felton. Outside of the high school the teachers for the year were: District No. 1 (Malone), Grace Ling; District No. 2 (Aylesworth), Ruby Wood; District No. 6 (Bryant), Edna Dilley; District No. 7 (Tannachill), Bess Hawbrook; District No. 8 (Frye), Mabel Wheeler.

At the time the first white men came to Boone township, there were still a number of Indians living there, and in a few instances they showed a disposition to make trouble for the settlers, notwithstanding they had ceded their lands to the United States in 1832. A story is told of how old chief Shaw-ne-quo-ke came to the cabin of Simeon Bryant one day in 1836 while the "men folks" were absent and demanded that the white men vacate the Indian "hunting grounds." Taking a piece of chalk, the old chief drew a rude circle upon the floor, and then explained in the Indian tongue that all the land within a radius of five miles belonged to the people of his tribe. As Mrs. Bryant made no move toward giving up her frontier home, the Indian grew incensed, and seizing a butcher knife threatened to kill her if she did not leave immediately. The woman's screams awakened two large dogs that lay asleep in the cabin, and this fortunate circumstance doubtless saved her life. The dogs attacked the Indian with such vigor that his designs upon Mrs. Bryant were thwarted, and as soon as he could get away from the ferocious animals he beat a hasty retreat to the Indian encampment. A few years later the red men were removed to their reservations west of the Mississippi river, leaving the white men in undisputed possession of their homes.

For a quarter of a century after the first settlement, the population increased but slowly, with the exception of a tide of immigration in the latter '40s. Dr. Griffin, who settled at Walnut Grove in 1838, was probably the first physician in the township. When the railroad came through

in 1863 a large number of people came with it, most of them settling in the vicinity of Hebron. Since then the growth has been gradual but substantial.

The town of Hebron had its beginning in 1844, when John Alyea laid out three lots of one acre each at the cross-roads a mile east of the Lake county line, where the Presbyterians had erected a small church some four or five years before. The next year a man named Bagley built a log house there—the first dwelling in Hebron. That year Mr. Blain, the Presbyterian minister, succeeded in having a postoffice located at the "Corners," as the place had been known up to that time, and the name of Hebron was given to the postoffice, Mr. Blain being appointed the first postmaster. In 1846 Samuel Alyea built the second house and put in a small stock of goods. His store was about forty yards from the cross-roads, but a year or two later he formed a partnership with E. W. Palmer and a new store was erected near the junction of the roads. An addition was made to the town in 1849 by Mr. James, who laid out several half-acre lots south and east of the cross-roads. West of this addition the Siglar brothers laid out a tier of lots in section 15 in 1852. In 1864, when the railroad was completed through the town, the Siglars also laid out a considerable addition in sections 10, 11 and 15. Three years later, Patrick's addition was laid out in the southeast quarter of section 10. The first brick building in Hebron was the residence of Daniel Siglar, which was built in 1867. Sweeney & Son built the first brick business building in 1875. It was two stories in height, the upper story being used as the town hall. The first hotel was opened by Samuel McCune in 1849. After him the house was successively conducted by Tazwell Rice, Harvey Allen and John Skelton. In 1865 the Pratt House was opened by Burrell Pratt. About two years later he sold the house to another Mr. Pratt—no relation of his—who kept it for two years. The house then changed hands several times, being conducted by John Brey, John Gordon, Harvey Allen and John Siglar, the last named taking charge in 1879, when he changed the name to the Bates House. Henry Smith started a hotel near the railroad station in 1866. He was succeeded by a Mr. Winslow,

and when he went out of business the house was purchased by a man named Poole, who converted it into a dwelling. The Central House, built in 1878 by John Skelton, was operated as a hotel for over two years, when it was also turned into a residence. Bumstead's County Directory for 1911-12 gives but one hotel in Hebron—the Commercial, kept by Otto Wharton. A newspaper called the *Free Press* was started at Hebron in September, 1878, by H. R. Gregory. The next year the



HEBRON TOWN HALL

name was changed to the *Local News*, and in 1880 the publication office was removed to Lowell, Lake county. Dr. John K. Blackstone was the first physician to locate in the town. He was soon followed by Dr. S. R. Pratt. Other early physicians were Andrew J. Sparks and Dr. Sales. In July, 1838, Bethlehem church of Associate Reform Presbyterians was organized by a minister named Hannan. The Methodists had been holding meetings for a year or more previous to that date, and a congregation was regularly organized by Rev. Jacob Colclasier in the latter part of 1837. The Old Style Presbyterians organized in 1860; the Union Mission Church in 1877; a Congregational church in 1882, and a Chris-

tian church some years later. (For a more detailed account of these churches see the chapter on Religious History.)

The first attempt to incorporate the town of Hebron was in the year 1874. This was followed by two other unsuccessful efforts, and it was not until 1886 that the town was incorporated. On August 1, 1886, a census was taken by Aaron W. Fehrman, and a petition signed by seventy-four residents was filed with the county commissioners praying for incorporation. With the petition was also filed a map of the proposed town, embracing 186.08 acres in the southeast quarter of section 10, the southwest quarter of section 11, the northwest quarter of section 14, and the northeast quarter of section 15, all in township 33, range 7. The census report showed a population of 663 within the corporate limits as defined by the map. At the September term the board of commissioners granted the petition, subject to a vote of the people, and ordered an election to be held for that purpose on Saturday, October 2, 1886. At that election a majority of the electors expressed themselves as in favor of the project, and Hebron became an incorporated town. Since that time the growth of Hebron has been gradual, the United States census reports showing a population of 689 in 1890; 794 in 1900, and 821 in 1910. A number of the leading secret orders are represented in the town, to wit: Hebron Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Spencer-Baker Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; Hebron Tent, Knights of the Maccabees; Court Hebron, Independent Order of Foresters; Hebron Camp, Modern Woodmen of America; Hebron Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Hebron Temple of the Pythian Sisters; Shiloh Camp, Sons of Veterans, and Walters Post, Grand Army of the Republic. A lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized there at a comparatively early date, but it was allowed to lapse, and the records concerning it have apparently been lost. According to Bumstead's County Directory, already referred to, the town government for 1911-12 was composed of A. W. Blanchard, president; Roy Rathburn, clerk; O. E. Bagley, treasurer; I. V. Fry and B. F. Nichols, trustees, and E. F. Phillips, marshal. Among the business concerns are the Citizens' Bank, the Hebron Tele-

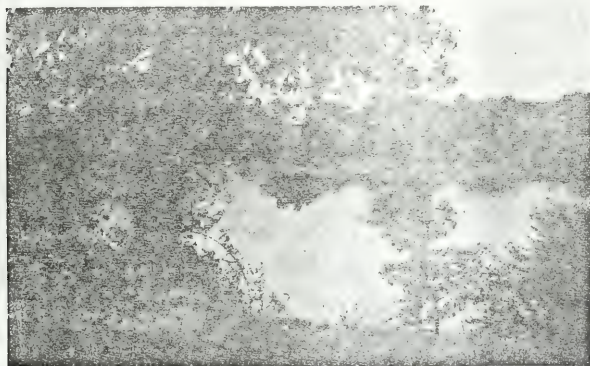
phone Company, a butter and cheese factory, the Hebron Lumber Company, the implement house of A. V. Phillips, the hardware store of W. F. Morgan, four general stores, the Commercial Hotel and the *Hebron News*. There are also livery stables, jewelry and drug stores, a bakery, millinery stores, a confectioner, and the town has its quota of physicians, dentists, etc. The Hebron postoffice is authorized to issue international money orders, and three rural delivery routes supply mail daily surrounding agricultural districts.

Boone township is well supplied with transportation facilities by the Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad Company, which operates a double track line through the township, entering on the east two miles south of the northern boundary and running due west to Hebron, where it turns northwest and crosses the west line of the county one mile north of Hebron. Aylesworth is a flag station on this road, four miles east of Hebron, and with the exception of a small portion of the southwest corner, no part of the township is more than three miles from the railroad. There are over twenty miles of macadamized road in the township, most of the lines leading to Hebron, so that the farmers have splendid opportunities for marketing their produce.

CENTER TOWNSHIP

This township, one of the original ten organized on April 12, 1836, was so named because it occupies the central portion of the county. Several changes have been made in the original boundaries, and at the present time the dimensions of the township are five miles east and west and six miles north and south, giving it an area of thirty square miles. It is bounded on the north by the township of Liberty; east by Washington; south by Morgan and Porter, and west by Union. Being situated upon the high ridge or moraine that separates the valley of the Calumet river on the north from the valley of the Kankakee on the south, the surface is undulating and the soil is generally of clay, or of clay and sand alternately. Marl beds and peat bogs are found in the Salt

creek valley, and iron ore exists in small quantities near the city of Valparaiso, but none of these deposits has been developed. Flint Lake lies near the northwest corner, Bull's Eye or Round Lake is just west of the Chesterton road, about two miles northwest of Valparaiso, and Sager's Lake is situated in the southeastern suburbs of that city. When the first white men came to the township, they found considerable forests of hard and soft maple, black and white walnut, hickory, elm, basswood and several varieties of oak, but most of the native timber has been cleared off



UPPER END OF SAGER'S LAKE

to make way for the fields of the husbandmen. Agriculture is the chief occupation of the inhabitants, and the crops grown are of the same general character as those of the other townships in the central and southern parts of the county.

During the Indian occupancy of the region now comprising Porter county, there was in the western part of Laporte county an opening between two tracts of timbered land. To this opening the early French traders gave the name of La Porte—"The Gate." Over the prairie thus named ran the trail leading from the Kankakee river in Illinois to the

Great Lakes. Later the English conferred upon it the name Door Prairie, and the little town which grew up there took the name of Door Village. Some of the early settlers, as they worked their way westward into Porter county, passed through the "Door" and established their frontier homes, some of them locating in Center township. At that time there was a small Indian village of some dozen lodges located on the west side of section 19, township 35, range 5, between the present Laporte pike and the Grand Trunk railway, less than one mile east of Valparaiso. This village was known as Chiqua's Town, from an old Pottawatomic Indian bearing that name. Chiqua had at one time been an influential chief in his tribe, but a few years before the treaty of 1832 his love for "fire-water" had led him to indulge in a protracted drunk, and while intoxicated his hut was destroyed by fire, his squaw losing her life in the flames. For his dissolute habits he was deprived of his chieftanship, but a few of his friends remained true to him, and these, seceding from the main body of the tribe, established the village under Chiqua's leadership.

Some time in the late summer or early fall of 1833 Seth Hull located a claim on or near the site of this village, thereby becoming the first white settler in Center township. He remained but a short time, selling his claim to J. S. Wallace and going on farther west. Thomas A. E. Campbell took a claim east of Hull's, near the Washington township line, and built a cabin, but soon afterward went back to New York state, where he remained until 1835. Some of the settlers who came in the year 1834 were Benjamin McCarty, who settled on section 22 on the Joliet road; Ruel Starr, who located his claim in the eastern part of the township; Philander A. Paine, who built his cabin on the northeast quarter of section 23, and his father, who located east of the Salt creek bridge on the Joliet road and began the erection of a sawmill, which was never finished. The same year a man named Nise settled on the northwest quarter of section 24, about three-quarters of a mile northeast of the public square in Valparaiso, but soon afterward sold out to a German by the name of Charles Minnick. In this year came also J. P. Ballard, who erected the

first building within the present city limits of Valparaiso. Among those who came in 1835 may be mentioned C. A. Ballard, Alanson Finney and Samuel A. Shigley. The first settled on the northwest quarter of section 25, Mr. Finney located his claim west of Ruel Starr's, and Mr. Shigley built a sawmill on the site afterward occupied by William Sager's flour mill, the first sawmill in the township. When Thomas A. E. Campbell returned to the county in 1835, instead of perfecting title to his claim in the eastern part of Center township, he bought out Philander A. Paine and settled on the northeast quarter of section 23, where he passed the remainder of his life.

In dividing the county into civil townships, the board of county commissioners ordered an election to be held on the last day of April, 1836, for justices of the peace. In Center township the election was held at the house of C. A. Ballard. Thirteen votes were polled, of which Ruel Starr received nine votes and was declared elected. His opponents were G. Z. Salyer and John McConnell. At the May meeting of the board it was decided to give Center township an additional justice of the peace, and an election was held at the same place on May 28, 1836, when G. Z. Salyer received eight out of fifteen votes. At the presidential election on November 8, 1836, General Harrison received fifty-nine votes and Martin Van Buren received forty-five. At the state election in August, 1837, there were 126 votes cast, of which David Wallace received 101. In 1840 the total number of votes cast at the presidential election was 287, General Harrison receiving 149. This increase in the voting strength during the first five years of the township's history will give the reader some idea of the growth in population during the same period.

The first birth and the first death in the township are uncertain. The first marriage was that of Richard Henthorne to Jane Spurlock, May 5, 1836, Rev. Cyrus Spurlock, who was also county recorder, officiating. About 1838 a man named Kinsey put up a wool carding mill about a mile and a half south of Valparaiso. It was operated by water power, the water being conveyed through a large hollow log to an overshot wheel. Mr. Kinsey also put in a small pair of buhrs for grinding wheat and

corn on certain days. A year or two later a second carding mill was erected by Jacob Axe on Salt creek, a short distance above Shigley's sawmill. The flour mill later owned by William Sager was built by William Cheney in 1841. Eleven years later Mr. Cheney and Truman Freeman built a small flour mill in the southern part of Valparaiso, though at that time the mill site was outside the corporate limits of the town. Another pioneer mill was a steam sawmill at Flint Lake, erected by a man named Allen, though the exact date cannot be learned. It was supplied with two boilers, each twenty eight feet long and forty-four inches in diameter. In 1863 one of the boilers blew up, the boiler being thrown some 500 feet and landing in the marsh at the lower end of the lake. The remaining boiler was subsequently removed to Valparaiso to be used in the paper mill. The first tannery in the township, and probably the first in the county, was established by a Mr. Hatch just south of Valparaiso in 1843. A steam tannery was started by a man named Gerber on a lot south of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad about a year before the beginning of the Civil war. The entire plant was destroyed by fire in 1874, and since that date there has been no tanning done in the city.

When the corner-stone of the court-house was laid in October, 1883, Aaron Parks was township trustee; Temple Windle, John Dunning and Morris Robinson, justices of the peace, and David C. Herr, assessor. These officers were elected in April, 1882, before the spring elections were abolished by law. At that time there were eight school districts in the township outside of the city of Valparaiso. In the school year of 1911-12 there were six districts in the township, the schools being taught by the following teachers: District No. 1 (Flint Lake), Grace Banta, No. 2 (Cook's Corners), Mabel Laforce; No. 3 (St. Clair), Rebecca Bartholomew; No. 4 (Clifford), Hazel McNay; No. 6 (Hayes), Stella Bennett; No. 7 (Leonard), Kathryn Anderson.

More than three-quarters of a century have elapsed since the first white man settled in Center township, but there are still left a few old

persons who can remember the conditions, the labors and the amusements of those early days. Game was abundant and the trusty rifle of the frontiersman was depended upon to furnish a goodly portion of the family's meat supply. The log-rolling, the house-raising and the holiday shooting match afforded opportunities for the settlers to get together, and on such occasions there were wrestling or boxing matches and other tests of physical strength. The few Indians who remained in the country were generally peaceful, and there were no hair-raising experiences of savage raids, accompanied by burning cabins, murdered women and children, or stolen live stock. Upon the whole the life of the Center township pioneers was uneventful. Through the spring and summer they toiled amid their crops. When the wheat was threshed—with the flail or the old "ground-hog"—it was hauled to Michigan City, where it was rarely sold for more than fifty cents per bushel.

Now, all is changed. The market is at the farmer's door. The Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago, the New York, Chicago & St. Louis, and the Grand Trunk railways traverse the county, all passing through Valparaiso, and in the township there are more than forty miles of excellent macadamized highway, most of the roads centering at the county seat. Where the farmer formerly hauled twenty bushels of wheat thirty or forty miles to Michigan City, he can now take sixty bushels over an improved, modern highway a distance of from two to four miles, and in a few hours that wheat is in the great grain mart of Chicago, where it commands the highest market price. The log cabin has given way to the brick or frame dwelling house; the tallow candle has been supplanted by the kerosene lamp, acetylene gas or the electric light, and the automobile now skims across the country where the ox-team was wont to plod its weary way. Such has been the march of civilization and progress in Center township. Including the city of Valparaiso, the population of the township in 1850 was 1,012; in 1860 it was 2,745; by 1870 it had increased to 4,159; in 1880 it was 5,957; in 1890 it was 6,062; in 1900 it had reached 7,222, and in 1910 it was 7,971.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Jackson township, one of the eastern tier, is bounded on the north by the townships of Pine and Westchester; on the east by Laporte county; on the south by Washington township, and on the west by Liberty and Westchester. Its greatest extent from north to south is six miles, and from east to west, five miles. The northern boundary is somewhat irregular, two sections in the northeast corner having been given to Pine township when it was organized, and one section in the northwest corner has been added to the township of Westchester. The township was established by the first board of county commissioners on April 12, 1836, and with the slight changes in boundary lines as above noted remains as originally created. The area of the township is twenty-seven square miles. As Jackson township lies in the morainic belt, the surface is hilly, and in some places broken. Especially is this true of sections 13, 14 and 15, where the many boulders show the glacial origin of this section of the county. On section 16 there is a small lake, some five acres in area, the waters of which are quite deep. South of the Cady marsh in the same section is another small lake. Through the southern part of the township runs the water-shed which divides the basin of the Great Lakes from the Mississippi valley. The soil is variable, owing to the rough, hilly surface and the glacial formation, several kinds of soil often being found in the same field. As a rule, the township is better adapted to fruit growing and stock raising than to the regular lines of agriculture, though in some portions good crops of wheat, oats and corn are raised without difficulty. Heavy timber covered the entire surface at the time the first settlers came to the township. This timber was in the way of the pioneer farmer and much of it was felled and burned to bring the land under cultivation. After the completion of the Wabash and Baltimore & Ohio railroads, a great deal of cord wood was shipped to Chicago. There is still some timber, but enough has been wasted to buy all the land in the township, had a suitable market been available in the early days.

According to the historical sketch deposited in the corner-stone of

the court-house in 1883, the township was named "for and in honor of an old settler, Lemuel Jackson." This statement has been questioned by old settlers, who claim that it was named for Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans and president of the United States at the time Porter county was created. The latter theory is borne out by the following from the *Western Ranger* of August 11, 1847: "The strong Federal township in this county is called Jackson. This is disgraceful. A township in which three-fourths of the people are Federalists and Abolitionists should never bear the name of the illustrious Jackson! Some of our friends have suggested that the name be changed to Tom Corwin, and we go for it distinctly. No name would be more suitable."

Early in the year 1834 Asahel K. Paine selected a claim and built the first cabin in Jackson, thereby becoming the first settler in the township. The second settler was John P. Noble, who came in April, 1834, and in June H. E. Woodruff located in the township. Before the close of the year the colony had been increased by the addition of Calvin Crawford, Joseph Wright, Johnson Crawford, Samuel Olinger, Lemuel Jackson, E. Casteel and a few others. A number of settlers came in 1835, among them William Barnard, Benjamin Malsby and William Eaton. Pursuant to the order of the board of county commissioners, an election for justice of the peace was held at the house of Asahel K. Paine on April 30, and H. E. Woodruff was elected to the office. Lemuel Jackson, who had been elected associate judge, resigned his position, and on December 24, 1836, a special election was held at the house of William Eaton to choose his successor. At that election forty votes were cast, showing the steady tide of immigration to Jackson township during the preceding two years. Seneca Ball received every one of the forty votes. In 1837 Jesse McCord arrived in the township and established a blacksmith shop on section 26, about a mile and a half southwest of Clear Lake. The first tavern was opened by a man named Page in 1836. It was located south of Page marsh, which was named for him, was a log structure, and had in connection a large log stable for the accommodation of the horses ridden or driven by travelers. George A. Garard says this was the only tavern

ever conducted in the township, and that was discontinued on account of a change in the road which diverted travel to another route. However, a man named Shinabarger settled on the site where Steamburg afterward grew up and opened a house of entertainment for travelers late in the year 1836, though he did not claim to keep a regular tavern. Lemuel Jackson built a sawmill on Coffee creek about 1845—the first in the township—and for some years did a good business in sawing lumber for the settlers. Sawmills were built by Samuel Olinger and Abraham Hall in 1838. Associated with Hall was a man named Dilley. Farther down Coffee creek was Casteel's saw and grist mill. Near this mill a man named Enox started a distillery, but it was burned in 1849 by the bursting of the boiler and was never rebuilt. Smith & Becker built a grist mill with two run of buhrs for wheat and one for corn, on Coffee creek in 1856, and twenty-five years later it was the only mill in the township.

The first school was taught in a log cabin located on section 26, on the farm afterward owned by John P. Noble. The first regular school house was erected in 1838, about a mile and a half east of the center of the township. It was a log cabin, 16 by 18 feet in size, equipped with the customary "Yankee fireplace" and greased paper for windows. Jane Jones was the first teacher in this house. The second school house was built in 1846. In 1883, when the corner-stone of the court house was laid, there were seven districts in the township. The historical sketch deposited in the corner-stone was written by Oliver Stell, who was at that time trustee of the township. He was born in Warren county, Ohio, December 30, 1816, came with his parents to Indiana in 1821, and to Jackson township, Porter county, in 1844. In the course of that sketch he says: "In the year 1882 the acreage of wheat was 2,643; oats, 755; corn, 2,468, and potatoes, 150. The number of pounds of pork raised was 931,400; wool, 4,593, and butter, 36,450. At the election of 1882 there were 263 votes polled; at the election of 1836 there were 12 votes polled, showing an increase of 221 votes in forty-six years."

Several small villages sprang up in Jackson township as the population grew. Jackson Center received its name from the township and its

central location therein. A postoffice was established there in 1856, with E. H. Johnson as postmaster. The first store there was opened by J. S. Sanders in 1874. Two years later he sold out to a Mr. Hill, who in turn sold to John Sackman in 1881. Steamburg was located near the southern boundary, about two miles west of the Laporte line. When the Baltimore & Ohio railroad was built, about 1875, a railroad station was established at Coburg, just across the line in Washington township. The people of Steamburg nearly all moved over to the new station, and Steamburg ceased to exist. Suman, or Sumanville, is a small station on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, about three miles northwest of Coburg. It was established as a postoffice about the time the railroad was completed, with Col. I. C. B. Suman as postmaster, from whom it derived its name. A store was started by a man named Jones when the railroad was built, but not meeting with the patronage he expected, he gave up the enterprise after a few months. Another store was started in 1881 and met the same fate. Burdick is the most important village and the only postoffice in the township, the other offices having been discontinued upon the introduction of the rural delivery system. It is located on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad in the northwestern part of the township and has a population of about seventy-five. A public school is located here, the postoffice is authorized to issue money orders, and the village is a trading and shipping point for the surrounding rural districts.

For the school years 1911-12 there were nine teachers employed in the public schools. In the township high school at Jackson Center Ida Reektenwall was principal and Hazel Bundy, assistant. In the district schools the teachers were as follows: No. 1 (Quakerdom), Louisa Malchow; No. 2 (Carter's), Judith Lindwall; No. 4 (Taylor school), Ethel Rands; No. 6 (Coburg), Lucy Mander; No. 7 (Bogue), Alta Herrold; No. 8, (Burdick), Mary Belger; No. 9 (County Line), Carolyn Whitlock.

School No. 1, known as the Quaker school, or Quakerdom, takes its name from the fact that at an early date a number of Friends, or Quakers, as they are commonly called, settled in that locality and established a

church. It was a double hewed-log structure and was used for a number of years as a "meeting-house." Little can be learned concerning this old Quaker settlement, as the old settlers are all dead and most of their descendants have removed to other fields of labor. Some years before the Civil war, the Methodists purchased the old school house at Jackson Center and enlarged it by an addition so as to render it available for church purposes. Chancey Moore, one of the early teachers, was class leader here for several years.

Two lines of railroad cross the township in a northwesterly direction, almost parallel to each other. The Wabash crosses the eastern boundary of the county near Clear Lake, runs thence northwest to Morris, and thence west, leaving the township near the northwest corner. The Baltimore & Ohio enters the township on the south, two miles west of the Laporte county line and runs northwest, crossing the western boundary one mile east of Woodville. A third railroad—the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern—crosses the extreme northern part, through Burdick. These lines, with the stations of Coburg, Suman, Morris, Burdick and Woodville within easy reach of all parts of the township afford ample transportation facilities. There are about twelve miles of macadamized road in Jackson township. For some time after the organization of the township there was a gradual increase in the population, but in the last twenty years there has been a slight decrease. This is due to the same causes that have affected so many rural communities. Young men leave the farms to seek their fortunes in the cities, and others, lured by the prospects of cheap lands in the West, have removed to the newer states beyond the Mississippi. In 1890 the population of the township was 1,009; in 1900 it was 938, and in 1910 it had fallen to 894.

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP

This township was created by the board of county commissioners at its first session in April, 1836. It lies in the northern part of the county and is bounded on the north by Westchester township; east by Jackson;

south by Center, and west by Portage. It is exactly five miles square and contains an area of twenty-five square miles. The surface is generally level, with some swamp lands in the western and northwestern portions. When drained this land produces large crops of grain and hay. The soil is a dark loam, running to clay in places. Long Lake, in the southeast corner, is connected with Flint lake in Center township by a narrow channel; Coffee creek flows across the northwestern portion, and Salt creek runs along the western border, or rather across the southwest corner and thence along the western border. The latter stream furnishes some water-power, and in one place widens to form a pond of considerable size. Originally, the land was heavily timbered with oak, hickory, maple, ash, elm, black walnut, butternut, white wood and some minor varieties, but very little of the native timber remains, except in the swamp districts which have not yet been brought under cultivation.

Probably more trouble occurred over the land titles and claims in Liberty township than in all the rest of Porter county. Through the treaties with the Pottawatomie Indians, the government granted to certain individual members of that tribe small reservations, known as "floats," varying in size from a quarter section to a section, and in some cases even more. These "floats" could be bought of the Indian or half-breed owners for a trifle, and shrewd speculators took advantage of the situation to purchase a number of them for the purpose of selling them to actual settlers at a handsome profit. As the Indians to whom they had been reserved rarely occupied them, white men located upon them, not knowing the real state of the title. After the occupant had made some improvement the speculator would appear upon the scene and demand a price that was often beyond the means of the settler to pay, or his immediate removal from the land. In the one case the speculator could receive a price for the land much greater than he had paid for it, and in the other he became possessed of the improvements made by the settler without cost to himself. Several petitions were sent to Washington praying for relief, but the government was slow to act and the pernicious system went on until it culminated in what is known as the

"Snively war." William Crawford located upon one of these Indian tracts—a quarter section in the northeast part of the township—but subsequently sold it to William Snively. A little later Peter White laid claim to the land and asked the assistance of the law to dispossess Snively. Charles G. Merrick, who had been elected sheriff of the county in 1838, organized a posse, and, pursuant to the order of the court, went to Snively's for the purpose of evicting him. Snively barricaded himself in his cabin, and he and his sons, well armed, put up a spirited defense. Unable to gain admittance through the doors or windows, the sheriff ordered some of his men to climb to the top of the house and tear off the roof. No sooner had they begun to remove the clapboards than Snively fired through the opening and wounded one of the men. This had the tendency to stop active operations on the part of the sheriff and his men, and Snively, thinking he had killed the man, made an attempt to escape. He was overtaken, captured and taken to the county jail, where he remained until his victim recovered from the wound, which was only a slight one, when he was released upon payment of a fine and a promise to relinquish the land. Some years after his death, his heirs received a portion of the value of the improvements made by Snively while in possession.

Trouble also resulted through the methods practiced by speculators at the public land sale at Laporte in 1835. The "land-sharks" were there with long purses, anxious to get possession of the most valuable tracts, not for the purpose of establishing homes upon them and bringing them under cultivation, but merely to hold them until some actual settler would be forced to buy at a large profit to the original purchaser. Liberty township, with its heavy growth of timber, offered special attractions to these men. In order to gain an opportunity to purchase the lands at a low price they frequently gave a quarter section to those seeking a home not to bid against them. Then by collusion among themselves they "bought the lands for a song." Those to whom the quarter sections had been given as bribe not to bid went upon their lands, built houses and founded homes. Every improvement of this character created

a demand for other lands in the township gave the speculators an excuse for advancing prices. As most of the land in the township was owned by the speculators, settlers sought other places, and here, and Liberty was slow in developing.

Owen Crumpacker is credited with being the first settler in the township. He came from Union county, Indiana, in 1834, and was soon followed by William Downing and Jerry Dillingham. During the next two years John Dillingham, E. P. Cole, William Gosset, George Hesing, Asa Zane, Ira Biggs, David Hughart, Solomon Habanz, John White, Abram Snodgrass, Frederick Wolf, John Safford, William Calhoun, Daniel Kesler and a few others located within the present limits of the township. Three settlements were formed by these pioneers. One known as the Dillingham settlement was in the eastern part; the Zane settlement near the center, and the Salt creek settlement in the western portion. Soon after his arrival in 1836, William Gosset built a saw and grist mill on Salt creek, and with the first lumber sawed he erected the first frame house in the township. It was a one-story structure, about 24 by 32 feet in size, and later was used for a church and school house. Gosset's mill was for years a landmark in that portion of Porter county. The people of the Zane settlement patronized Elijah Casteel's mill, which was located on Coffee creek, just across the line in Jackson township.

The first death was that of William Hughart's wife, and it was due to the escapades of some drunken Indians. One day, in the fall of 1835, some four or five Indians visited Joseph Ruff's trading post on the Calumet river, where they took on a cargo of "fire-water," and then started out to annoy the settlers. William and David Hughart, who lived together, were absent on a hunt and the Indians tried to force an entrance to the house. The women, though badly frightened, managed to bar the door, after which they sought refuge in the loft of the cabin. After beating the door awhile with their tomahawks, the Indians left, and none too soon for their scalps, for in a little while the brothers returned. Mrs. Hughart died not long afterwards from the effects of the shock. On June 14, 1836, William Hughart married Elizabeth Zane,

which was the first wedding in Liberty township. A wedding in the pioneer days was usually the occasion for a neighborhood gathering and nearly always wound up with a dance. The following story is told of the festivities accompanying the marriage of George Humes and Sarah Crawford in April, 1837. The ceremony was performed in a log cabin about 14 by 36 feet, by Thomas J. Wyatt, justice of the peace. As there were some thirty or forty invited guests present, and the cabin contained two beds, besides other articles of furniture, the crowded condition of the room can readily be imagined. After the wedding the justice and the bride's father celebrated by looking too frequently upon the "flowing bowl," and in a short time were hopelessly intoxicated. The younger guests insisted upon having "just a little dance," but the two drunken men were in the way. The two beds were piled full of hats, wraps, etc., but a bright young woman solved the difficulty by proposing to roll the two men under the beds. Her suggestion was carried out and by this means the larger part of the floor could be given to the dancers, who continued the merriment until the "wee sma' " hours.

In Liberty, as in the other original townships created by order of the board of county commissioners, April 12, 1836, an election was ordered to be held on April 30th. Following is a copy of the election returns from Liberty township:

"At an election held at the house of Daniel T. Kesler, Liberty township, Porter Co., Ind., on the 30th day of April, A. D., 1836, for the purpose of electing one Justice of the Peace for said township, the following named persons came forward and voted, to wit: Peter Ritter, Thomas J. Wyatt, William Downey, Daniel W. Lyons, Joel Crumpacker, Joel Welker, John Sefford, M. Blayloch, Frederick Wolf, Richard Clark, William Calhoun, Isaac Zane, Owen Crumpacker, Hiram Snodgrass, Jerry Todhunter and Solomon Habanz. We, the undersigned Inspectors and Judges of an election held at the house of Daniel T. Kesler, in Liberty Township, Porter Co., Ind., on the 30th day of April, 1836, for the purpose of electing one Justice of the Peace, do hereby certify that for the office of Justice of the Peace, Peter Ritter got thirteen votes, and Thomas

J. Wyatt got three votes. Given under our hands this thirtieth day of April, 1836."

These returns were signed by Jerry Todhunter, inspector, and by John Sefford, Joel Crumpacker, William Snively and Solomon Habanz, judges. At the spring term of court following this election, Daniel W. Lyons was appointed the first constable for the township; Jesse Morgan and Richard Clark, overseers of the poor; Edmund Tratebas and William Downey, fence viewers, and Solomon Habanz, supervisor of roads. About the same time, Peter Ritter, Samuel Olinger and William Thomas were appointed to lay out a road from Casteel's mill, on Coffee creek, to Gosset's mill, on Salt creek. The road as established by them is still in existence and follows very closely the original line. The Valparaiso and Michigan City plank road, built in 1851, ran through the eastern part of the township, on the line now occupied by the Valparaiso and Chesterton road, a fine, macadamized highway, and there are about ten additional miles of improved road in Liberty township.

In 1836 a school was taught in a little log house in the Zane settlement by Mrs. Sophia Dye. This, it is believed, was the first school in the township. The following year a school was taught in the Dillingham settlement by Anna Lyons, and a year later a log school house was built in that locality, in which E. P. Cole taught several terms. A school was likewise opened in the Salt Creek settlement in 1837, but the name of the teacher cannot be learned. The first frame school house was built in 1856. As in the other parts of the county the first school houses were built by the cooperative labor of the citizens, and the schools were maintained by subscription. In 1911-12 Liberty had seven district schools in operation, the teachers in which were as follows: No. 1 (the Phares school), Eva Wheeler; No. 3 (the Cole school), J. M. Lentz; No. 4 (the Linderman school), Eda Lawrence; No. 5 (the Johnson school), Nellie Crumley; No. 6 (the Babcock school), Grace Moore; No. 7 (the Daly school), Phoebe Hess; No. 8 (Crocker), Coral Toseland.

Transportation facilities were very meager in the early days, and to

supply this deficiency Abram and Peter Stafford and Dr. Stanton conceived the idea of building a steamboat to navigate lower Salt creek and the Calumet river, for the purpose of carrying or towing timber and produce to the Chicago markets. W. D. Cruthers later became associated with the projectors, and about the close of the Civil war work was commenced on a small vessel, twelve feet wide and thirty feet long. Some two years passed before it was finished, but eventually it started on its maiden trip. The experiment was not the success anticipated, and after two or three trips the boat was sunk in the Calumet river. The promoters were so badly discouraged that they made no attempt to raise the vessel, and somewhere in the Calumet river the fishes play hide and seek among the ruins of the only steamboat ever built in Porter county for the navigation of local waters. At the present time transportation is furnished by three lines of railway. The Baltimore & Ohio crosses the township east and west a little north of the center; the Wabash runs along the northern border, and the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern crosses the northwest corner. Woodville, a station on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, one mile west of the eastern boundary, is the principal village of the township. It grew up after the building of the railroad and in 1910 had a population of less than 100. The postoffice was established there in 1881 or 1882, and in 1912 it was the only postoffice in the county, the others having been discontinued on account of the rural free delivery routes which cover all parts of the township. Three miles west of Woodville is a small station called Babcock, and in the northwest corner, at the junction of the Wabash and the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern, is the village of Crocker, with a population of about 200. It is a trading and shipping point of some importance, and owes its existence to the crossing of the two lines of railroad at that point.

While the increase in population has not been great in recent years, Liberty has not been humiliated by a decrease as have some of her sister townships. In 1890 the number of inhabitants, according to the United States census, was 855; in 1900 it was 877, and in 1910 it had reached 881.

MORGAN TOWNSHIP

Although some of the earliest settlements in the county were made in what is now Morgan township, it was not organized as civil township until August, 1843, when it was cut off from the northern part of Pleasant. It is exactly six miles square, corresponding to the Congressional township 34, range 5, and contains thirty-six square miles. It derives its name from Isaac Morgan, who was one of the first settlers, though the place where he located is in Washington township. Among the pioneers of Morgan may be mentioned Benjamin Spencer, George, Jacob and John Schultz, John Baum, Abraham Stoner, Samuel and Abraham Vau Dalsen, Lyman and Elisha Adkins, John G. Keller, Thomas Wilkins, N. S. Fairchild, Archie De Munn, Elias Cain, John Berry and William Minton, all of whom had taken claims by 1837. Stephen Bartholomew, Thomas Adams, Miller Parker, Enos Arnold, G. W. Patten and John E. Harris were also among those who located within the present township limits at an early date. An old settler is quoted as saying that when he came to Morgan township "there was nothing but snakes, wolves and Indians." The Indians were generally peaceable, however, except when they were drinking, and even then one would remain sober and take charge of the fire-arms and other weapons to prevent his drunken tribesmen from doing some one an injury.

Among the Pottawatomies there was a tradition that at some period in the remote past their tribe got into a dispute with another tribe west of them regarding the boundary line between their respective hunting grounds. To settle this difference of opinion, it was agreed by the chiefs to fight three pitched battles, the winner of two of them to fix the boundary. Old Indians believed the three battles were fought somewhere on the Morgan prairie, though no evidence of such conflicts were apparent when the first settlers came there in the early '30s. Some believe that the old fort on the Kankakee river, mentioned in the history of Pleasant township was erected as a place to which the Pottawatomies could retreat in case of defeat, but this theory is hardly tenable when one stops

to think that the best authorities agree that the Pottawatomies did not inhabit this region until after the Revolutionary war, while the old fort shows evidences of having been erected at a much earlier date. The probabilities are the whole tradition is a myth.

Game animals were found in abundance by the first settlers, and in the groves were numerous hollow trees in which bees had been storing honey, perhaps for years. As late as 1851 Henry S. Adams, Rollston Adams, Asa Cobb and G. W. Patton, in a hunt of five days succeeded in killing sixteen deer. With plenty of wild game to furnish meat for the larder, honey for the taking, and a fertile soil to cultivate, the pioneers of Morgan township did not suffer the hardships and privations experienced by many settlers on the frontier. Their greatest drawbacks were the long distance to markets and the prairie fires, which often swept over the country laying waste everything that came in the path of the flames.

The historical sketch of the township written by Henry Stoner, trustee, in 1883, to be filed with the relics in the corner stone of the courthouse, states that an election was held on April 4, 1843, at which James White, Jesse Spencer and Joseph McConnell were chosen trustees; David W. White, clerk, and John Brumbaugh, treasurer. As this date was some four months prior to the time when the county commissioners established the township of Morgan, Mr. Stoner is mistaken regarding the date, or the officers named were elected for Pleasant township, of which Morgan was then a part. The official records of this election cannot be found, nor can the names of the first township officers be ascertained. Neither can the name of the first white child born in the township be definitely learned. The first burial was that of a man named Agnew, who was frozen to death in a snow storm late in the fall of 1835, while trying to join his family at David Bryant's place at Pleasant Grove, Lake county. With a wagon load of household and an ox-team he set out on the old Indian trail but in a short time the snow began falling so fast that the trail was obliterated. Unyoking his oxen and leaving his wagon standing on the prairie, he started on foot, but became bewildered

and finally gave way to the drowsiness that ended in his death. When his oxen and wagon were discovered search was made for his body, which was found and buried upon Morgan prairie. Mr. Stoner's corner stone account says he was buried in the Adams cemetery, but Battey's History of Porter County says that Mrs. Harriet J. Adams was the first person to be interred in that burial ground. It may be possible that Mr. Agnew's remains were removed from the first place of burial to the cemetery, but the writer has been unable to find any one who could throw any light on the subject.

Near the southwest corner of the township is the old place known as Tassinong. There is a theory that a French trading post once occupied this site, though when the white men became acquainted with the place about 1830, no traces of the post remained. Some three years after Morgan township was organized, Jesse Harper, who later won renown as a Greenback orator, started a store at Tassinong. A postoffice called Tassinong Grove had been established two miles south of Harper's store in 1840, with John Jones as postmaster. Harper remained but a few years, when William Stoddard started the second store at Tassinong. About that time the postoffice was removed to the village. Joseph and William Unruh, William C. Eaton, Francis McCurdy, Rinker & Wright and Abraham Ahart were also engaged in the mercantile business at Tassinong prior to the Civil war. In 1852 there were, besides the store, two blacksmith shops and a shoe shop at the place, and in 1855 the Presbyterians established a church. The building occupied by this congregation was erected by the people with the understanding that all denominations should have the use of it, though it was known as the Presbyterian church. When the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railroad came through the township a few years ago, the town of Malden sprang up about two miles north of Tassinong, and the old town fell into decay. Malden is a thriving little place, and is the principal shipping and trading point in the township. The only postoffice in the township in 1912 was Liberty View, a station on the railroad about four miles east of Malden. This town was projected by E. C. Maulfair, of Chicago, who, in June,

1909, platted the north seventy-two acres of the northeast quarter of section 35, township 34, range 5, and conferred upon the embryo city the name of Liberty View. The plat was duly recorded in October, 1909, and a postoffice by that name was soon afterward established there. The town has not met the expectations of its founder.

Just where the first school in the township was located seems to be somewhat in doubt, though old settlers say it was not far from the old "Baum" farm on Morgan prairie. They agree that the house in which it was taught was a small log structure, probably 12 by 14 feet in size, and that Orilla Stoddard was the first teacher. The second school house stood about two miles from the south line of the township on the road running east from the present town of Malden, and the third was built on the old Spencer place near Tassinong. Mr. Stoner's sketch, above referred to, closes with the statement that "Morgan township is noted as being one of the foremost agricultural townships in the county. Its growth has been gradual and steady. At the present date, October 20th (1883), there are enrolled in the nine school districts of the township 306 school children between the ages of six and twenty-one years."

That was written nearly twenty-nine years ago. In the school year of 1911-12, the nine districts mentioned by Mr. Stoner had been reduced to seven by consolidation, and in these seven schools the following teachers were employed: No. 2 (Adams), Edith Anderson; No. 4 (Rising Sun), Florence Young; No. 5 (Tassinong), Nora McNeff; No. 6 (Bundy), Edith Shroeder; No. 7 (Schroeder), Pearl Stoner; No. 8 (Pinkerton), Olive Donahue; No. 9 (Flitter), Nora Denton.

Morgan township has an extensive system of ditches and about fifteen miles of macadamized road. Two lines of railroad cross the township. The New York, Chicago & St. Louis (Nickel Plate) line crosses the northeast corner, but there is no station on this road within the limits of the township. The Chesapeake & Ohio (formerly the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville) enters near the southeast corner and follows a northwesterly course, through Liberty View and Malden, leaving the township about two and a half miles north of the southwest corner. The popula-

tion of the last twenty years has been somewhat fluctuating in character. In 1890 it was 830; in 1900 it had increased to 884, and during the next ten years there was a decrease, the number of inhabitants in 1910 being but 812.

CHAPTER VIII

TOWNSHIP HISTORY—Continued

PINE TOWNSHIP—HISTORICAL SKETCH OF IN COURT-HOUSE CORNER-STONE—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—POPULATION—PLEASANT TOWNSHIP—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—EARLY SETTLERS—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—TOWN OF KOUTS—CRIMES AND CASUALTIES—CENSUS REPORTS—PORTAGE TOWNSHIP—PHYSICAL FEATURES—PIONEERS—SCHOOLS—POSTOFFICES AND VILLAGES—TRANSPORTATION FACILITIES—HIGHWAYS—POPULATION—PORTER TOWNSHIP—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—FORMERLY FISH LAKE—SETTLERS—PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS—SCHOOLS—POSTOFFICES AND VILLAGES—RAILROADS—HIGHWAYS—POPULATION—UNION TOWNSHIP—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—PHYSICAL FEATURES—SETTLERS—EARLY ELECTIONS—PIONEER LIFE—“HOOSIER’S NEST”—FINLEY’S POEM—SCHOOLS—HIGHWAYS—RAILROADS—TOWN OF WHEELER—CENSUS—WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—LOCATION AND BOUNDARIES—FIRST SETTLERS—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS AND VILLAGES—PRATTVILLE—WESTCHESTER TOWNSHIP—CHANGES IN BOUNDARIES—RESOURCES—PIONEERS—SCHOOLS—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—CHESTERFON—PORTER—RAILROADS—CENSUS REPORTS, ETC.

In the preceding chapter have been presented historical accounts of the settlement and progress of Boone, Center, Jackson, Liberty and Morgan townships. As it is the aim to present the township histories in alphabetical order, the first in this chapter will be:

PINE TOWNSHIP

The following historical sketch of this township was written by William Lewry, at that time trustee, for deposit in the corner-stone of the court-house, in October, 1883:

"Pine township was organized on the 13th of August, 1853, by D. S. Steves, John Reader, David Poor and Elias Taylor. By order of this board George Porter was duly appointed treasurer and the township was divided into two road districts. The civil township of Pine received its name from the growth of pine trees that cover the northern part. The surface and physical features vary. At the north there are high sandhills, partly covered with pine, juniper, cherries, yellow oak and grapes. The fertility increases as you journey southward and wheat, oats, barley, corn and hay grow in abundance. The whole township was heavily timbered at one time. The north abounded in pine, white and red oak, cherry, elm and white wood. The south and center abounded in beech, maple, hickory, white ash, and other varieties. Much of the timber was sold for railroad wood and ties, and for building cars, boats, docks and sewers at Chicago. Deer, wild turkey, and all kinds of game were abundant up to 1860; about this time the last Indian left the township.

"This township has been backward in settlement, many coming here to work in the woods in the winter and leaving it in the spring. A few have been industrious and determined to build a home, and to all appearances are doing well. In the central part of the township there is a colony of Poles, who are determined to build homes and cultivate land that would otherwise remain wild. They have large families and all work with a will, from the wife down to the six-year-old child. The children are bright, but almost wholly ignorant of the English language.

"Owing to the tardy growth of this township, its history is rather meager. The timber and wood business has been the main dependence of the people. Sawmills were established at an early day in various places, but after using up the timber in the vicinity were moved away

or allowed to decay, till but one remains. Charcoal and cheese wagons are the only articles of importance manufactured in the township. The cheese factory is in the southern part and was established by Younger Frame in 1881 and is still run by him. Samuel C. Hacket has three charcoal kilns in the southern part. One is about one mile west of the Laporte county line; the other two are about two miles farther to the southwest. Mr. Hacket believes he has produced more charcoal than any other man in Indiana. He has held all the township offices, is a prominent leader in politics, and a most respected and honored citizen.

"The blacksmith and wagon factory of William Lewry & Son is in the northern part of the township, at Furnessville, and has a large patronage in Pine and Westchester townships.

"The first school house erected in the township was built on the county line between Laporte and Porter counties thirty years ago. It was an octagon structure, built of narrow, thick boards, placed one upon another, lapping at the corners, and making a wall about as thick as an ordinary brick wall nowadays. Isaac Weston sawed the lumber for this house and John Frame and Elias Dresden were prominent among those who constructed the building and organized the school. The second school house on the north side, District No. 2, was built in April, 1854. The building was 14 x 20 feet, and Roman Henry received \$160 for building it. The board of trustees was composed of Theodore D. Roberts, D. S. Steves, and John Reader. This house has passed away. A new one was built by George Shanner in 1871—John Frame being the trustee. The school house in District No. 3, was built on the 16th of October, 1874, Henry Hacket trustee. All of these school houses are of wood. School houses in District No. 4, center of township, was built in July, 1883, by William Lewry, trustee. This is a substantial brick structure and the first of the kind in the township.

"The roads of the township are divided into two districts—John Bayless supervisor of the north half and William Goodwin of the south half, as follows: Commencing at the southwest corner of section 21, thence east to the northwest corner of section 26, thence south and east to the

county line. Our roads have been in bad condition. Being new and cut through timber, it has been impossible to plow or ditch them. As the timber decays we turnpike them, giving us roads equal to the older townships."

The above sketch by Mr. Lewry gives a fairly succinct account of the development of the township. Since it was written an additional school district has been established. In the school year 1911-12 the teachers in the several districts were as follows: No. 1 (Smoky Row), Mildred Carver; No. 2 (Frame), Florence Frame; No. 3 (Brick), Ada Purdy; No. 4 (Carver), Emma Goodwin; No. 5 (Bayles), Martita Furness. Although Pine township is well supplied with railroads, there are no towns or villages within its borders. In the northern portion the Michigan Central, the Pere Marquette, and the Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend (the last named an electric road), cross the township in a northeasterly direction, almost parallel to the shore of Lake Michigan, and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern crosses the southeast corner. There are about twelve miles of macadamized road in the township.

During the last thirty years the population has been fluctuating in character. In 1880, three years before Mr. Lewry's account was written, 138 votes were cast at the presidential election in November. This would indicate a total population of about 550. In 1890, according to the United States census, the population was 596. Ten years it had increased to 634. Then came a falling off, and in 1910 it was only 564.

PLEASANT TOWNSHIP

Pleasant township, established by the board of county commissioners on April 12, 1836, is situated in the southeast corner of the county, and is the largest township in the county. It is bounded on the east by LaPorte county; on the south by the Kankakee river, which separates it from Jasper county; on the west by Boone township, and on the north by the township of Morgan. Its area is about fifty-six square miles. Crooked creek flows southward through the center of the township and

Sandy Hook creek along the western border, both emptying into the Kankakee river. The name Pleasant was conferred upon the township on account of the natural beauty of its location. For years before the advent of the white man, the groves and marshes along the Kankakee river formed a favorite hunting ground for the Indians. Game of all kinds abounded there, fur-bearing animals were plentiful, and pleasant sites for encampments or villages could easily be found on the higher grounds along the river. Southwest of Kouts, at a point where two Indian trails crossed the Kankakee, the early settlers found the outlines of an ancient fortification—so old that trees two feet or more in diameter were growing on the embankments—indicating that the spot had been a resort for the aborigines for years, perhaps for centuries.

John Sherwood was the first white settler in the township, coming there with his family in 1834. During the next two years William Trinkle, John Jones, Henry Adams, William Billings, John and Joseph Bartholomew, Enoch Billings, Martin Reed, Morris and James Witham, Lewis Comer, John Adams, Charles Allen, Luke Asher, Hisel Coghill, Oliver Coles and several others were added to the population. The first election for township officers—a justice of the peace only—was held at the house of Henry Adams on April 30, 1836, when eleven votes were polled. The judges of election were William Billings, who acted as inspector, Enoch Billings and Morris Witham. Lewis Comer received the unanimous vote of the electors and became the first justice of the peace. At an election on December 24, 1836, for justice of the peace and to fill a vacancy in the office of associate judge, only nine votes were cast. Seneca Ball received nine votes for judge, and John Adams the same number for justice of the peace. The first birth was that of Henry, son of William and Gillie Ann Trinkle, December 2, 1835. The first marriage was that of Alexander Wright to a Miss Jones about 1839, and the first death was that of Jeremiah, son of John Sherwood.

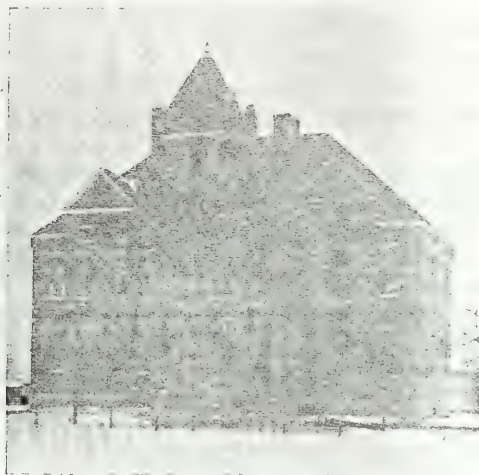
As most of the early settlers located in the eastern part, between the county line and Crooked creek, it was a natural sequence that the first school should be taught in that section. In 1838 a small log school

house was erected on section 13, township 33, range 5, a short distance south of where the Panhandle railroad now enters Porter county. It was built by the patrons of the school and had the customary clay fireplace and greased paper windows. A pioneer teacher says that these windows possessed a great advantage over glass ones, as they admitted the light but prevented lazy pupils from gazing out of the window instead of studying their lessons. A larger school house was erected upon the same section a little later. Several years later the first frame school house in the township was built near the same site. In the school year 1911-12 there were five district schools in Pleasant township, in addition to the commissioned high school at Kouts. In these schools thirteen teachers were employed, to wit: High school, E. E. Wright, superintendent; Bertha Tofte, principal; Katherine Kring, Jeannette Anderson, Lulu M. Benkie, Grace Jones, Frederica Witham and Mattie Felton; District No. 1 (Marshal Grove), Claire Hammon; No. 4 (Five Points), Marie Beckwith; No. 5 (Morrison), Marguerite Tofte; No. 7 (Lauer), Grace Gay; No. 8 (Stowell), Clara Young.

Agriculture has always been the leading industry of the people. The soil is fertile and well adapted to hay, grain, corn and potatoes. A considerable portion of the land lies in the Kankakee marshes and has to be drained before it can be successfully cultivated. Several large ditches have been constructed through the township, and where the land has been thus reclaimed it yields large profits to the owner. The Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis railroad, commonly called the Panhandle, runs east and west, two miles south of the northern boundary; the Chicago & Erie railroad crosses the eastern boundary a little south of the center and runs in a northwesterly direction, crossing the Panhandle at Kouts, and a line of the Chicago & Eastern Illinois system crosses the southeast corner. These lines afford good transportation facilities for practically all parts of the township. Very little macadamized road has been built in Pleasant, but in the summer of 1912 there were some sixteen miles under construction.

Kouts is the only village of importance. It is situated about two miles

northwest of the center, at the junction of the Erie and Panhandle railroads as already mentioned. This town was laid out by Bernard Kouts, from whom it took its name, about the time the railroad was completed. A postoffice was established there in 1865, with H. A. Wright as postmaster. Mr. Kouts built the first business building in the town, and the second was built by Brown & Dilley. When the Erie railroad was built



PUBLIC SCHOOL, KOUTS

in 1881, Kouts began to grow more rapidly and now has a population of about 500. Very few attempts have been made to establish manufacturing enterprises, and with one exception these attempts have been made at Kouts. Joseph Hackman erected a sawmill on the bank of the Kankakee river some years ago, but sold it to James M. Pugh, who converted it into a portable mill and used it in various parts of the township. H. A. Wright started a cheese factory about 1877, but after a short time aban-

doned the undertaking. In 1887 Jerry Ryan started an ax-handle factory which employed five or six men for a while, but the lack of suitable timber led him to discontinue the business. On June 21, 1912, the Kouts creamery was opened for business. It is of a coöperative nature, the stock being owned by sixty-seven persons, all residents of the immediate neighborhood. Kouts also has a wholesale and retail bakery, and a saw and feed mill operated by the Betterton Milling Company. The Porter County Bank is located here. The oldest church in the town is the Evangelical Lutheran, of which Rev. Hicks Hicken is pastor. A Christian church has recently been organized. There are six general stores, a hardware and implement store, insurance agencies representing all the leading companies, Adams and Wells Fargo express offices, and a money order postoffice with one rural route emanating from it. The secret orders are represented by the Odd Fellows, the Foresters of America and the Modern Woodmen. Considerable shipping is done from Kouts, which is the only railroad station of consequence in the township. Clanricard is a small station on the Erie, one mile from the east line of the county, and there is a flag station called Burke's on the Chicago & Eastern Illinois, not far from the Kankakee river.

Pleasant township has had its share of crimes and casualties. In the fall of 1873, while James M. Pugh was plowing near his residence, he found some dry marsh grass somewhat annoying. He asked his daughter, Sarah, to get some fire and burn the dead grass. Scarcely had she ignited the grass when a sudden change in the direction of the wind blew the flames toward her, setting fire to her clothing. The accident occurred about two o'clock in the afternoon, and after intense suffering the girl died at four o'clock the following morning. In 1873 a man named Swett was shot and killed by Charles Chase. Two murders occurred in the year 1879, when Charles Askam was killed by John McIntosh and John Dutton was killed by Brainard Taft. On Thursday, March 23, 1882, David Ramsey, an old hunter and trapper was found dead in a swamp about three miles southeast of Kouts. The day previous he had been seen in

Kouts, where he was drinking heavily, and was warned by Robert Hall to be careful, not drink any more and to go home. It is supposed that he started home and either lost his way, or deliberately wandered into the swamp, where he died from exposure.

Census reports for the last twenty years show a steady and healthy increase in the number of inhabitants. In 1890 the population of the township was 984, ten years later it was 1,209, and in 1910 it was 1,421.

PORTAGE TOWNSHIP

This township was created by the general order of the board of county commissioners, April 12, 1836, which divided the county into ten civil townships, but the present boundaries are materially different from the ones originally defined by that order. It is situated in the northwest corner of the county, and is said to have been named after Portage county, Ohio. It is bounded on the north by Lake Michigan; on the east by the townships of Westchester and Liberty; on the south by Union township, and on the west by Lake county. It is four miles wide from east to west on the northern boundary, and five miles in width on the southern. Its greatest length from north to south is a little over eight miles and its area is about thirty-six square miles. In the northern part are the sandhills common to the shore of Lake Michigan in that region. South of the sandhills lies the valley of the Little Calumet river, which contains some swamp lands, and still farther south is a level prairie, with a rich soil, well adapted to agriculture. This prairie is watered by Salt creek and its numerous small tributaries. Salt creek crosses the southern boundary near the southeast corner, flows northward until it enters Liberty township near the northwest corner of section 33, township 35, range 6, and reënters Portage township near the northeast corner of section 20 of the same township and range. Large quantities of sand have been shipped from this township to Chicago, and near Crisman there is a fine-grained clay that has been used quite extensively for

molding, calking boilers, etc. Some bog iron has been found, but the deposits are small and have never been developed.

In the spring of 1834 Jacob Wolf, Benjamin Dorr and Reuben Hurlburt brought their families and located claims in Portage township. They were the first settlers. Jacob Wolf had three grown sons; Mr. Dorr had two sons of age, and Mr. Hurlburt had five sons, three of whom were then in their "teens." Later in the year George and James Spurlock and Wilford Parrott joined the settlement. During the next two years a number of immigrants settled in the vicinity, among whom may be mentioned Benjamin James and his son Allen, S. P. Robbins, Walker McCool, Thomas J. Field, Henry Herold, Griffin and William Holbert, Daniel Whitaker, Francis Spencer, J. G. Herring, George Hume, William Frame, John Hageman, Jacob Blake, Henry Battan, John Lyons and James Connet. An old tally sheet of the election held in April, 1836, shows that most of the above voted at that time, and at the election in August following twenty-nine votes were cast. Henry Battan was an old revolutionary soldier. The life and customs of these early settlers did not differ much from those of other pioneers. The first dwellings were log cabins, erected without nails, with greased paper windows or no windows at all, the huge clay fireplace and the same rude furniture. There were the same dreary trips through the forests and across the bleak prairies to Michigan City for supplies, the same plain food and homespun clothing.

The first birth is not known. The first marriage is believed to have been that of Henry Herold to a Miss Dorr, and the first death was that of a man named Ashton in 1837. In that year a man named Carley opened a tavern at Willow creek, on the old stage line running from Chicago to Detroit. Two women, whose names seem to have been forgotten, later opened a house of entertainment for travelers at the same place. The first school house was built in 1840 on section 20, about a mile and a half southeast of the present village of McCool, and not long afterward a second school house was erected in the southwest part of the township. Among the early teachers were N. E. Yost, M. L. Harris, W. E. Haw-

thorne, Lottie Hewitt, Minnie Spencer, Rose Mitchell. Cyrus Sales, Christina Fry, Emily Gerhart, Chancey Gaylord and a Baptist minister named Bartlett. In the school year of 1911-12 there was a certified high school at Crisman and four district schools. The teachers in the high school were W. A. Briggs, Minnie I. Hyde, Glen Kinne, Mary Rice and Camilla Babcock. In the district schools the teachers were: No. 1 (Peak), Goldie Johnson; No. 6 (Dombey), L. Clyde Bay; No. 8 (McCool), Bertha Sweet; No. 9 (Wolfe), Rudolph Mahns. The absence of numbers 2, 3, 4, 5 and 7 is owing to the consolidation of districts or the absorption of some of them by the Crisman high school.

Portage township has three postoffices, located at Crisman, Dune Park and McCool. The first two are money order offices. Crisman was laid out by B. G. Crisman, after which it was named. It is located on the Michigan Central railroad in the eastern part. The postoffice was established there in 1871 and the first postmaster was Isaac Crisman, who was also the proprietor of the first store in the place. After a short time he sold out to Charles Seydel, who in turn was succeeded by Joseph Bender and Joseph White. For many years this was the only store in the township. The town has never grown to any considerable proportions and in 1910 had a population of about 75. McCool, named after the pioneer family, is located in the triangle between the Baltimore & Ohio, the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern, and the Wabash railways, and apparently, like Topsy in Uncle Tom's Cabin, it "just grewed." The railroad junction attracted a few small business enterprises, whose proprietors built dwellings in the immediate neighborhood, others followed, and in 1910 McCool and Crisman were about the same size. Dune Park is a small station on the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad, about a mile and a half south of Lake Michigan. It takes its name from the sand dunes in the vicinity. In October, 1891, Frank A. Turner, of Valparaiso, filed in the recorder's office a plat of a town named Fairview, located on section 34, township 37, range 7, in the extreme northwest corner of the county. The plat is rather pretentious in character, showing some six

hundred lots, with streets and alleys, but there was never a house built upon the site.

About thirty-five years ago a few Swedes settled in the northern part. They were soon followed by others of their countrymen until a large number of them came. These people are industrial and generally make good citizens. One of their first acts was to establish a church, which is still in existence. Presbyterian and Methodist churches had been founded in the township many years before.

Portage township is a network of railroads. In the northern part are the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and the Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend, the latter an electric line. Through the central part, radiating in various directions, are the Michigan Central, the Wabash, the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern, and the Baltimore & Ohio, and the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago crosses the extreme southwest corner. The great manufacturing enterprises of Chicago have worked their way gradually southward and eastward around the head of Lake Michigan, building up successively the cities of Hammond, South Chicago, East Chicago, Gary and Hobart, and the excellent transportation facilities offered in Portage township lead many to believe that this portion of Porter county will in the near future become a great manufacturing district.

Probably no township in the county, unless it be Center, can show a better system of public highways than Portage. More than thirty miles of fine macadamized roads traverse all portions of the township, and good bridges span the streams. Like some of the other townships of Porter county, the population of Portage has been rather variable during the last twenty years. In 1890 it was 954. Ten years later it had increased to 1,014, but in 1910 it was but 959.

PORTER TOWNSHIP

Lying southwest of Valparaiso is the township of Porter, which is the second largest in the county, containing forty-five square miles. It is

bounded on the north by Union and Center townships; on the east by Morgan; on the south by Boone, and on the west by Lake county. When the original division of the county into ten townships was made by the county commissioners on April 12, 1836, the territory now included in Porter township was made a part of Boone. In March 1838, the northern part of Boone—that portion lying north of the line dividing townships 33 and 34—was erected into a township called Fish Lake, from the little body of water known as Lake Eliza, but then called Fish Lake. In June, 1841, in response to a petition of the inhabitants, who did not like the name of Fish Lake, the commissioners changed the name of the township to Porter. The first settlements in what is now Porter township were made during the years 1834-35, when Samuel and Isaac Campbell, Newton Frame, David Hurlburt, Isaac Edwards, and a few others located in that part of Porter county. Others who came during the next few years were the Sheffields, William McCoy, Ezra Reeves, Morris Carman, Dr. L. A. Cass, William A. Nichols, J. C. Hathaway, William Frakes, Alpheus French, Henry M. Wilson, A. M. Bartel, Jonathan Hough, William C. Shreve, Edmund Hatch, David Dinwiddie, Moses and Horatio Gates, William Robinson, Richard Jones, Asa Cobb, and a few others who became prominently identified with the township's industries and affairs. Alpheus French was a Baptist minister and preached the first sermon in the township.

Owing to the fact that most of Porter township is prairie land, the early settlers were not annoyed as much by Indians as those who settled in the timbered parts of the county. Occasionally an Indian hunting party would pass through the settlement, but the members of it were nearly always friendly, and there were always a few who would maintain peace and order among their fellows. Game was plentiful and the pioneer who was a good marksman was never in fear of a meat famine until the encroachment of civilization drove off the deer and other game animals, and by that time the farms were so well developed that the settler could depend upon domestic animals for his supply. For several years after the first settlement was made, Michigan City was the nearest

point where supplies could be obtained, and occasional trips were made to that port for salt, sugar and other things that could not be grown or manufactured at home. Matches were scarce and commanded a price much higher than at the present time, hence the fire was never allowed to go out, a little being kept at all times "for seed." Wolves roamed over the prairie and carried off lambs and pigs occasionally, but aside from this the losses and hardships of the early settlers were not great.

Children belonging to the families that settled in the western part of the township attended a school on Eagle creek, just across the line in Lake county. The first school in the township is believed to be the one taught by Mrs. Humphrey at her home about 1837 or 1838. This school was patronized by the Sheffields, the Stamtons, and a few other families. One by one school houses were erected as the population increased until there were ten districts in the township. Two of these—Numbers 3 and 6—have been consolidated with other schools, and in the school year 1911-12 there were eight district schools and a three years' high school at Boone Grove. The teachers in the high school were J. E. Worthington, C. Marguerite De Marchus and Lillie Dorsey. In the district schools the teachers were as follows: No. 1 (the Cobb school), Miss Myra E. Jones; No. 2 (Gates Corners), Grace Mains; No. 4 (Kenworthy), Maud Williams; No. 5 (Merriman), Bessie Love; No. 7 (Porter Cross-roads), Marie Benedict; No. 8 (the Beach school), Neva Doyle; No. 9 (Hurlburt), Rhoda Bates; No. 10 (the Skinner school), Gertrude Albertson. The schools of Porter township have always maintained a high reputation for their efficiency.

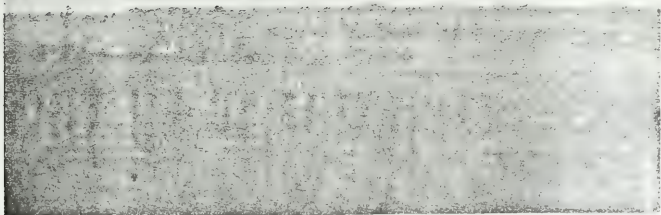
In 1844 a postoffice was established at Porter Cross-roads, and was known by that name. It was probably the first postoffice in the township. The next year a postoffice was established at Hickory Point, just across the line in Lake county, and the inhabitants of the western part of the township received their mail at that office. Jeremy Hickson, the postmaster, carried the mail from Crown Point. He was succeeded by Henry Nichols and his father, William A. Nichols, who between them kept the office for about six years, when it was moved across the line into Porter

township and a man named Porter became postmaster. At his death a few years later the office was discontinued. The Porter Cross roads office continued in existence until about the close of the Civil war. The post offices in the township at the present time (1912) are Boone Grove and Hurlburt. Boone Grove is an old settlement, and the postoffice there was established a few years before the war. About 1857 Joseph James opened a store at Boone Grove, with a small stock of goods, and continued in business for several years, when he closed out his stock. With the building of the Chicago & Erie railroad, which passes through Boone Grove, the village began to grow, and in 1910 had a population of about 150. There is a local telephone exchange, and in 1912 the principal business enterprises were the general stores of Dye Brothers, F. Wittenberg, and J. E. Woods, the last named being the postmaster. For a time Boone Grove was known as Baltimore. Hurlburt is a comparatively new place, having been made a postoffice after the completion of the Chicago & Erie railroad, on which it is a station about two and a half miles northwest of Boone Grove. It was named for one of the pioneer settlers who located in that part of the township, and in 1910 had a population of over 100. It has two general stores, kept by S. H. Adams and W. F. French, and is a shipping point for a rich agricultural district. The Hickory Point above mentioned was on the line between Lake and Porter counties, and was once a trading point and social center of some importance. Shortly after the postoffice was started there in 1844 Alfred Nichols opened a store on the Porter county side, but some years later removed to Crown Point. A man named Wallace then conducted a store there for several years, and when he went out of business a Mr. Carson, who had recently come from Ohio, engaged in the mercantile business there. The discontinuance of the postoffice, and the competition of Boone Grove, influenced Mr. Carson to close out his stock, and with the building of the railroad Hickory Point sunk into insignificance. It is now little more than a memory.

About two miles northwest of Hurlburt, and a short distance north of the Erie railroad, the old Salem church was erected at an early date.

Before the church was built the members of the congregation held their meetings in the homes of the settlers. Just about a mile north of this church the Old School Presbyterians, or Scotch Covenanters, built a church. Christian and Methodist churches were later established at Boone Grove. A more complete account of these pioneer religious organizations will be found in the chapter relating to Religious History.

Owing to a lack of vital statistics, it is impossible to learn at this



COUNTRY SCENE, PORTER COUNTY

late date of the first birth, the first marriage or the first death in the township. One of the early deaths was that of a young man named Robinson, a son of John Robinson, his death resulting from a cut in the thigh with an axe.

Porter township has been from the first an agricultural community. No manufacturing establishments of consequence have ever been located within its borders. About the time the Civil war commenced a Mr. Sheffield started a sawmill in the northern part of the township,

where there was some timber, but now is to know what became of it. The people are progressive, and some of the best improved farms in the county are to be found in Porter township. There are about sixteen miles of macadamized road and a number of large ditches in the township, which is crossed by two lines of railroad. The Chicago & Erie enters the township about two and a half miles west of the southeast corner, runs northwest through Boone Grove and Hurlburt, and crosses the western boundary of the county not far from a Salem church. About four miles north of this road and almost parallel to it runs the Chesapeake & Ohio (formerly the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville) railroad. Beatrice, in the extreme northwest corner of the township, is the only station on this road within the limits of Porter county. Beatrice is a small place and has grown up since the railroad was built.

The population of the township in 1880 was 1,121; in 1900 it was 1,075, and in 1910 it had decreased to 1,000. Notwithstanding this slight decrease in population, the township has increased in wealth, and in 1911 the property of the township was assessed for tax purposes at \$1,439,590.

UNION TOWNSHIP

This township, one of the western tier, was created by order of the board of county commissioners on April 12, 1836. In extent it is five miles from east to west and six miles from north to south, and contains thirty square miles. It was named Union to commemorate the federation of states in the American Republic, and has been called the "Peaceful Township," on account of its natural fertility. Being located chiefly in the morainic belt of the county, the surface is rolling, and, next to Jackson township, presents a greater diversity of physical features than any other township in Porter county. The entire area, however, can be cultivated, and agriculture is the principal occupation of the inhabitants. Salt creek crosses the northeast corner, and a branch of that stream flows northward through the eastern tier of sections, uniting with the main

stream about half a mile south of the northern boundary. Taylor creek rises in Hollister's lake, in the southern part, and flows northwesterly course into Lake county. Hollister's lake is about six or seven acres in extent and is the only lake in the township worthy of the name. Originally there was some marsh land, but the greater portion of this has been drained and brought under cultivation. Twenty mile prairie extends into the northern part. Charles S. Hyde says: "This was so named because, as an old settler facetiously said, it was 'twenty miles from anywhere'—meaning of course, that it was twenty miles (or some multiple of twenty) from the nearest trading post, being twenty miles from Michigan City and Laporte, and forty miles from Chicago."

In the central portion the soil is generally sandy, though there is some loam. The hard clay found in all parts of the township makes it unprofitable to try corn growing, but wheat, oats and rye are raised in large quantities, and the township is well adapted to grazing. The hills, ravines and forests combined to render this part of the county an ideal haunt for game animals, when the first white men located there they found plenty of deer, a few bear, the lynx, the badger, the otter and other fur-bearing animals, and a horde of prairie and gray wolves, the latter species being by far the most numerous.

There is some question as to who was the first settler. William B. Blachly, Benjamin McCarty, James Walton, John G. Forbes, Sylvester Forbes, Andrew and Joseph Wilson, Joseph Willey, George W. Turner, E. W. and Noah Fowts, Lewis Walton and a few others had settled in the township by the spring of 1836. At the election for justice of the peace on April 30, of that year, James Walton was inspector; George W. Turner and B. Bunnell, judges; E. W. Fowts and Joseph Willey, clerks. Fifteen votes were cast, Joseph Willey receiving the unanimous vote for the office of justice of the peace. The election was held at the residence of George W. Turner. "Squire" Willey was evidently not a highly educated individual, as may be seen by the grammar and orthography in the following entry from his docket in December after his election:

"State of Indiana,
Union Township. }
Porter county, }

"John Burge, James Burge and Orson Strong was brought before me, Joseph Willey, a Justice of the Peace, for trial for killing swine hogs, on or about the first day of December, 1836, and I proceeded on the 8th day aforesaid to hear the proofs and allegations, and the defendants was acquitted for the above offense. Nicholas Mount, tried for profane swearing, committed, and paid his fine.

JOSEPH WILLEY, J. P."

In the pioneer days Union township was farther from the institutions of civilization than the settlements farther north and west. It was thirty miles to the nearest grist mill, and it was a custom for one of the settlers to make up a wagon load of grain among the neighbors and make the three day trip with an ox-team, distributing the flour or corn meal among the owners of the grain upon his return. When this supply ran out another man would take his turn in going to the mill. The miller's toll was heavy, and some of the settlers overcame the difficulty by burning a hollow in the top of a large stump for a mortar, and pounding their corn therein with a hard-wood pestle. The meal produced by this method was coarse, but it was wholesome, and frequently the only supper served was a bowl of mush made of this meal and a generous portion of fresh milk. The implements used by the pioneer farmers were of the most primitive character. The first plow used in the township was of the old "bull-tongue" pattern, and harrows were made by selecting a V-shaped fork of a tree, boring holes at regular distances through each branch of the fork and driving into them hard wood pegs for teeth. Wheat was cut with the cradle and bound by hand. In some cases the sickle, or "reap-hook," was used, especially if the grain was rank and tangled by the wind. The grain was threshed with the flail, tramped out by driving horses or cattle over it on a piece of ground smoothed off for the purpose, or in some instances the "ground-hog" threshing machine was used. This would

loosen the grain from the chaff, but did not separate them. The farmer must accomplish that by winnowing the grain—that is by tossing it into the air—the wind blowing the chaff away and the grain falling upon a sheet. Occasionally there was a farmer who was the proud possessor of a “fanning mill,” in which the wheat and chaff were poured into a hopper at the top, and by turning a crank were shaken down through the mill, a revolving fan blowing the chaff out at the rear end while the wheat poured out of a spout at the bottom of the machine. Many a boy has blistered his hands while turning one of these fans, no doubt muttering meanwhile mental maledictions upon the inventor. Now, the farmer frequently rides as he plows, his grain is harvested with the twine binder, the hum of the steam thresher is heard instead of the “thud, thud” of the old-fashioned flail, and the fanning mill has gone, never to return.

Not far from the western boundary, on the old Sauk trail, James or Thomas Snow (authorities differ as to the name), in 1833, erected the first frame house in the township. The lumber was hauled from Laporte, and when the building was completed Mr. Snow put in a small stock of goods, thus becoming Union township’s first merchant. Two years later he sold out to Oliver Shepard, a Yankee, who put up a sign bearing the legend “The Hoosier’s Nest,” and in a short time the place became known far and wide. The fame of this place has been perpetuated in verse by John Finley, and as his poem is really a part of Porter county’s history, it is here reproduced.

THE HOOSIER’S NEST

I’m told, in riding somewhere West,
A stranger found a Hoosier’s Nest;
In other words, a Buckeye cabin
Just big enough to hold Queen Mab in.
Its situation low, but airy,
Was on the borders of a prairie;
And fearing he might be benighted,
He hailed the house, and then alighted.

The Hoosier met him at the door;
Their salutations soon were o'er.
He took the stranger's horse aside,
And to a sturdy sapling tied;
Then, having stripped the saddle off,
He fed him in a sugar trough.

The stranger stooped to enter in,
The entrance closing with a pin;
And manifested strong desire
To sit down by the log-heap fire,
Where half a dozen Hoosierooms,
With mush and milk, tin-cups and spoons,
White heads, bare feet, and dirty faces,
Seemed much inclined to keep their places;
But madam, anxious to display
Her rough but undisputed sway,
Her offspring to the ladder led
And cuffed the youngsters up to bed.

Invited shortly to partake
Of venison, milk and Johnny-cake,
The stranger made a hearty meal,
And glances round the room would steal.
One side was lined with divers garments,
The other spread with skins of varmints;
Dried pumpkins overhead were strung,
Where venison hams in plenty hung.

Two rifles hung above the door,
Three dogs lay stretched upon the floor—
In short, the domicile was rife
With specimens of Hoosier life.
The host, who centered his affections

On game, and range and quarter sections,
Discours'd his weary guest for hours
'Till *Somnus*' all composing powers,
Of sublunary cares bereft 'em
An then I came away and left 'em.

It is claimed by some that this poem first called attention to the use of the word "Hoosier" to designate an inhabitant of the state of Indiana. The first school house in Union township was a log structure, 18 by 20 feet, located near the "Hoosier's Nest," but the date of its erection is uncertain, and the name of the first teacher cannot be learned. In October, 1883, when the corner-stone of the court house was laid, Isaiah B. McGinley, at that time trustee of the township, prepared a historical sketch, in which he stated that there were 417 children of school age and ten school districts in the township. Since then a commissioned high school has been established at Wheeler, and the number of districts has been reduced to seven. The teachers in the Wheeler high school for the year 1911-12 were: Thurman B. Rice, Helen Whitlock, Ruth R. Matthews, Vera S. Bradley, Flora Cobb, Ethel O. Ruth and Irene Paddock. The teachers in the district schools were as follows: No. 2 (the Blachly school), Frank Peregrine; No. 4 (the Peck school), Mary Conrick; No. 5 (Graves), Martha Marquart; No. 6 (Foster), Mary Cronacan; No. 7 (Gordon), Elsie Ditlow; No. 8 (Cherry Glen), Lura Conrick; No. 10 (Spafford), Anna Ehlers.

A Sunday school was started in Portage township, just across the line, in 1838, Benson and Ira G. Harris, two residents of Union, being active participants in its organization, and a majority of the attendants came from Union township. Alpheus French, a Baptist minister, held services in a grove at Blachly's Corners in the spring of 1836, and this was probably the first sermon preached in the township. Rev. Jacob Colclasier, a Methodist missionary, also held services in the township at an early date, and conducted the first quarterly meeting in January, 1840. (See the chapter on Religious History.)

In the matter of public highways Union township is among the most progressive in the county, having nearly thirty miles of macadamized road. Several lines of railroad cross the township in various directions. The Pittsburgh, West Wayne & Chicago crosses the northeast corner, passing through Wheeler; the Grand Trunk crosses it and west through the central portion, and the Chesapeake & Ohio crosses the south-west corner. Wheeler is the only village of importance in the township. It was laid out in 1858, when the railroad went through it, by Thomas A. E. Campbell, who owned the land upon which the village is situated. The first business building was that afterward occupied by Siglar Bros. with a stock of goods, the second was the hotel called the Wheeler House, and the third was used as a saloon by Carroll and others. George Longfellow was the first postmaster. At the present time Wheeler has a population of about 200, three general stores, a telephone exchange, a Methodist church, lodges of Odd Fellows and Foresters, a saw mill, and a money order postoffice, the only postoffice in the township. On the Grand Trunk is a small station called Sedley, which was formerly a postoffice, but which was discontinued upon the introduction of the free rural delivery system. Some of the maps show a place called Spriggsboro on the line between Union and Center townships, but the name does not appear on the railroad time tables nor in the United States postoffice guide, and no official plat of the town was ever recorded.

The population of Union has had its "ups and downs" almost from the organization of the township. In 1860 it was 867; in 1870 it had increased to 1,057; ten years later it was 1,054; in 1890 it had decreased to 985; a further decrease followed during the next decade the population in 1900 being only 938; then came a substantial increase and in 1910 it was 1,069, the highest in its history.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Washington township, in the middle of the eastern tier, was created by the board of county commissioners on April 12, 1836. The original changes

have been made in the western boundary, but the township of the present day is the original boundary lines as established when it was first created. It is bounded on the north by Jackson township; on the east by L. porte county; on the south by the tip of Morgan and on the west by Center. Its area is thirty square miles, being five miles in extent from east to west and six miles from north to south. The surface of the township is affected by the great glacial moraine which passes through the central portion of the county, and is generally undulating in character. Crooked creek, which is the outlet of Flint lake, enters near the northwest corner and flows southeast to section 23, township 35, range 5, where it turns almost due south, crossing the southern border about two miles west of the Japanese colony line. This stream has two small tributaries in the northeastern part, so that the township is well watered and well adapted to grazing and stock raising. The soil is similar to that of the surrounding townships, being composed principally of clay and loam sandy in places, and marshy in a few localities. Some of the finest farms in the county are upon the Morgan prairie, where the first settlements in the county were made.

William Morgan is credited with being the first settler. He came from Wayne county, Ohio in the spring of 1833, and located upon the northern part of the prairie that still bears his family name. Before the close of the year, Adam S. Campbell, Isaac Morgan, Rufus Van Pool and Reason Bell also settled upon the prairie. Samuel Flint took up a claim where the village of Prattville was later located, and Jacob Coleman settled about two miles south of Flint's place. In 1834 James Blair, Isaac Werninger, James Baum and a few others, among whom was Ruel Starr, who afterward became prominently identified with the county's political affairs. Other settlers were David S. Holland, Benjamin Saylor, Levi Chamberton, Seth Winslow, W. B. Smith, Michael and Andrew Ault, George B. Cline, Joseph Todd, Henry Rinker, Anthony Boggs, Robert Fleming, John Shinabarger, Peter Cline, Joseph Brewer and Clark Babcock. All these men and a few others voted at the first township election on April 30, 1836, when Henry Rinker was elected justice

of the peace, receiving twenty-three votes. W. B. Smith received twenty votes and Peter Cline, seventeen, making a total of sixty votes cast.

There were still a few Indians in Washington township when the first settlers came. Near the place where Prattville was afterward laid out there was a Pottawatomie village of 100 or more inhabitants, with a burying-ground near it. While these Indians were of some annoyance to the whites, they did not commit any serious depredations, and in 1836 they removed to another location near the Kankakee river, in the southern part of the county, where they remained until 1842, when they were removed west of the Mississippi.

The first white child born in the township was Reason Bell, Jr., a son of Reason and Sarah Bell, who had come from Wayne county, Ohio, in 1833. The date of birth of their son, who was also the first white child born in Porter county, was January 11, 1834. No record can be found to show the first death or the first marriage. The first "big" house-raising was in 1834, when some thirty settlers gathered to assist Isaac Morgan in raising a double log house on section 16, a little north of the Laporte road. The first tavern was opened in this year by David Oaks not far from Prattville. A year or so later John Shinabarger started the second tavern about a mile north of Oak's place. The first store was opened in the double log house of Isaac Morgan above referred to, late in 1834 or early in 1835. In May, 1836, Andrew Ault opened a general store about three-fourths of a mile west of Prattville. He also took out license to retail liquor, his license costing him ten dollars per annum. The first shoe shop was established in 1835 by Adam S. Campbell, who brought his leather and other materials from the state of New York. The same year Russell opened the first blacksmith shop near Prattville. The first school was taught by Mary Hammond in the winter of 1835-36. The first school house was built the following year, and not long afterward the Luther school house was erected. Among the early teachers were Thomas Campbell, George Partial, Nancy Trim, Dr. Pugin and Lowry Hall. In 1911-12 Washington had a township high school and five district schools, in which the teachers were as follows:

High school, Elmore Perry and Mary Trudelle; District No. 3 (the Luther school), Bess Finney; No. 4 (Prattville), Gracia Green; No. 5 (Bryarly), Mariola Cornell; No. 6 (Island), Lillian Burns; No. 7 (Blake), Maude Green.

No stirring events have ever occurred in Washington township, hence its history differs very little from that of any agricultural community. The men who redeemed the soil from its wild state and brought it under cultivation cared little for the more exciting phases of life, and were content to pursue "the even tenor of their way." Their life was one of toil, sometimes privation, but it had its recompense. They saw the Indian and the wild beast disappear before the march of civilization; many of them lived to see the railroads come and place Porter county in communication with other portions of the country; their social intercourse was usually without envy or jealousy and their friendships were sincere, and they have handed down to their posterity an inheritance in which their children and their children's children may feel a just pride. As in other portions of the county, the early settlers were compelled to go to Michigan City for their supplies or to market their surplus products. The nearest grist mill was at Kingsbury, a little village about six miles southeast of Laporte, and for several years grain had to be taken there to be ground. In a few instances the pioneer farmers went nearly a hundred miles to obtain good seed for planting, yet with all these difficulties to contend with the courageous frontiersman persevered, and to him Porter county owes a debt that can never be repaid.

Washington township is crossed by four miles of railroad, all running in an easterly and westerly direction. Near the center of the township is the Grand Trunk, but there is no station on this line in Washington. The Baltimore & Ohio crosses the northeast corner. Coburg, near the northern boundary is a station on this line and a trading center for the northern part of Washington and the southern part of Jackson townships. The Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago enters at the southeast corner and runs a little north of west through Valparaiso, and the New York,

Chicago & St. Louis (Nickel Plate) crosses the southwest corner. The time-tables of the last named road show a small station called Nickel two miles east of Valparaiso and near the boundary line between the townships of Washington and Morgan. There are about fifteen miles of macadamized road in Washington, and as the distance to Valparaiso is not more than eight miles from any portion of the township, the people depend chiefly upon that city for their supplies. There is no postoffice in the township, but mail is distributed daily through the medium of the rural free delivery routes that traverse all parts of the county. The population in 1890 was 670; in 1900 it had fallen to 556, but during the next decade there was a substantial gain, the population in 1910 being 610.

The old town of Prattville, mentioned several times in the above sketch of Washington township, was laid out by Thomas Pratt, Wilson Malone and Lyman Beach. It occupied the east half of the northwest quarter of section 21, township 35, range 5, on the Laporte road, about two miles east of the city of Valparaiso. The plat was recorded on November 11, 1856, and a few lots were sold, but the town never became a substantial reality and the name is about all that remains.

Wilson Malone, son of Lester Malone, was born in Ross county, Ohio, June 18, 1805, and in that county came to manhood. The death of his parents in his youth left him to his own resources, and in 1826, when he was twenty-one years old, he came west, stopping in Fountain and Montgomery counties, Indiana. On February 22, 1832, he married Sarah Swank, born in Springfield, Ohio, October 15, 1811, the daughter of Jacob Swank, an early settler in Montgomery county. In the same year of his marriage he removed to La Porte county and later came to Porter county, where he continued to reside until his death, December 22, 1876. His first earnings were invested in Porter county land; he was one of the prosperous men of his day and was the owner of more than 1,000 acres of land at the time of his death.

WESTCHESTER TOWNSHIP

When the board of county commissioners issued the order of April 12, 1836, dividing the county into ten civil townships, the territory now comprising Westchester was included in the townships of Lake, Liberty and Waverly. Two months later the citizens of Lake and Waverly townships petitioned the board of county commissioners for the consolidation of the two townships. The petition was granted and the new township thus formed was called Westchester. As thus created, it included all that portion of the county lying north of the line dividing township 36 and 37. Subsequent changes were made by the erection of Pine township, and changes in the boundaries of Liberty and Portage, until Westchester was reduced to its present size. It is bounded on the north by Lake Michigan; on the east by Pine and Jackson townships; on the south by the townships of Jackson, Liberty and Portage, and on the west by Portage. Its area is about thirty-three square miles. In the northern part are the sandhills so common along the shore of Lake Michigan, but the central and southern portions have a more fertile soil and are well adapted to agriculture. Originally the surface was covered with a heavy forest growth, but the portable sawmills have used up practically all the native timber suitable for lumber. A great deal of sand has been shipped to Chicago, and in the vicinity of Chesterton are fine beds of clay which has been utilized extensively in the manufacture of brick both common and pressed. These claybeds and the sandhills are the only mineral deposits of commercial importance in the township.

It was in Westchester township that the first white settler in Porter county built his cabin. In 1822 Joseph Bailly located on the Calumet river, at the place later known as Bailly Town. A more complete account of Mr. Bailly and his frontier post will be found in Chapter III. In 1833 Jesse Morgan came with his family and settled in what is now Westchester. His daughter Hannah, born in February, 1831, was the first white child born in the township. In 1835 William Thomas, Sr., William Gosset, Jacob Beck, John Hageman, John Foster, William Frame and

Presley Warnick brought their families and located in Westchester. Some of these men settled in territory after and added to other townships and their names appear as pioneers therein. Other early settlers were Eli Hendricks, Elhanan Ranks, William Coleman, Alfred Marvin, two men named Abbott and McCall and a mulatto named Landy Gavin, who had purchased his freedom from slavery. The first death in the township was a son of Joseph Bailly, in 1827, and the first marriage was that of Esther Bailly to Col. John H. Wistler, who came from Detroit in 1803 and erected old Fort Dearborn near the mouth of the Chicago river. Their marriage occurred in Chicago, but they later became residents of the township. The second marriage was between Samuel Thomas and Lucille Hale.

In the winter of 1833-34 a private school was taught at the home of Jesse Morgan, but the name of the teacher cannot be ascertained. Two years later a school was taught in a vacant trading post on section 5, township 36, range 5, about a mile and a half east of the present town of Chesterton. As the population increased regular school districts were organized, school houses erected and teachers employed under the public school system. In the year 1911-12 there were twenty-three teachers employed in the public schools of the township and the incorporated towns of Chesterton and Porter. Eleven of these teachers were in the commissioned high school at Chesterton, viz: F. M. Goldsborough, superintendent, Galeman Dexter, principal, Matilda Swanson, Agnes Long, Helen Miller, Etta Osborn, Jennie Crane, Dott Osborn, Agnes Morgan, Rose Murphy and Mabel Pelham. E. E. Stultz was principal of the grammar school at Porter, and his assistants were Emily Peterson, Tennia Osborn, Mary Bradt and Anna Kossakowski. Of the ten school districts at one time, three have been discontinued through consolidation, etc. The teachers in the district schools for the year 1911-12 were as follows: No. 3 (Furnessville), Edith Lindstrom; No. 4 (Waverly), Edna Doyle; there are two schools in District No. 5, that at Bailly Town taught by Emma Peterson, and the one at City West by Bertha Carlson; No. 6 (Old Porter), F. M. Wimple; No. 7 (Salt Creek), Mabel Brum-

mitt; No. 10 (Mosquito Town), Oral Haslett. The school houses in all these districts are modern in their design, well equipped with working apparatus, etc., showing that the people of Westchester are not behind in their ideas pertaining to the education of their children.

The first attempt to establish a town was in the spring of 1835, when



PUBLIC SCHOOL, CHESTERTON

John Foster, who was a surveyor, laid out the town of Waverly on land belonging to William Gosset about two miles northwest of the present town of Chesterton. Several thousand dollars were expended in making improvements, but in 1838 a forest fire destroyed the work that had been done and the town was abandoned. City West was started about a year after Waverly. It was located near the mouth of Fort creek and for a time promised to become a town of considerable proportions, but a change

in the main route of travel inflicted such an injury upon the town that it sank into decay. Porter (afterward called Old Porter) was started when the Michigan Central railroad was built in the early '50's. The first house there was erected by John Richards and used for a store. The second and third were built by Frederick Michael and used for a store and dwelling, respectively. A postoffice was established at Porter soon after it came into existence and continued there until 1872, when it was removed to Hageman, which was started in that year by Henry Hageman. A new postoffice was established at Porter the following year. The two offices being only a mile apart there was considerable confusion in the distribution of mail, and the office at Hageman was finally discontinued. The present town of Porter was incorporated early in the year 1908, with a population of about 500. Furnessville, in the northeastern part, takes its name from Edwin L. Furness, who was appointed postmaster when the postoffice was established there in 1861. This place was formerly known as Murray's Side Track. No regular plat of this place was ever recorded. A Mr. Morgan built the first house there in 1853. Two years later Mr. Furness built a frame house and opened a store.

Chesterton, the largest town in the township and second largest in the county, was at first known as Coffee Creek, from the stream of that name. It is said that the creek is so called because a teamster lost a bag of coffee in it while trying to cross at a time of high water. A postoffice was established there as early as 1833 and was kept by Jesse Morgan for nearly twenty years. It was first located on section 6, southeast of the present town, and was called Coffee Creek postoffice. After several years the people grew tired of the name Coffee Creek and changed it to Calumet, after the river which flows just north of the town. When the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad was completed in 1852, the town moved northward to the railroad and by the close of that year there were some twenty or more houses in Calumet. The next year the postoffice was removed from Coffee Creek and the name changed to correspond to that of the town. In the meantime a postoffice had been established at New City West, about a mile south of the old City West, and this

office was consolidated with the one at Calumet, with D. H. Hopkins as postmaster. The first house in the present town of Chesterton was erected by Luther French in 1852 and was used for a hotel under the name of the Sieger House. The second was built by a man named Enoch. The first brick building was erected by Young & Wolf in 1871. Just when the name was changed to Chesterton is a matter of some difference of opinion. The adjutant-general's report of enlistments for service in the Civil war shows a Porter county company, most of the members of which came from Calumet, so it is probable that the name Chesterton was not adopted until during or after the war. It is said that the name was changed to avoid confusion with the town of the same name in the State of Illinois. The present name was derived from that of the township. The Northern Indiana House was built by Leroy Brown about 1855, and kept as a hotel by him for several years. In the early '50s Mr. Hopkins removed the Central Hotel from City West to Calumet, where it was remodeled and used as a house of entertainment for many years. In the early days Calumet (or Chesterton) was known as a "tough" town, having at one time nineteen saloons, though the population numbered only about 300. That has all been changed, and the Chesterton of the present is as orderly a town as there is in northern Indiana.

On March 31, 1899, a petition was filed with the board of county commissioners asking for the incorporation of Chesterton. A census taken according to law, showing 198 voters and a total population of 716. At a special meeting of the commissioners on April 24th, an election was ordered for May 4, 1899, when the people should vote on the question of incorporation. The proposition was carried by a vote of three to one, and since then Chesterton has been an incorporated town. Chesterton has a bank with a capital of \$25, 000, an ice company, a telephone exchange, a number of well appointed retail stores covering all lines of merchandise, Catholic, Methodist, Lutheran and Swedish Methodist and Lutheran churches, and lodges of a number of the leading secret and benevolent organizations. The population was 1,400, an

increase of 612 during the preceding ten years. (See Chapters XII and XIII for detailed accounts of fraternal organizations and churches.)

Some difficulty was encountered in the incorporation of the town of Porter. A petition was first filed with the county commissioners on August 7, 1907, but when it came for hearing on September 2nd, a number of citizens appeared and asked for the exclusion of certain territory. The board dismissed the petition, chiefly on the grounds that the petitioners had filed no bond. On October 7th a new petition, accompanied by a satisfactory bond, was filed with the board, but again the remonstrators appeared and succeeded in defeating the project to incorporate. The petitioners then appealed to the circuit court, which tribunal ordered an amended plat, excluding the territory in question, and the matter was then referred back to the commissioners, who ordered an election to be held on the last day of February, 1908, when the people might vote on the question of incorporation. At that election eighty-three votes were cast in favor of the proposition, and only eighteen in the negative. Porter has one Congregational and three Lutheran churches, a commercial club, a large department store and several other mercantile establishments, and in 1910 reported a population of 524.

Westchester township is well supplied with railroads. The Michigan Central, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern, and the Pere Marquette all center at Chesterton and Porter, the Chicago, Lake Shore & South Bend electric line passes through the northern part, and another electric line connects Chesterton with Valparaiso. West of Chesterton there is a place marked "Gilbertville" on some of the maps, but no official plat of the town was ever filed in the office of the county recorder. There are about thirty miles of macadamized road in the township.

In 1890 the population of the township was 2,669. During the next ten years it decreased to 2,455, but since 1900 there has been a marked increase, and in 1910 it was 2,953, a gain of almost 500 during the decade.

CHAPTER IX

THE CITY OF VALPARAISO

HOW THE CITY ORIGINATED—PORTERSVILLE LAND COMPANY—COUNTY SEAT SITES OFFERED—PLAT OF PORTERSVILLE—ADDITIONS TO THE CITY—FIRST HOUSE—POSTOFFICE—NAME CHANGED TO VALPARAISO—EARLY BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—POWERS CONFERRED ON THE TOWN GOVERNMENT—MAIL AND STAGE ROUTES—INCORPORATED AS A CITY IN 1865—EXCITEMENT OVER PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S ASSASSINATION—FIRST CITY ELECTION—EARLY ORDINANCES—MAYORS—THE TEMPERANCE CRUSADE—FIRE AND POLICE DEPARTMENTS—WATERWORKS—GAS COMPANY—ELECTRIC LIGHTING COMPANY—MANUFACTURING INTERESTS—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—CHAMBER OF COMMERCE—STREET PAVING—RAILROADS—BANKS—CENSUS REPORTS.

Some natural feature, such as a waterfall, the power of which can be utilized for manufacturing purposes, the head of navigation on a large river, a rich mineral deposit, or a safe harbor on the coast of a lake or the sea, frequently determines the location of a city. Some cities have their beginnings in the small settlement that grows up around a military post. Others have been called into existence by legislative enactment, and still others have originated in the minds of promoters or speculators. Valparaiso belongs to the last named class. When Porter county was formed, it was with the understanding that all the territory lying between the central line of range 7, west, and the western boundary of the state should soon be erected into a separate

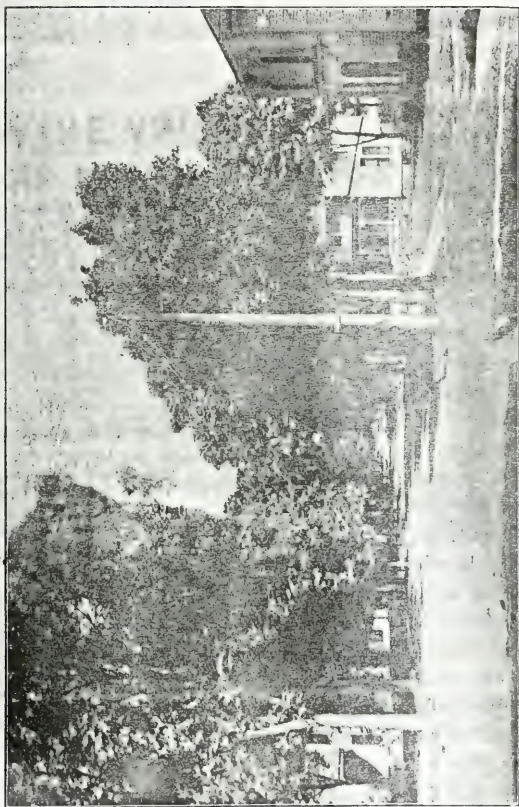
county. A few men of sagacity and foresight, believing that the commissioners appointed to locate a county seat would be inclined to seek such location near the center of the county as it would ultimately be, conceived the idea of laying off a town at or near that point. Accordingly, the Portersville Land Company was organized soon after the act erecting the county was passed by the legislature of Indiana. It was composed of J. F. D. Lanier, Benjamin and Enoch McCarty, John and William Walker, John Saylor, Abraham A. Hall and James Laughlin, all residents of the county except Mr. Lanier, who lived at Madison, Indiana. Benjamin McCarty was the owner of the southwest quarter of section 24, township 35, range 6, which tract was selected for the site of Portersville. This particular quarter section lies on high ground, giving it a good natural location for a town, and it had the further advantage of being on the road running from Laporte to Joliet at the point where the road to Chicago branch off. It is also near the center of the county. The county seat commissioners made their report on June 9, 1836, designating the site for the court-house on this quarter section; the plat of Portersville was completed on July 7, and duly recorded on October 31, 1836.

In the meantime William K. Talbott had laid out a town on his farm, about a mile and a half northwest of Valparaiso on the Chicago road, and not far from where the old Catholic cemetery was afterward located. This town he named Porterville, the only difference between that and the east town being the letter "s" in the latter, giving it the possessive form. Two other sites were also brought before the commissioners for their consideration—one in Washington township, where the town of Prattville was afterward laid out, and the other at Flint Lake. In the last some Indianapolis capitalists were interested. The Portersville Land Company, having the advantage in location and offering the most liberal inducements, secured the county seat, and in this way the city of Valparaiso had its birth in the schemes of a body of speculators. There is no charge that the members of the Portersville Land Company used any underhand methods, or any undue influence, with the commis-

sioners to secure a favorable decision. It is said that they did not even treat the commissioners to drinks or cigars, or invite them to dinner. The inducements offered were wholly in the interests of the county, being the donation of the entire block for the court-house site and the gift of ninety six lots, with a further donation of some \$1,200 for the erection of public buildings.

The original plat of Portersville included all that part of the present city of Valparaiso bounded by Erie, Morgan, Water and Napoleon streets and one tier of lots fronting east and west north of Erie street. These ten lots comprised the fractional blocks from No. 1 to No. 5, inclusive. Between Erie and Chicago streets lay the five blocks numbered 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10, and south of Chicago street were the blocks numbered from 11 to 35, inclusive, block No. 23 being the square reserved for the court-house. Each block was divided into eight lots. No lots north of Chicago street were given to the county by the Portersville Land Company, but south of that street the lots numbered 2, 4, 6 and 8 in each block were deeded to Samuel Olinger, as the agent of Porter county to receive the same, by Benjamin McCarty, who had been given power of attorney by the other members of the land company, this deed bearing the date of July 25, 1836. The power of attorney, which was given to Benjamin McCarty on June 14, 1836, empowered him "to grant, sell, alien and convey any part or parts of said quarter section (the northwest quarter of section 24, township 35, range 5) of land and deeds make for the same, the said lots or parcels of land to Be sold by our said attorney, McCarty, in as full and ample a manner as though we held no title, Bond or claim upon the same, and he was full and absolute owner of the same at such prices & upon such terms as he may think fit," etc.

The north and south streets in the original town of Portersville, beginning at the east side, are Morgan, Michigan, Franklin, Washington, Lafayette and Napoleon. The east and west streets, beginning on the north are Erie, Chicago, Jefferson, Main, Mechanic (now Indiana avenue), Monroe and Water (now Lincoln avenue). Several additions



NORTH WASHINGTON STREET, 1912

have been made to the city since the original plat was filed in the recorder's office in 1836. The first of these were Haas' and Pierce's additions, plats of which were recorded in April, 1854. West Valparaiso was added about a month later. It is bounded on the east by the outlets 18 and 19; on the north by Third street; on the south by First street and the Joliet road, being triangular in shape. East of the old town site of Portersville is Woodhull's addition, extending from the northern boundary of the old plat to Union street, and from the east line of the outlets to East street, containing thirty-six blocks. The plat of this addition was recorded on April 5, 1856. South of Woodhull's addition, is Smith's addition, which extends to the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, and includes the site of the Valparaiso University. It was laid out about three years after Woodhull's, the plat being recorded on July 18, 1859. On May 9, 1859, was filed the plat of North Valparaiso, including ten blocks of fractional blocks, extending from the original survey northward to Elm street and from Calumet avenue on the west to Valparaiso street on the east. West of this lies Powell's addition, which was added to the city on July 28, 1860. It is bounded by the old survey on the south; Calumet avenue on the east; the south line of the fair grounds on the north, and Campbell street on the west. The Institute addition, three blocks north of the Joliet road and west of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, was made to the city in March, 1864. West of Campbell street are Southwest Valparaiso, which was added in November, 1864, Chautauqua Park, Campbell's subdivision and Emmetsburg. An addition of twenty-eight blocks was made to North Valparaiso in May, 1869. The Council addition, on the east, south and southwest sides of the city, was made in 1883. On the east side this addition includes Suman's, Church's, Pinney's, Bradley's and Banta's subdivisions and Brown's outlets, while on the south and southwest it is divided into large lots, suitable for factory sites, etc. With these various additions the city limits have been extended until the city of Valparaiso now embraces the east half and the northwest quarter of section 23, all

of section 24, the north half of section 25, the northeast quarter and the east half of the northwest quarter of section 26, all in township 35, range 6, making a total area of two and a half square miles within the present corporate boundaries.

Hubert M. Skinner's History of Valparaiso, published in 1876, says on page 9; "Among the early immigrants of '34 was a Mr. J. C. Ballard, who erected the first building upon the site of our city. It was in the valley by the stream which flows beneath the Morgan street bridge, that this first cabin rose, and in the grounds which are now attached to Judge Talcott's residence on Water street. The building was a rude log cabin, but its location rendered it a pleasant home, and the events which transpired beneath its humble roof have attached to it a historic interest."

It was in this cabin of Ballard's that the county commissioners of Porter county held their first session in April, 1836, and their second session was also held there the following month. Immediately after the commissioners appointed by the legislature to locate the county seat had rendered their decision in favor of Portersville, speculation in town lots commenced, those fronting upon the public square being in greatest demand. The first building in this part of the town was a rough board structure erected by Cyrus Spurlock—the first county recorder—on the southwest corner of Main and Washington streets, where the Academy Block now stands. A little later John Saylor erected a building on the north side of Main street, just east of the alley and fronting the public square. On August 22, 1836, Cornelius Blachly bought the lot just across the alley from Saylor's and put up a building, and about the same time Dr. Seneca Ball erected a small store building on Main street at the northeast corner of the public square. Opposite Ball's and a little farther east was the store of Jeremiah Hamell, which was also established in the summer of 1836. William Eaton purchased the second lot west of Franklin street and fronting south on Monroe where he erected a one-story frame building of two rooms. A small building was erected on the northeast corner of Main and Washington

streets and first used for a chair-making shop. Subsequently it was transferred to Robert Stotts, who used it as a carpenter shop, and who was one of the first, if not the first, regular carpenters in the town. East of the public square, on the south side of Main street, William Walker began the erection of a large building, intended for a hotel, but before it was completed he sold the place to Solomon Cheney and John Herr, who finished it and opened a tavern. Later in the year Abraham Hall built the Valparaiso House at the southeast corner of Main and Franklin streets. Some authorities say this hotel was known as the American Eagle House, and that it was not opened until in 1839, but from the best evidence obtainable it was built in 1836.

A postoffice was established at Portersville early in the town's history and Benjamin McCarty was appointed the first postmaster. He held to office until 1839, when some dissatisfaction arose because he was not a resident of the village and T. A. E. Campbell was appointed in his place. In 1837 the court-house was built on the west side of Washington street, opposite the public square, and the postoffice was kept for some time in one of the rooms on the first floor. Later it was removed to the house of G. W. Salisbury on the south side of the square, Mr. Salisbury being postmaster during the administrations of Harrison and Tyler. Among others who served as postmaster at different times may be mentioned Joseph Lomax, John Dunning, S. R. Bryant, M. A. Salisbury, J. F. McCarthy, Col. I. C. B. Suman and Melvin J. Stinchfield, the present incumbent. From the small beginning three-quarters of a century ago the Valparaiso postoffice has grown to an office of the second class, with annual receipts of more than \$32,000. In 1903 the office was located in Col. George S. Haste's building on Franklin street, where it has since remained. Thirteen men are employed in handling the city mail, and there are eight rural routes from Valparaiso which supply daily mail to a large part of the county. For the fiscal year ending on June 30, 1912, the office issued money orders amounting to \$85,033.14, and during the same period paid money orders amounting to \$146,607.17.

In the winter of 1837 a party of marines and sailors from the South Pacific ocean stopped one night at Hall's tavern, where they were visited by a number of the citizens of the town. True to the sailor's instinct, these men loved "to spin a yarn," and until a late hour they regaled the townsmen with tales of the old Chilean seaport of Valparaiso and other South Pacific ports. Finally one of them suggested that as the county was named in honor of Commodore David Porter, whose famous battle while in command of the *Essex* was fought near the port of Valparaiso, Chile, it would be appropriate to name the county seat after that town. The suggestion was accepted and the name changed accordingly. The word Valparaiso is of Spanish origin, signifying "Vale of Paradise." In one sense it is a misnomer as applied to the county seat of Porter county, for the city lacks a long way of being located in a "vale." Instead it stands upon the crest of the moraine that divides the basin of the Great Lakes from the valley of the Kankakee. However, the name is appropriate in other respects, the neat homes surrounded by well kept lawns, the broad, shady streets, the general air of cleanliness and prosperity, all combine to give the visitor a glimpse of "Paradise." Hubert M. Skinner, who was born in Porter county, pays a tribute to the name and city in verse, as follows:

VALPARAISO

Of right thou bearest thy sweet Spanish name,
O Vale of Paradise in trees embowered!
With Eden's wealth of grace and beauty dowered,
Thou enviest not the Chilean city's fame.
Whether enwreathed in Autumn's tints, which flame
Apocalyptic splendors, or o'erflowered
In vernal bloom—proportioned, spired and towered
In matchless beauty—thou art still the same.
In waving lines extended, where the land
Rolls in long billows, trough and crest asleep,

Thou'st made thy home. Abide forever there!
For all that know thee love thee. Ne'er a hand
Of Romans breathed a patriot love more deep
Than thou'st inspired, or a more fervent prayer.

In 1839 three brothers, George C., Andrew J. and H. M. Buel started a blacksmith and wagon shop on Washington street, a short distance south of where the Academy Block now stands. This was the first establishment of the kind in Valparaiso, but it was soon followed by another, which was located on Main street, and conducted by Jacob Brewer & Bros. The first brickyard was started by John Saylor, near the northeast corner of the old town of Portersville, on outlot No. 1. Among the first lawyers were J. S. Masters, Harlowe S. Orton, Samuel I. Anthony and George W. Turner. Dr. Seneca Ball was probably the first physician, though Dr. Miller Blachly was one of the pioneers of the town. Dr. Salisbury, Dr. Robbins and Dr. Kersey were also early settlers. In 1845 Elizabeth Harrison came from Tennessee and built a hotel on West Main street, on the site later occupied by the Central House. Four years later the building was enlarged, and in 1855 A. R. Gould, formerly proprietor of the American Eagle House, became the landlord. He continued to conduct the hotel as the Gould House until his death, after which the business was continued by his widow until the building was torn down in 1880. The following year the Central House (now the Hotel Spindler) was erected upon the same site at the southeast corner of Main and Lafayette streets, one square west of the court-house.

In 1850 the United States census showed a population of 520 in the town of Valparaiso, and an agitation was started in favor of incorporation. Accordingly, a special act of the state legislature was approved by the governor on February 13, 1851, authorizing the incorporation of Valparaiso. Section 1 of that act provided "That the president and trustees under the provisions of this act, shall be, and the same are hereby declared to be a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of 'the President and Trustees of the Town of Valparaiso;' and by that

name and style shall be able and capable in law and equity, to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, answer and be answered unto, defend and be defended, in any court of competent jurisdiction; to make use and have a common seal, and the same to break, alter and renew at pleasure, to ordain, establish, and put in execution, such by-laws and rules as they shall deem proper and necessary for the good government of said town, subject to the restrictions and limitations hereafter provided, and not inconsistent with the laws and constitution of this State."

Section 2 provided for the election of one president and five trustees, one marshal and one lister, on the first Monday in March, 1851, and annually thereafter. O. Dunham and Samuel S. Skinner were named as inspectors of the first election. The president and trustees were to constitute the common council; the marshal was to collect the taxes levied by the council, and to "obey all orders of the common council, and perform all other duties that may, from time to time, by ordinance or otherwise, be enjoined upon him by the common council." It was made the duty of the lister, "during the months of April and May of each year, to make a fair list, in alphabetical order, of all persons subject to a poll tax, and such personal property as the corporation may direct him to list; also all lots and fractions of lots, particularly noting the number, the owner's name, if known, and whether resident or non-resident," etc.

As this act formed the basis of the first municipal government of Valparaiso, it is interesting to note some of the powers conferred upon the town council by its provisions. After providing for the passage of ordinances for raising revenue and to guard against losses by fire through the organization of fire companies, the council was given power to restrain and prohibit all descriptions of gaming and fraudulent devices; to prohibit the sale of spirituous liquors in less quantities than one quart, "to be drunk in the store, shop, grocery, house, out-house, garden or yard, owned or occupied by the person selling the same, unless licensed to do so;" to regulate or prohibit the exhibitions of common showmen

to prevent and punish any riot, noise, disturbance or disorderly assemblages; to repress and restrain disorderly houses; to compel the owner or occupant of any grocery, cellar, tallow chandler's shop, soap factory, tannery, stable, barn, or otherwise unwholesome or noxious house or place, to cleanse, remove or abate the same from time to time, as often as may be necessary for the health, comfort and convenience of the inhabitants of the town; to restrain, regulate, or prohibit the running at large of horses, cattle, mules, hogs, sheep, goats and geese, and to prevent the running at large of dogs; to prohibit the rolling of hoops, playing at ball, flying kites, firing squibs, crackers, rockets or torpedoes, or any other amusement or practice having a tendency to annoy persons passing the streets of said town, or to frighten teams and horses within the same;" to compel the owner or occupant of any lot or building to keep snow, ice or dirt from the sidewalk in front of the premises; to prevent the ringing of bells, blowing of horns and bugles, and crying off of goods or other things within the town limits; to determine the manner and place of selling hay, wood and certain other commodities; to regulate public pumps, cisterns and reservoirs, and to prevent the unnecessary waste of water, and to regulate the burial of the dead.

The town government, administered by the president and board of five trustees, continued in force until the incorporation of Valparaiso as a city in 1865. As provided in the act of incorporation, councilmen were elected annually. As no town hall had been erected, most of the meetings of the council were held in the county recorder's office. During the fourteen years that this form of municipal government was in existence, no business of great importance was transacted, no large undertakings involving any considerable expenditure of the town's funds were inaugurated. Consequently, when the old council went out, it turned over to the new city government a municipality free from debt.

At the time Valparaiso was incorporated as a town in 1851, the transportation facilities were woefully deficient. Mail routes had been established from Laporte to Joliet and from Michigan City to Peoria in 1837, but it was not until July, 1853, that a stage route was es-

established between Laporte and Valparaiso. The stages left Laporte at five o'clock in the morning and arrived at Valparaiso about ten. Returning they left Valparaiso at one o'clock in the afternoon and arrived at Laporte about 6:30 in the evening. At Westville the stages connected with the "cars running between Michigan City and Lafayette." The fare from Valparaiso to Laporte was one dollar, and to Westville, fifty cents. Samuel Burns was the proprietor of the stage line.

In June, 1854, James C. Maxwell, proprietor of the Tremont House in Valparaiso, advertised that "An omnibus runs daily from here to connect with the cars on the Michigan Central and the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana railroads." This omnibus ran from Valparaiso to Calumet, (now Chesterton), but the fare charged cannot be learned. About the same time Molbar Carr began running a stage line from Valparaiso to Calumet, leaving Valparaiso at two o'clock in the afternoon and returning the same evening. The fare on this line was seventy-five cents and the stages ran daily except Sunday. Job D. Bonnell announced in March, 1855, that "having a contract for carrying the mail from Crown Point and back, I will run a two-horse carriage for the accommodation of passengers." Bonnell's mail hacks left Crown Point at six o'clock in the morning on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, arrived at Valparaiso in time to make connection with Laporte and Calumet stages, and returned the same day. The completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad in 1858 put these stage lines out of business and gave the town an impetus that led to its incorporation as a city in 1865.

That year was an eventful one for Valparaiso. It marked the close of the great Civil war and the return of the "Boys in Blue," who for four long years had upheld the nation in its struggle to prevent a disruption of the Union. Closely following General Lee's surrender to the victorious armies of Grant at Appomattox, Virginia, April 9, 1865, came the news that President Lincoln had been stricken down by the cowardly hand of an assassin. A meeting was immediately called at the courthouse, at which Dr. J. H. Letherman presided and Dr. J. F. Heaton

acted as secretary. Resolutions expressing sorrow for the tragic and untimely death of the president were adopted, and a committee appointed to "investigate charges against certain persons for expressions of approval of the assassination of the president." At an adjourned meeting this committee presented the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That Humphrey Palmer and A. P. Foster be requested to leave Valparaiso for a more congenial place.

"Resolved, That we deprecate any act of personal violence against these men, or their property, and that we urge all good citizens to use the extent of their influence to prevent any breach of peace."

Palmer, who was a clerk in the employ of F. W. Hunt, left the town almost immediately after the adoption of the resolution and returned to his home in the East, where he died a year or so later. Mr. Foster remained in Valparaiso, outlived the charges and the ostracism shown by some of his neighbors, and died a few years ago a respected citizen. It is said that the man who first made the charges against Mr. Palmer admitted a short time before his death that the whole story was a fabrication on his part, invented under the excitement of the times, merely to bring himself into notice. Feeling ran high in those days, and one could not be too guarded with his tongue. A farmer named Woodruff, living a short distance east of Valparaiso, was arrested for treasonable utterances and taken to Laporte, but the judge, after hearing the charge, dismissed him with the admonition to be careful in the future.

According to the United States census of 1860, the population of Valparaiso at that time was 1,690. Five years later, with the natural increase in population and the return of the soldiers from the war, the population was estimated at more than 2,000. Although the legislature of that year passed the general law providing for the incorporation of cities early in the session and adjourned in March, the excitement attendant upon the close of the war and the assassination of the president was so great that no steps were taken to incorporate Valparaiso until late in the year. In November the city was divided into three wards and

an election for city officers ordered for Monday, November 27th. All that part of the municipality lying east of Franklin street constituted the First ward; that portion between Franklin and Lafayette street constituted the Second ward, and the Third ward embraced all that portion of the city lying west of Lafayette street. At the election Thomas J. Merrifield was chosen mayor; John B. Marshall, clerk; James B. Hawkins, treasurer; Isaac Bowman, assessor; A. H. Goodwin, marshal, and J. M. Felton, engineer. Dr. George Porter and T. A. Hogan were elected councilmen for the First ward; J. C. Pierce and Obadiah Dunham, for the Second, and A. W. Kellogg and A. H. Somers, for the Third.

The first meeting of the council was held on December 2, 1865, and four other meetings were held before the close of the year. The first ordinances were promulgated on December 4th. The first ordinance was intended for the promotion of public morality by providing heavy penalties for profane swearing, notorious lewdness, the use of vulgar language, vagrancy, gambling, etc. Ordinance No. 2 gave special police powers to every city official. Other ordinances related to the perfection of the city organization, the raising of revenues, the improvement of the streets, etc. The term of the first officers expired in May, 1866, when the first regular city election was held. Mr. Merrifield was reelected mayor and served until 1868, when he was succeeded by Thomas G. Lytle, who served until May, 1872. He was succeeded by John N. Skinner, who held the office continuously until his death in the spring of 1882. Thomas G. Lytle then again was mayor until 1886, when A. D. Bartholomew was elected. He held the office until 1888, when Mr. Lytle was again chosen as the chief executive of the city and served four years. Frank P. Jones was elected in 1892 and was succeeded by Col. I. C. B. Suman in 1894. In 1898 A. E. Woodhull was elected mayor and held the office for four years, W. F. Spooner succeeding him in 1902. In 1906 W. H. Williams succeeded Mr. Spooner and served until 1910, when Mr. Spooner was again elected. His term expires in January, 1914.

Although liquors have always been sold in Valparaiso, there is a

strong temperance sentiment in the city. In the winter of 1873-74 occurred the "Crusade," in which the Christian women visited the saloons and by singing and prayer endeavored to discourage the sale of intoxicants. In Valparaiso the movement reached such proportions as to attract the attention of the press throughout the country. There were then eight saloons in the city. Complaint was made to Mayor Skinner, who, on February 23, 1874, issued the following proclamation:

"Whereas, For several days last past, large numbers of persons have been engaged in assembling on and about the premises of citizens pursuing a lawful business, and remaining on said premises against the will of the owners thereof, and for the avowed purpose of interfering with their business; and

"Whereas, Many of said persons declare their intention of persisting in such conduct. Now, therefore, all such persons so assembling and remaining, are hereby notified that such conduct is unlawful and against the ordinances of the city of Valparaiso, and they are admonished as good citizens to desist from the same, and that it is the duty of the authorities of said city and of all law-abiding citizens, in the interest of public peace and order, to enforce the said ordinances and disperse such assemblages."

The women engaged in the crusade were not backward in accepting the gage of battle as presented by the mayor's proclamation. Within a few hours the executive committee of the "Crusaders" formulated the following reply, which was posted in public places and distributed about the streets:

"Why do the Heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The Kings of the Earth set themselves, and the Rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying—Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the Heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision.
—Psalm 2, 1-4.

"And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and

said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.—Acts 4, 18-19.

“We ought to obey God rather than men.—Acts 5, 29.

TO THE PUBLIC

“In the temperance movement we have undertaken, we have had no purpose to violate the laws of the State, or interfere with the rights of any citizen. We have malice in our hearts toward none, but charity toward all. We believe we have the right to persuade men to abstain from strong drink, and to plead with the liquor seller to cease from his traffic. Beleiving, too, that God has called us to the high duty of saving our fellow-men, we will not cease to pray and labor to this end. In our solemn purpose, with love in our hearts to God and man, to go on right forward in the work we have undertaken, and if the hand of violence be laid upon us, we make our humble and confident appeal to the God whom we serve, and to the laws of the State, whose faithful citizens we are.”

Mayor Skinner's proclamation had the effect, however, to make the women a little more cautious in carrying on their work. In time the movement spent its force, and the great temperance crusade is now a matter of history. That much good was accomplished by these heroic women cannot be gainsaid. In a few instances saloon keepers gave up their business and sought some other line of endeavor, and none will ever know how many young men were persuaded to give up strong drink. In some of the Valparaiso homes may still be seen the mayor's proclamation and the women's manifesto, which have been preserved as historic relics of the crusade.

A fire department was established early in the year 1876, consisting of four companies, with two engines, a ladder wagon and a hose cart. It was thoroughly reorganized by the ordinance of January 29, 1886, and at the present time Valparaiso has as good a fire department as is usually found in cities of its class. The police department was organized

by the ordinance of January 25, 1884. The city hall was built in 1878, on the south side of the public square. In the lower story is kept part of the fire-fighting apparatus, and the city offices and council chamber occupy the upper floor. Just back of the city hall the city prison was erected in 1881.

The first waterworks in Valparaiso were established in 1866, the city receiving some financial assistance from the county. This system consisted of several cisterns, and was never adequate to the demands of the city. In the fall of 1882, Joseph Gardner made an estimate that a waterworks plant, such as the city ought to have, would cost something like \$34,000, exclusive of labor. At that time the city was in debt up to the constitutional limit, having voted \$50,000 in ten per cent bonds in 1868 to secure the Peninsular (now the Grand Trunk) railroad, and incurred other indebtedness in making municipal improvements. Under these conditions it seemed impossible to erect a waterworks plant. Nevertheless, in February, 1884, the city council entered into a contract with Micaiah Walker, of Port Huron, Michigan, and Don A. Salyer, of Valparaiso, "to establish, construct and maintain a system of waterworks in the city of Valparaiso." A franchise was granted to the company for fifty years, with the privilege of using the streets and alleys, which were to be restored to their original condition and left free from obstructions. It was stipulated in the contract that the water should come from Flint lake, and that the company would lay mains enough to supply everybody with water who wanted it. Failure to carry out this provision meant a forfeiture of franchise rights. It was further stipulated that any time after fifteen years from the completion of the waterworks, the city should have the right to purchase the same by giving the owners one year's notice, the value to be fixed by three disinterested hydraulic engineers, etc.

Immediately after this action by the city council, Joseph Gardner instituted injunction proceedings in the Porter circuit court, setting forth in his complaint that the municipal authorities were about to let a contract to a waterworks company for supplying the city with water

for a period of twenty years at an annual expense to the municipality of \$6,000; that the corporate indebtedness exceeds five per centum of the assessed value of the taxable property of the city and there is no money in the treasury."

In answer to this the city admitted an indebtedness in excess of two per cent of the assessed value of the taxable property, but that the city, with a population of over 5,000, had "no facilities for extinguishing fires except three cisterns, which are wholly inadequate." The answer also set forth that the annual revenues were sufficient to pay all ordinary expenses and the \$6,000 water rent; that a sinking fund had been provided for as the law required, and that no money was to be paid until after water had been actually furnished. Mr. Gardner's attorneys filed a demurrer to the answer and the lower court sustained his position. The city then appealed the case to the supreme court and in November, 1884, Chief Justice Elliot handed down an opinion in which he carefully reviewed all the points at issue and concluded by saying: "Judgment is reversed, with instructions to overrule the demurrer to the answer, and proceed in accordance with this opinion."

Thus supported by the highest legal tribunal in the state, the city council, at a special session held on Monday evening, February 16, 1885, entered into a new contract with George P. Smith, of Bay City Michigan; Micajah Walker, of Port Huron, Michigan; and Don A. Salyer, of Valparaiso, to carry out the provisions of the franchise granted the year before. A pumping station was built at Flint lake, and in the fall of 1886 the water was turned into the mains. Under the terms of the contract, the city had the right to purchase the plant at any time after fifteen years. The question therefore came up in 1899 of giving the company the required notice that the city would buy the waterworks the next year. A great many people were in favor of municipal ownership, but the indebtedness was so great that the city could not legally issue bonds for the purchase of the plant. It was then proposed that a company be formed to take over the city's option and operate the plant until the revenues derived from the sale of water might be sufficient

to pay for the same, when it should be turned over to the city. This question also went through the courts, and it was finally decided that an arrangement of this character could be made. A company was then formed—composed of O. P. Kinsley, John Sien, M. J. Stinchfield, Stephen Finney and S. C. Billings—which bought the plant, with the understanding that at least \$5,000 should be paid annually upon the purchase price and when clear of all incumbrances it should be turned over to the city. As high as \$12,000 have been paid in one year under this arrangement, and it is estimated that the waterworks will become the property of the city by 1920, or sooner. The new company has put down several deep wells and established a \$16,000 filter. There are about twenty-three miles of main pipe, 137 street hydrants, and the daily consumption of water is approximately 1,000,000 gallons.

On September 10, 1879, the city council passed an ordinance giving the gas company a right-of-way through the streets, highways, public grounds, lanes and alleys belonging to the city, on condition that after gas pipes were laid said streets, alleys, etc., should be restored to their original condition. A gas works was erected, and for nearly twenty years gas was the chief source of light for the residents of the city. The *Messenger* of October 6, 1887, said editorially: "Our city council is wisely investigating the matter of lighting the city with electricity. Of course, this move will meet with stern opposition, nevertheless we hope that the council will go right on and thoroughly investigate the matter, and, if they find that the city will receive better service for less money than they are now receiving, it is their duty to act and act decidedly."

The editor admitted, however, that no action should be taken that would jeopardize the interests of Mr. Stratton, the owner of the gas plant, and suggested that he should be given an opportunity to own both the gas and electric light franchises. Evidently the investigation of the city council at that time did not result in a favorable opinion, as more than six years were allowed to elapse before any definite action was taken. By the ordinance of April 9, 1894 Edwin S. Thorpe, of Chicago, was granted the right to establish and maintain an electric lighting plant in the city of

Valparaiso. In September following Tice sold his franchise to Elmer Noe, also of Chicago. Charles H. Sweet ultimately became the possessor of the franchise and erected the plant. Subsequently he purchased a gas company from Mr. Stratton and consolidated the two as the Valparaiso Lighting Company, with offices at the corner of Main and Lafayette streets.

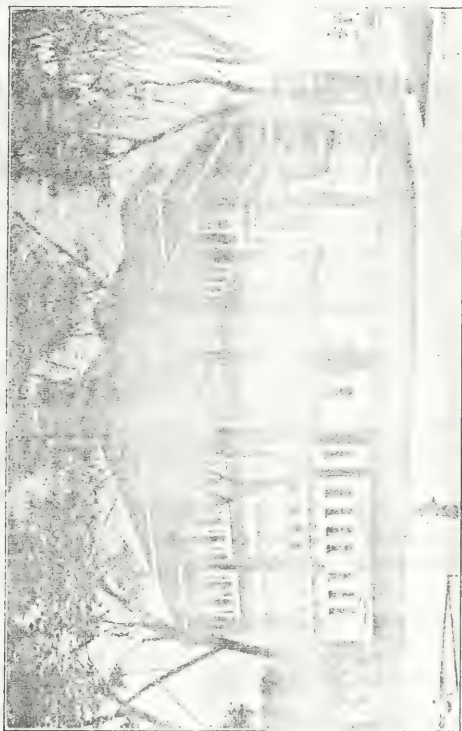
Telephone service was introduced into the city under the provisions of the ordinance of November 4, 1881, which authorized the Chicago Telephone Company to erect poles and maintain an exchange in Valparaiso. In this instance, as in many others in the state about the same time, it was easier to secure a franchise than it was to establish a telephone system. An independent company was organized under the grant of the Chicago Company, and an exchange opened. After a time the plant passed into the hands of the Bell Telephone Company, and the exchange and office building was erected on North Lafayette street. Since that time the system generally overhauled and improved. At the present time the company has in operation about 1,300 telephones, with long distance connections to all parts of the country.

Valparaiso has never achieved a wide reputation as a manufacturing center. The earliest attempts in that direction were intended merely to supply articles for local demand and consumption—such as wagon harness, brick, etc. White & Kellogg started a planing mill in 1858, and in 1864 Daniel White built a sash, door and blind factory. In 1867 a woolen mill was started in the southwestern part of the city, and it was a successful business for a number of years. The building is now occupied by the Chicago Mica Company. A year after the woolen mill was established the paper mill was built. Korn & Junker erected a brewery in the early '70s and in 1873 a branch of the National Pin Company was established at Valparaiso, being the only pin factory at that time west of New York. Among the manufacturing establishments at the present time the most important are the McGill Manufacturing Company, which makes electrical appliances; the Chicago Mica Company, manufacturer of insulating materials; the Chautauqua Manufacturing Company, man-

of furniture, charts, etc., and the Parker Varnish Company. (See the chapter relating to Finance and Industries for a more detailed description of these and other concerns.)

Just who preached the first sermon in the town of Portersville (now Valparaiso) is a matter of some dispute. It is generally believed that the honor belongs to Rev. Alpheus French, who conducted religious services in the house of William Eaton, on Mechanic street. There is no doubt that Mr. French did preach there, but the date when he did so is not definite. Some authorities say it was in 1838, but when it is known that the First Baptist Church was organized in June, 1837, it seems reasonable to presume that some preaching had been done before that time. It is claimed by some that Rev. Asabel Neal was the first minister to preach in the town, and that he organized a Baptist church in Center township as early as 1835 or 1836. In 1912 the churches in the city were The First Baptist Church, at the northwest corner of Chicago and Lafayette streets; the Christian church, at the northwest corner of Franklin and Chicago; the First Methodist Episcopal Church, at the northwest corner of Franklin and Jefferson; the Presbyterian Church, at the southwest corner of Franklin and Jefferson; St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church, at the southeast corner of Franklin and Erie; Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church, at the southeast corner of Washington and Institute; St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, at the corner of Franklin and Lincoln avenue; St. Paul's Roman Catholic Church, at the corner of Chicago and Campbell; and the First Church of Christ, Scientist, at the corner of Washington and Monroe. (See Chapter XIII.)

As an educational center Valparaiso stands far above most cities of its size. The Valparaiso University, an account of which is given in the Chapter on Educational Development, is one of the best known educational institutions in the Middle West, and there are three public school buildings, viz: The Central School, at the junction of Franklin, Erie and Institute streets; the Columbia School, located at the corner of South Locust and Indiana avenue; the Gardner School, located at the



CENTRAL SCHOOL BUILDING

corner of Jefferson and Campbell streets. All three are fine examples of modern school architecture. The city high school is located in the Central building, and during the school year of 1911-12 employed seven teachers, viz: Eugene Skinkel, Mabel Benny, Minnie McIntyre, E. S. Beer, Albert Wedekind, Mabel Young and Edna Welty. During the same year the teachers in the Central School were: H. M. Jesse, Fannie McIntyre, Mary Deegan, Bess Stinchfield, Bessie Way, Caroline Stinchfield, Geneva Pierce, Edna Forney, Martha and Nellie White and Ida Jones. Seven teachers were employed in the Columbia School during the same period, as follows: Estella Diefenbach, Ada Sievers, Freda Penns, Flora Philley, Sarah Parks, Mabel Herrick and Margaret Pierce. In the Gardner School Margaret C. Beer was principal, and her assistants were Pearl Miller, Cartha Card, Clara Crosby, Kathrynne Blaney, Ella Vincent and Laura King. In addition to these regular teachers there were four special teachers and supervisors. W. G. Davis had charge of the manual training; M. McKinnis, domestic arts; M. A. Mary Hemstock, kindergarten, and Helen J. Single, music.

On March 7, 1889, the Valparaiso Improvement Association was organized with a capital stock of \$10,000 "to aid the business of the city, locate new industries, etc." Another meeting was held at the mayor's office on the 12th, when the following officers were elected: President, Charles H. Parker; vice-president, M. L. McClelland; secretary, George W. Carr; treasurer, J. S. Louderback; directors, A. D. Bartholomew, M. L. McClelland, H. D. Newton, E. W. Rice, D. A. Salyer, C. A. Dodge, J. S. Louderback, M. A. Salisbury and M. Barry. One hundred and eighteen shares of stock, of five dollars each, were subscribed at this meeting. For a time the organization displayed considerable activity in advertising the advantages and possibilities of Valparaiso. Then the interest began to wane and the association finally ceased to exist. Several subsequent attempts to organize similar associations met with the same fate. The present Chamber of Commerce was organized in 1909 under the name of the Valparaiso Commercial Club, but when application was made to the secretary of state for a charter it was ascertained that a charter had

previously been granted to an association of that name. The name was then changed to the Valparaiso Chamber of Commerce, which was duly incorporated on June 8, 1912, with a capital stock of \$25,000 and the following officers: President John Sievers; first vice-president, William F. Spooner; second vice-president, W. J. Henry; secretary, E. H. Heilstedt; treasurer, George F. Beach; directors, C. F. Specht, L. R. Skinner, E. A. Gardner, John F. Sievers, E. H. Heilstedt, P. W. Clifford, J. Lovelace and J. W. Sieb. The motto of the association is "A larger and better Valparaiso," and the most prominent business and professional men of the city are included in the membership.

In 1892 a portion of Jefferson street and the south end of Locust street were paved with brick, the first paved streets in the city. There was then a cessation in making improvements of this character for many years but in 1905 the work of street improvement began in earnest. The result is that all down-town streets and several of the alleys are paved with brick, giving Valparaiso about six miles of streets that are as good as any to be found anywhere in the country. Cement sidewalks have been laid upon all the principal streets.

Three great trunk lines of railway—the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago, the New York, Chicago & St. Louis, and the Grand Trunk—furnish ample transportation facilities. The city has three banks—the Valparaiso National, the Farmers' National, and the State Bank of Valparaiso—and two trust companies; three large department stores and a number of other mercantile concerns, drug, jewelry, hardware and implement stores, etc.; several bakeries, candy factories, cigar factories, eight printing establishments, three dealers in automobiles and accessories, etc. But Valparaiso is preëminently a city of homes. Its broad, shaded streets, the well kept lawns, the cozy residences, impress the visitor to Porter county's capital with the prosperity and progressive spirit of its inhabitants. The people are democratic, and nowhere will one meet with more genuine courtesy and politeness than in Valparaiso. Leaders of all the leading secret and benevolent organizations cultivate a fraternal feeling among the inhabitants. In very few cities do the people show as

high respect for law and morals as in Valparaiso. A police force is maintained, but arrests are seldom made. Every one seems to be inclined to mind his own business, and taken altogether Valparaiso is a good place in which to live and rear a family, as the climate is healthful and the environment is free from the contaminating influences usually found in larger cities. Valparaiso has never experienced a "boom," but its growth has been steady and substantial. In 1850 the population was 520; in 1860 it had grown to 1,690; ten years later it was 2,760; in 1880 it was 4,461; in 1890 it was 5,090; in 1900 it had reached 6,280, and in 1910 it was 6,987.

CHAPTER X

FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL

PUBLIC REVENUES—BONDED DEBT—EARLY BANKING CONDITIONS—FIRST BANK IN PORTER COUNTY—FIRST NATIONAL—ITS SUCCESSORS—FARMERS' NATIONAL—STATE BANK OF VALPARAISO—TRUST COMPANIES—CHILTON BANK—BANKS AT HEBRON—BANK OF KOUTS—PORTER COUNTY BANK—POSTAL SAVINGS BANKS—VALPARAISO BUILDING ASSOCIATION—AGRICULTURE—VALUE OF FARM PRODUCTS—LIVE STOCK—FARMERS' ALLIANCE—FARMERS' INSTITUTES—FARMERS' INSURANCE COMPANY—GAS AND OIL—MANUFACTURING—FOSTER'S AUGER FACTORY—WAGONS AND CARRIAGES—FOUNDRIES—PLANING MILLS—VALPARAISO WOOLEN MILL—PIN FACTORY—PAPER MILL—PAINTS AND VARNISHES—EFFORTS TO SECURE NEW INDUSTRIES—CLOCK FACTORY—MICA WORKS—CHAUTAUQUA MANUFACTURING COMPANY—MCGILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY—ORGAN FACTORY—HYDRAULIC-PRESS BRICK COMPANY—GLASS WORKS—"FEATHERBONE"—TILE MILLS—MINOR CONCERNS—GENERAL INDUSTRIAL CONDITIONS.

The public funds of Porter county have generally been handled by men who believed in a conservative policy and economic administration of county affairs. Consequently there have been very few instances of misappropriation of public revenues or wanton extravagance in expenditures. The county auditor's report for the year ending on December 31, 1911, shows the receipts from all sources, including balances at beginning of the year, to have been \$762,858.32, and the expenditures for the year were \$612,683.22, leaving a balance in the county treasury of

\$150,175.10. At that time the bonded indebtedness of the county was as follows:

Asylum bonds, issued October 18, 1905.....	\$10,000
Pavement around court-house, issued December 16, 1908.....	4,600
Bridge bonds, issued July 16, 1909.....	12,000
Heating plant, court-house and jail, issued July 15, 1911....	8,500
<hr/>	
Total,	35,100

These amounts were unpaid balances of the original issue and constituted the entire bonded indebtedness of the county, against which the balance of \$150,175.10 shows a healthy condition of the public finances. For the construction of gravel roads bonds have been issued to the amount of \$948,580, of which \$274,748.50 have been paid, leaving an unpaid balance of \$673,831.50. Ditch bonds aggregating \$27,701.95 have been issued, of which \$16,218.74 have been paid, leaving the unpaid balance of \$11,218.21. Gravel road and ditch bonds are not strictly county indebtedness, being a lien upon the property benefited by the improvement and paid by the holder of such property the same as taxes.

According to the report of the State Bureau of Statistics for the year 1910, the bonded indebtedness of the city of Valparaiso, less cash in the sinking fund, was \$69,772.57. Of the three incorporated towns in the county, Porter reported a debt of \$847.25, while Chesterton and Hebron were out of debt, the former having a cash balance in the treasury of \$797.27, and the latter a balance of \$1,909.26. Taken altogether, these figures show that the county and municipal affairs have been managed with a view to promoting the general welfare of the people, the indebtedness of the city of Valparaiso having been incurred for the purpose of making much needed improvements.

During the territorial days in Indiana, very little money was in circulation. Few banks had been established northwest of the Ohio river, and these few were conducted under laws so lax in their operation that

the people had no confidence in the banks, and very little confidence in a majority of the men who conducted them. The territorial legislature of 1814 chartered two banking institutions—the Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes—both of which were recognized by the first state constitution, adopted in 1816, and the first state legislature passed an act making the Bank of Vincennes a state institution. No settlement had been made in Porter county at that time, the land still being held by the Indians. The first bank in Porter county was a private concern established by Franklin W. and Hubbard Hunt. Both were natives of New Hampshire, where Franklin W. was born on February 6, 1817. He was one of the early settlers of Valparaiso, where he engaged in the dry-goods business. Hubbard Hunt learned the trade of machinist and gun-finisher with the Fairbanks Scale Company at Johnston, New Hampshire. Upon coming to Porter county in 1836 he became associated with his brother in the store. In 1840 he went to California, but returned to Valparaiso in the spring of 1850 and again entered into partnership with his brother. In 1855 they disposed of their dry-goods business and opened a banking house. The following year Hubbard Hunt withdrew, but Franklin W. continued in the business for some years. In later years he owned a farm near Valparaiso, where he lived a part of the time. His death occurred on February 3, 1892. Hubbard Hunt, after withdrawing from the bank, was engaged in stock raising for a short time, and was later in the hardware business with John M. Felton. He married Finetta Dunning in 1851 and died on May 6, 1895. The old homestead on North Washington street was given by him and his wife to the city of Valparaiso to be used as a public library building. Franklin W. Hunt finally liquidated the business of this early bank and retired from active pursuits.

Shortly after the commencement of the Civil war, Congress passed an act authorizing the establishment of national banks. Under the provisions of this law articles of association were signed on May 20, 1864, for the formation of the First National Bank of Valparaiso. The capital stock was fixed at \$50,000, which was held by twenty-one stockholders.

Later in the year the bank was fully organized with Levi A. Cass as president and M. L. McClelland cashier. The first board of directors consisted of the president, Thomas S. Stanfield, Joseph Pierce, W. C. Talcott, S. W. Smith, B. F. Schenck and A. V. Bartholomew. The first deposit in the bank was made on November 30, 1863, by Mrs. Mary P. Brown. In 1882—the original charter for twenty years being about to expire—the bank was reorganized as the First National Bank of Porter County, which occupied the same building and was composed of the same stockholders, though the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. The charter of the reorganized bank was dated May 4, 1882, to run for twenty years. In March, 1902, William Johnston, Charles W. Benton and others filed an application with the United States government for authority to organize the Valparaiso National Bank, to take the place of the old First National Bank of Porter County. In response to the petition a charter was granted and again the bank was reorganized. The Valparaiso National Bank is located on the west side of Washington street, opposite the court house. A statement of the bank issued at the close of business on June 14, 1912, shows the capital stock to be \$100,000, a surplus of \$20,000, and deposits of \$693,793. At that time the officers of the bank were Charles W. Benton, president; Leslie R. Skinner, vice-president; A. J. Louderback cashier; T. L. Applegate, assistant cashier.

On November 23, 1874, a savings bank was started by the late Joseph Gardner. In the fall of 1878 the institution was incorporated as the Farmers' National Bank, with a capital stock of \$50,000, and opened its doors for business as a national bank on February 1, 1879. The original stockholders were Joseph Gardner, A. V. Bartholomew, H. B. Brown, J. M. Felton, W. P. Wilcox, J. C. Flint, John Wark, Joseph R. Hill, J. N. Bozarth and George A. Dodge. Joseph Gardner was elected president and served in that capacity until his death in October, 1907, when his son, W. H. Gardner, was elected to the office, which he still holds. The other officers of the bank at the beginning of 1912 were: W. C. Windle, first vice-president; P. W. Clifford, second vice-president; E. J. Gardner, cashier; A. N. Worstell, assistant cashier. A statement issued by the

bank on February 20, 1912, showed capital stock of \$50,000, a surplus of \$28,110, and deposits of \$102,082.

The State Bank of Valparaiso was organized in 1889 under the laws of the State of Indiana. It occupies a handsome and well appointed building on the corner of Indiana avenue opposite the court-house and is recognized as one of the substantial financial institutions of Porter county. A statement issued by this bank on April 18, 1912, reports the capital stock as \$50,000, the surplus fund as \$12,500, and deposits of \$109,817. At that time the officers of the bank were as follows: H. H. Loring, president; John W. Bach and Peter J. Horn, vice-presidents; Paul N. Appian, cashier; Mark E. Dieckman, secretary, and Clifford Jones, assistant cashier. These officers, with the exception of the assistant cashier, and Robert E. P. Chubb, S. P. Chubb, J. Lowery, Robert T. Ward and Al. Forster, constituted the board of directors.

In addition to the banks above mentioned, the city of Valparaiso has two small banks that do a banking business. The Thrift Trust Company was organized in 1903, and has its home in the same building as the State Bank. At the close of business on April 18, 1912, the company issued a statement showing the capital stock to be \$25,000 and deposits of \$524,669. The officers at that time were: H. H. Loring, president; John W. Bach and P. J. Horn, vice-presidents; Emma R. Pinney, secretary; Paul Appian, cashier.

The First Trust Company, which is operated in connection with the Valparaiso National Bank, was organized in 1906. In 1912 Charles W. Gordon was president; Leslie R. Skinner, vice-president, and A. W. Cowdrey, cashier. The capital stock of this company is \$25,000 and the deposits amount to \$183,772.

On April 3, 1891, George Gardner and George C. Morgan opened a bank at Chesterton. Mr. Morgan died in 1894 and Mr. Gardner continued in the bank until January 7, 1902, when he sold his interest to Charles L. Jeffrey, who had been cashier of the bank since its organization. A complete reorganization of this bank took place on July 25, 1910, when the capital stock was increased from \$10,000

to \$25,000 and the following board of directors chosen: Charles L. Jeffrey, E. L. Morgan, Joseph H. Ameling, Charles A. Peterson and Dr. C. O. Wiltfong. Mr. Jeffrey was elected president; J. H. Ameling, vice-president; E. L. Morgan, cashier and J. L. Warren, assistant cashier. The Banker's Directory for January, 1912, reports the capital stock of the Cheberton Bank as \$25,000, the surplus as \$2,100, and deposits of \$206,000.

On May 17, 1893, J. M. Foster filed an application for a receiver for the bank at Hebron, which had been opened by R. S. Dwiggins and others some time before. Judge Gillett granted the application and appointed M. J. Stinchfield receiver. An investigation showed liabilities of about \$25,000 and assets of \$4,000 in cash and \$5,000 in notes. The Lowell Bank, in Lake county, also established and operated by Dwiggins and his associates, was placed in the hands of a receiver at the same time. A few days later Elton and Josiah Dwiggins met committees from each of the two banks to make some kind of a settlement. With them they brought a bundle containing some \$50,000 in contracts from purchasers of lots in the new town of Griffith. The committees representing the depositors refused to accept these contracts and they were attached by the sheriff of Lake county. Mr. Dwiggins then turned over everything to a board of trustees and went to New York. A year or so later the receiver closed up the affairs of the bank, having paid the depositors ninety-five per cent of their losses, and in March, 1897, Mr. Dwiggins mailed each depositor a check for the remaining five per cent, the total amounting to over \$2,000. In the meantime the Citizens' Bank of Hebron had been organized in 1894, with a capital stock of 25,000. The Banker's Directory for January, 1912, gives the officers of this bank at that time as follows: William Fisher, president; H. W. Bryant, vice-president; J. E. Fisher, cashier; J. J. Nichols, assistant cashier. The bank had a surplus fund of \$3,000 and deposits of nearly \$200,000.

On January 8, 1909, the Bank of Keokuk, of which Robert Parker, of Remington, Jasper county, was president, closed its doors and a

representative of the state auditor took charge of the institution. Porter was subsequently sent to the penitentiary on the charge of larceny by wrecking. Some of the citizens of Kouts purchased the old building and organized the Porter County Bank, which opened its doors for business on July 31, 1909. In January, 1912, the Banker's Directory reported the capital stock of this bank as \$45,000, surplus, \$1,500 and deposits of \$105,000. Most of the stock in the Porter County Bank is held by local men and its management is in the hands of well known citizens, H. A. Wright being president; J. J. Oycumyer, vice-president, and P. O. Norris, cashier.

A postal savings bank was opened on July 11, 1911, in connection with the Valparaiso postoffice, the first deposit being made on that day by A. L. Brown. On August 1, 1912, the deposits amounted to about \$3,300. The postal savings bank at Chesterton was started about the beginning of the year 1912, and on August 1st had deposits of about \$4,000. The small deposits in the Valparaiso Postal Savings Bank are accounted for by the fact that the people have confidence in the local banks and trust companies which pay better interest on deposits.

One of the well established and substantial financial concerns of Porter county is the Valparaiso Building Loan-fund and Savings Association. It was chartered in December, 1887, with an authorized capital of \$500,000, which has since been increased to \$1,000,000. The first series of stock, issued at the time the association was organized, was matured on January 1, 1898. The forty-eighth semi-annual statement, dated June 29, 1912, shows stock in force amounting to \$917,575, with loans outstanding amounting to \$237,820. At the time of this statement was issued the officers of the association were: J. E. Roesler, president; C. W. Dickover, vice-president; C. W. Benton, treasurer; E. L. Loomis, secretary; M. L. Dickover, auditor; A. D. Bartholomew, attorney. Through the operations of this association many people of Valparaiso have been aided in securing homes of their own—people who otherwise might have continued in the rent paying class through

out their entire lives. And this has been done without the foreclosure of a single mortgage.

Of the industries and occupations in Porter county, agriculture has always stood at the head of the list, a position it will probably occupy for years to come. Located as it is within convenient distance of the great Chicago markets and traversed by a network of railroads, the county offers splendid inducements to the farmer and the dairyman. Some idea of the magnitude of the agricultural interests may be gained from the following figures, taken from the report of the State Bureau of Statistics for the year 1910:

	Acres	Bushels	Value
Corn	41,492	1,276,340	\$638,166
Wheat	10,495	212,697	212,697
Oats	24,253	909,944	363,966
Rye	3,401	48,325	31,411
Potatoes	1,516	159,076	73,630
Buckwheat	247	2,909	2,036
Berries	87	2,949	4,718
Total			1,326,624

But it is in the production of hay that Porter county excels. According to the report above quoted the production of hay of various kinds in 1910 was as follows:

	Acres	Tons	Value
Timothy	31,362	35,302	\$59,920
Alfalfa	331	500	5,000
Prairie (marsh)	4,797	16,491	25,245
Clover	1,495	1,824	18,240
Total			\$108,405

Only three counties in the state--Allen, Adams and Hamilton--produced

more timothy hay than Porter, and the county stood fifth in the production of prairie or marsh hay, which has for years been one of the leading crops of the Kankakee valley. As a means of protection to the industry a Hay Dealers' Association was started in the summer of 1889, embracing all the territory tributary to the Kankakee river. The objects of the association were declared to be to prevent the cornering of the market at the opening of the season; to procure bills of lading for shipment; to expose dishonest commission men, and in various other ways protect the producers of hay. A meeting was held at Kouts on August 7, 1889, and a number of Porter county farmers signified their willingness to join in the movement. It was impossible, however, to secure the complete cooperation of all the hay producers over so large a territory and the association came to naught.

During the year 1909 the farmers of the county sold 704 horses and mules, which brought \$88,000 and at the close of the year they had on hand 12,091 horses and mules valued at \$751,244. Beef cattle to the number of 2,579 were sold for \$76,160, and at the close of the year there were reported on hand 5,446 head, valued at \$138,367. The wool clip for the year equaled 24,462 pounds, which sold for \$4,763. Sheep sold numbered 2,349, which brought \$11,072, and there were remaining on hand 3,962 head, valued at \$19,632. The number of gallons of milk sold during the year was 4,034,407, which brought \$520,281, and there were marketed 214,088 pounds of butter for \$48,185. The sale of hogs was 16,724 head, for which the receipts were \$198,925. Considerable attention has been given to poultry and in 1909 there were sold over \$25,000 worth of fowls; 620,843 dozen eggs, which brought \$125,764. It is worthy of note that in the national egg-laying contest conducted by the Missouri State experiment station in November, 1911, five hens belonging to E. A. Berg, of Dune Park, Porter county, took first prize. Over forty different varieties of hens were entered from all parts of the United States and Canada. Mr. Berg's five hens laid 101 eggs during the month, which was nineteen more than their nearest competitors, bringing the silver cup to Porter county.

As a rule the farmers of Porter county have been ready and willing to unite in efforts to "better themselves" for the advancement of agricultural interests. During the 70's a number of the patrons of Husbandry were organized in different parts of the county and the cooperation of the 1890's was not far off. In 1890 there were ten lodges of the Farmers' Alliance in the county, with a total membership of about 600. On Saturday, December 20, 1890, fifty-one delegates from these ten subordinate alliances met at the Opera House in Valparaiso and formed a county alliance with F. S. Merrifield as president, David Keller as president pro tempore, John M. Fox as secretary, John H. Fox as treasurer, and William C. Callahan, steward. The officers were elected for one year. John H. Fox was the doorkeeper; W. D. H. was the doorkeeper. S. P. Barker, organizer for the county, was in charge of the meeting. Unfortunately the alliance was not successful by its "getting into politics," and the members were deprived from realizing the benefits which it had intended to bring to the organization.

A high educational standard has been maintained and played an important part in the improvement of agricultural conditions throughout the county. It may be said that the farmers' institute is due in a great measure to the Morrill land grant bill of 1892, but agricultural societies organized prior to the passage of that bill furnished the medium for the successful establishment of the institute. Little was accomplished until after the close of the Civil war, and in recent years the institutes are generally held in connection with, or under the auspices of, the state agricultural college or some experimental station. Just when the first institute was held in Porter county cannot be definitely ascertained, but the county was one of the first in the state to adopt the idea, and the institutes have usually been well attended. In 1889 the legislature passed an act which gave the board of county commissioners the power to appropriate money for the financial aid and encouragement to farmers' institutes. This act was supplemented by

the law of 1907, which provided that the expense of one farmer's institute in each county should be defrayed from the public fund amount so appropriated to be equal to the sum contributed by the members in attendance, but in no case was the appropriation to exceed \$100. Prizes offered to stimulate experimental work were "expenses."

Under the operation of this law the most successful institute in Porter county up to that time was held in the Memorial Opera House at Valparaiso, on January 8-9, 1909. Prof. James Troop, of Purdue University, was present and delivered an address, and the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: John W. Kuehl, president; B. L. Keene, secretary; Samuel Dille, treasurer. Over 100 members were present at the county institute held at Valparaiso in April, 1911, when B. L. Keene was elected chairman; Virgil Johnson, secretary; Isaac Dillingham, treasurer. This institute was also held under the auspices of an instructor from Purdue University. Institutes held since that time have been as follows: Kouts, December 28, 1911; Le Roy Grove, December 29, 1911; Valparaiso, January 16-17, 1912, when a corn and poultry show were the principal features; Hebron, January 19, 1912; Chesterton, January 30, 1912.

Early in 1900 an effort was made to interest the farmers of Porter county to engage in the cultivation of sugar beets. A representative of the beet sugar factory at Kalamazoo, Michigan, visited Valparaiso and announced that his company were anxious to locate a factory there, provided a sufficient number of acres could be planted to beets to keep the factory running after it was established. At a meeting on March 3, 1900, this representative, William Strong, presented statements from a number of Michigan farmers showing that their beet crops had brought them from \$44 to \$88 an acre. He offered to furnish all the seed necessary at fifteen cents per pound—fifteen pounds to the acre—the price of the seed to be deducted from the first payment for beets after the crop had been matured. A number of farmers ex-

for contracts of this character, but a sufficient number could not be obtained, and the whole project was abandoned.

Another instance of how the farmers of the county are willing to cooperate for mutual protection may be seen in the case of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company. About the beginning of 1902 insurance rates were advanced by the old insurance companies. On March 15th a meeting was held to discuss the advisability of organizing a mutual insurance company. A large majority of those present expressed themselves in favor of the movement and a resolution was adopted that, as soon as the required number of names could be secured, such a company be incorporated under the laws of Indiana. The organization was fully completed on May 10, 1902, with John W. Brummitt, president; Joseph A. Stephenson, vice-president; P. A. Marquart, secretary; Jasper N. Finney, treasurer. These officers, with Amos B. Lantz, B. F. Jones, Charles A. Anderson and A. W. Furness, constituted the first board of directors. At the time of incorporation the company had risks amounting to \$150,000, and within a year this had been increased to over \$500,000. During the first five years of its existence the company wrote over \$2,000,000 in insurance chiefly upon the farm houses and barns in the county. On August 1, 1912, the company had about \$2,855,000 insurance in force. Andrew Bickel was then president; Amos B. Lantz, vice-president; Peter A. Marquart, secretary; Jasper N. Finney, treasurer; Charles A. Anderson, Martin L. Galbreath, A. W. Furness, and Charles Link, directors. Since the organization of the company it has paid 261 losses.

Several attempts have been made to discover natural gas or oil within the county. Soon after gas was found in central Indiana a company was formed at Valparaiso to bore for gas near that city. At a meeting held on February 19, 1887, at the council chamber, Charles Dickover, chairman of the committee on contract, announced that the bid of H. W. Carter, of Bradford, Pennsylvania, had been accepted. Mr. Carter's proposition was to bore to the depth of 1,200 feet for \$1,800, or to go to a depth of 2,000 feet at the same rate—\$1.50 per foot. A

lot was secured from Mayor Bartholomew near the carriage factory (now the Mica Works) and the work of drilling was commenced. On May 9, 1887, the company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$50,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. The well was then 700 feet deep, the last ninety feet of which had been through the Niagara limestone. At the depth of 800 feet the well was cased and the water came out. The *Messenger* on May 19th, in commenting upon the progress of the gas well, said: "This forenoon a depth of nearly 850 feet had been reached. The water bucket brought up a milky liquid smelling like dead Chinamen. It seemed like the perfume of sulphuretted hydrogen." The editor also predicted that gas would be struck within a week, but the prediction failed of realization. After going to a depth of 1,200 feet without finding any strong indications of gas, the project was abandoned.

In August, 1893, some workmen engaged in drilling a well on the John Brummitt farm near Furnessville struck a pocket of gas which showed a strong pressure, but the supply was limited and was soon exhausted. The men were not boring for gas, the object in sinking the well being for the purpose of obtaining water.

In the summer of 1901 a rumor gained currency that some persons interested in oil and gas were endeavoring to secure leases upon Kankakee marsh lands for the purpose of sinking wells in that district. The Chicago Hunting and Fishing Club sank a well upon its preserves at Davis Station in Starke county, but found nothing to repay the trouble and expenditure. It is said that Joseph Leiter, of Chicago, was one of the principal promoters of this undertaking.

Henry & Company drilled six wells upon the Reeves estate in the southern part of the county in the fall of 1901 and the early part of 1902. The sixth well, which was completed in March, 1902, showed both oil and gas in small quantities. A pump was installed, but the field proved to be of short duration and no further efforts were made to find gas or oil in that region.

On November 21, 1902, oil was found on the Collins farm between

Wauville and Sumanville near the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, by a company of Valparaiso men—Hewitt, Coultas and Lightcap. Here the oil was struck at a depth of 260 feet. It was a heavy oil, well adapted to lubricating uses and was pronounced by experts to be of superior quality, but the supply was too limited to justify extended operations.

An oil company was organized at Valparaiso on April 25, 1903, with John P. Salzer, of La Crosse, Wisconsin, as president; Frank Schaettle, of Mondovi, Wisconsin, vice-president; James W. Coultas, of Valparaiso, secretary; Albert Plantz, of La Crosse, Wisconsin, treasurer; and William J. Henry, of Valparaiso, managing director. Some 3,000 acres of land were leased and about half a dozen wells were sunk. Oil was found in small quantities. It was of good quality and commanded a high price, but the expense of pumping was so great that it consumed the profits and the company was finally dissolved.

Several oil wells were bored near Sumanville on the Baltimore & Ohio railway in the spring of 1905. Oil was found here at a depth of 275 feet. It was of fine quality for a lubricator, but in such small quantities that it had to be forced to the surface by pumps. This field was also abandoned after a short trial.

In the fall of 1906 the officials of the Knickerbocker Ice Company came to the conclusion that oil existed in the sandy districts in the northern part of the county. They secured oil leases on lands from Dune Park eastward along the Calumet river and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad and began boring for oil, but soon decided that they were engaged in a futile endeavor and ceased work.

On Friday, March 13, 1908, gas was struck near Jackson Center by W. J. Henry, of Valparaiso, who was engaged in drilling for water for the New York & Chicago Air Line. Concerning this well, the *Valparaiso Messenger* of the 14th says: "A four inch pipe, driven 332 feet into the ground, gives vent to the gas. When the flow began there was 200 feet of water in the pipe and it was thrown out with great force, rising in a column twenty feet high. With the water, stones, clay, etc., were forced out. The gas shot up to a height of about forty feet above

the ground, and its volume continued undiminished throughout last night and today. The jet was lit last night and the pillar of fire could be seen for miles around." Some excitement attended this discovery and many thought that the gas field of Porter county had at last been struck. But the gas proved to be merely a pocket and a short time the flow ceased. Since that time no further efforts have been made to find either gas or oil.

John I. Foster was probably the first man in Porter county to manufacture any article for export, or for sale at home. He learned the trade of auger maker with his brother-in-law, a native named Marvin, in New York City. In the early '30's he came to Indiana, and about 1834 settled in what is now Westchester township, Porter county. Here he fitted up a small forge and engaged in making one, one and a half and two-inch augers, which found ready sale among the pioneers. His son, John Foster, relates that in the winter of 1836 he made up a large number of augers and the following spring took them to Chicago. Upon his return home, when asked what he thought of Chicago, he replied: "It's a right smart little place." Mr. Foster was also something of a surveyor, and in the spring of 1835 laid out the town of Waverly.

Among the early manufacturers of Valparaiso were the three brothers—George C., Henry M. and Andrew J. Buel—who began the manufacture of wagons in 1839. George retired from the firm after a few years, Henry retired soon afterward, but Andrew J. continued in the business until his death in 1868. Brewer Bros. also began making wagons about the same time as the Buels and carried on a successful business for some years. Michael Barry, a native of County Kerry, Ireland, came to Valparaiso about 1863 and formed a partnership with his brother Thomas soon after his arrival for the purpose of making carriages and wagons. In January, 1888, they removed their factory into the old wooden mill building and began operating on a larger scale. In May, 1887, William F. Spencer acquired an interest in the factory, which then occupied about two acres of ground and three

buildings located between the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago and the New York, Chicago & St. Louis railroads. The monthly pay roll at this time amounted to about \$1,000. A few years later the partnership between Barry and Spooner was dissolved, the former going to some place in Illinois, and the works were discontinued.

John Saylor opened the first brickyard at Valparaiso, but the exact date when he began making brick cannot be learned. Others who have engaged in that line of business were Charles Briggs, Dickover & Weaver, Moses Frazier, Chartier & Dumas, A. W. Lytle, and the Durands. In February, 1897, W. C. Goodwin, representing a Chicago brickyard syndicate visited Valparaiso and announced that he had secured an option on forty acres of land lying near the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, one and a half miles west of the city, where he expected to have a brickyard in operation within six months, with a daily capacity of from 50,000 to 75,000 brick. A test of the clay showed that it was suitable for making first class brick, and the yard never was established. In fact that has been one of the drawbacks in the manufacture of good brick in the immediate vicinity of the city of Valparaiso.

A. Kellogg & Sons started a foundry and machine shop at a comparatively early date, and in 1857 began the manufacture of furniture in connection therewith. The next year Daniel White and one of the Kelloggs established a planing mill. In 1864 White built a sash, door and blind factory on the corner of Main and Monroe streets. This factory changed hands several times during the next few years, being owned successively by Wasser & Vastbinder, Alonzo Smith, A. Freeman and John D. Wilson. The largest planing mill in the city in 1912 was that of the Foster Lumber & Coal Company.

The Valparaiso Woolen Mill Company was organized in 1866, with a capital of \$60,000. Among the stockholders were George, William and Julia A. Powell, H. R. Skinner and A. V. Bartholomew. The company began the manufacture of knitting yarns, jeans, flannels and blankets in 1867, but owing to the high prices that prevailed at the close of the war and the subsequent constant decline, the woolen mill

was not a profitable venture. After a few years the Powells bought up all the stock and after running the mill for awhile closed down until times should grow better. In 1872 a pin factory was started in place of the woolen mill and run for about three years, when it was removed to Detroit. In 1876 new machinery was placed in the woolen mill and the manufacture of yarns was again commenced. In 1881 knitting machines were installed and the manufacture of hosiery was introduced. For a time the company used about 500,000 pounds of wool annually and had a monthly pay roll of \$3,700. Unable to compete with the woolen mills located in larger manufacturing centers, with better facilities for shipping and in closer touch with the great markets, the Valparaiso mill finally succumbed to the inevitable.

In 1867 Don A. Salyer built a paper mill at the crossing of Washington street and the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad. About \$20,000 capital was invested in the enterprise and the monthly pay roll was about \$550. The product of the mill was chiefly straw wrappers, some 1,000 tons of straw being annually used as raw material, producing from 700 to 800 tons of paper. When the straw-board factories formed a combination, Mr. Salyer's mill was purchased by the trust and later was dismantled. Thus ended another Valparaiso industry.

Charles H. Parker, Sr., began the manufacture of varnishes, paint dryers, Japans, black iron enamels and paint specialties in 1871. His first place of business was located near the tracks of the New York, Chicago & St. Louis (Nickel Plate) railroad, about a quarter of a mile west of the present Mica Works. On June 18, 1889, his factory there was destroyed by fire, though the safe, books and a few other articles were saved. The hose company and the hook and ladder company responded, but the nearest hydrant was so far away that the hose was too short to reach from it to the factory. Owing to the nature of the business it was impossible to secure insurance and the loss of \$12,000 fell entirely upon Mr. Parker. Undaunted by the disaster, however, he immediately made plans for rebuilding, but located on the east side of

the city, not far from the Grand Trunk station. Subsequently his three sons became associated with him, and in 1895 the business was incorporated. In 1912 the officers were Charles H. Parker, Sen., president and treasurer; M. F. Parker, general manager and secretary; Charles H. Parker, Jr., superintendent, and E. M. Parker, sales manager. The business of the company has shown a steady increase ever since the incorporation and it has become one of the largest producers of asphaltum blocks in the United States.

At various times efforts have been made by the enterprising business men of Valparaiso to secure the location of new manufacturing concerns in that city. At a meeting held on April 2, 1889, it was announced that \$3,590 had been subscribed to a fund which was to be offered as a bonus for the location of a pump factory by some persons in the city of Chicago. The following evening another meeting was held and it was then reported that all but \$300 of the required amount had been subscribed. A tentative organization was effected and the directors were instructed to notify the Chicago parties to get their machinery, etc., but the promoters evidently had changed their minds and the factory was never established in Valparaiso. A month or so after this Charles H. Blum, of Michigan City, wrote to the mayor of Valparaiso making inquiries as to the prospects for the organization of a company to manufacture refrigerators. His plan for the formation of the company did not meet with the approval of the Valparaiso people and the company was not organized.

In 1892 two brothers named Dulaney came from Canton, Ohio, with a newly invented electric clock, which they proposed to manufacture and sell outright, instead of leasing them as was done by the Western Union Telegraph Company. A stock company was formed, most of the stock being sold in Valparaiso and Chicago, and the factory was leased from Benajah Williams, machinery was installed and the factory started. About a month after it was opened a sheriff from Ohio appeared on the scene and attached the machinery to satisfy the claims of some of the Dulaney's creditors in that state. Benajah Williams and J. H. McGill

raised enough money to satisfy the sheriff. Shortly after this Williams sold the building to the Delaneys for \$27,500, taking a mortgage for \$10,000, stock in the company to the amount of \$15,000 (said to be worth \$30,000 at par), and allowing the purchasers to assume a mortgage indebtedness of \$2,500. A few months later he sold the stock in the company for \$15,000, receiving \$7,500 in cash and the remainder in promissory notes. Not long after this deal was made Williams resigned the presidency of the company and foreclosed the mortgage on the building, though he permitted the Delaneys to remove the machinery. Mr. Williams was indicted by the grand jury upon the complaint of some of the stockholders, but he was released by the court, which ordered a receiver appointed and released certain Valparaiso people from liability. This was the end of an incident that was accompanied by distress from the court. All the stockholders ever got out of it was a valuable experience.

In 1899 word was received in Valparaiso that the Chicago Mica Company and the Chicago Wheel Company were desirous of securing a location somewhere outside of that city. A committee of citizens went to Chicago and persuaded Mr. Snyder, president of the Mica Company, to visit Valparaiso and look over the ground. The woolen mill building was pronounced by him to be the only one suitable for his purpose, and it was then learned that another Chicago concern had an option on the building, which belonged to R. M. Hutchinson and Senator Culbert, of Michigan City. This delayed matters for a short time, but on October 25, 1899, Mr. Hutchinson and Mr. Snyder met in Valparaiso and reached an understanding which three days later resulted in a deal by which the building passed into the hands of the company. On February 28, 1900, the city council, upon a petition signed by 174 taxpayers, by a vote of five to three, donated \$5,000 to the company and ordered the city clerk to draw a warrant for that amount. The Mica Company is Valparaiso's largest manufacturing industry. According to a statement of the State Bureau of Inspection, seventy-five people are employed. The mica bond insulators manufactured by this company are shipped to every

country on the globe where electricity is used for power or lighting purposes.

Powers, Higley & Company began the manufacture of desks and educational specialties in 1887. In the same year their factory was removed to Valparaiso and located in the building known as Chautauqua Park, through the influence of the Chicago Land and Development Company, which was organized in 1890. The firm was succeeded by the Chautauqua Manufacturing Company, a later name. Among the articles turned out by this concern are the Chautauqua art desk, the challenge safety swing, loose leaf catalogue, photograph and post card albums, nature study school charts.

In 1905 James H. McGill, founder of the Chicago radio telephone system and president of the local telephone company, began the manufacture of electrical specialties in the building formerly occupied by the Kellogg foundry and machine shop on Indiana avenue near the Pennsylvania railroad station. At first only a few persons were at first employed, but the business has grown until Mr. McGill found it necessary to enlarge the building, and in 1914 the Federal Bureau of Inspection reported fifty-two people engaged in this factory.

C. O. Hilstrom began the manufacture of organs in Chicago in 1869. In 1880 he removed his factory to Chicago. Four years later enlarged his plant so as to give employment to fifty men and turn out eight organs daily. In 1899 a strike among the piano workers in the Chicago factories led the Russell-Lane Company to remove a portion of their work to Mr. Hilstrom's building in Chicago, and in this way Porter county had for a time a piano factory. In 1906 Mr. Hilstrom began the manufacture of a new class of organs. A branch was established at Fort Worth, Texas, and for a few years the concern did a prosperous business. After Mr. Hilstrom's organ works were closed down and in 1912 the building was left vacant.

In 1890 the Hydraulic Press Works was established a large plant at Porter. On October 21, 1914 the plant was destroyed by fire, with the exception of the barns. Since that time some minor buildings,

the loss reaching \$50,000. Early in the spring of 1905 the plant, built, the buildings being made as nearly fire-proof as possible, a fire engine was installed as a precautionary measure against disaster. This company made an exhibit at the World's Exposition at Chicago in 1893 which advertised its business all over the civilized world and brought in a large number of orders. At the works at Porter employed 90 men and were turning out 75,000 brick daily. The pressed brick made by this concern are subjected to a pressure of 2,800 tons, which renders them almost as hard as marble. The company also makes a velvet, or rough finished brick which is becoming quite popular, and a paving brick which is claimed to be the equal of any in the country. An electric lighting plant has been added to the equipment, so that the works can be run both night and day, and even then the company in August, 1912, was behind in its orders. The value of the company's holdings at Porter, in real estate, is something like \$200,000. The main offices of the company are in the Chamber of Commerce building in Chicago.

In 1893 the Vienna Enamel Stamping Company, which had been established some years before at Porter, passed into the hands of a receiver. In August, 1900, J. T. Darling submitted a proposition to the people of Porter that for a bonus of \$10,000 and fifty building lots he would purchase the property of the enameling company and spend \$20,000 in improvements to make it available for a glass works that would employ not less than 150 men. The Porter Land Company agreed to convey 100 lots to those who subscribed to the \$10,000 fund, and on May 27, 1902, the following officers of the Chicago Flint & Line Glass Company were elected: Charles J. Bockius, of Marion, Indiana, president; Louis D. McCall, vice-president; W. S. Calder, secretary and treasurer. The Porter Land Company gave \$1,600 in cash and eighty-four lots to secure the location of the works. On June 16, 1902, a heavy rain flooded the ovens and three months were spent in pumping out the water. Other causes combined to delay the opening so that it was December 24th before the works actually began operations. Financially

the glass factory was never a great success. On January 1, 1905, Pitkin & Brooks took a six months option on the property, but at the expiration of that period declined to close the option by purchase. Consequently, on July 1, 1905, the factory closed. In July, 1911, the works were dismantled, the stock and fixtures removed to Chicago, and a year later the matter was in the courts for adjustment. A little later Pitkin & Brooks made overtures to the Valparaiso Commercial Club, offering to locate their factory in that city upon assurance of a bonus of \$8,000. This sum was raised by the progressive citizens of Valparaiso, and at this writing—August 14, 1912—a new building is well under way near the Joliet road bridge in Chautauqua Park addition.

Some years ago a merchant at Three Oaks, Michigan, realizing that whalebone was every year becoming scarcer, set to work to discover a substitute. After a number of experiments he found the most suitable material in the quills of the wing and tail feathers of the common turkey. He perfected his invention and placed upon the market the product known as "Featherbone." About 1897 a branch of the Warren Featherbone Company was established at Porter, the main works being at Three Oaks, Michigan. All parts of the feathers were utilized, the quills forming the substitute for whalebone and the vanes or vexilla being used to make materials for upholstering, pillows, cushions, etc. The Porter branch was in operation but a few years. In January, 1905, the property passed into the hands of the Sall Mountain Asbestos Company, manufacturers of rubber and mica roofing, fire-proofing materials. This concern in 1912 was the largest manufacturing establishment in Porter county in point of the number of people employed, 105 persons being reported to the State Bureau of Inspection.

For the past twenty-five years J. L. Coovert has been engaged in the manufacture of drain tile at Valparaiso, his factory being located between Washington and Lafayette streets near the Grand Trunk railroad. His output has been about 200,000 pieces of tile annually. In recent years he has turned his attention to the manufacture of a concrete tile. The report of the State Bureau of Statistics for 1910 also

mentions brick and tile mills at Ellettsville and Hebron. In the winter of 1911-12 a lock-nut factory was started at Porter. It manufactures what its name suggests--a lock-nut--for use in automobile construction and certain lines of railroad work.

Among the minor manufacturing industries of the county are several harness shops at Valparaiso, Hebron and Porter; sawmills, cigar factories, creameries and ice cream factories, etc. Most of these concerns are small, some having a capital of but a few hundred dollars, but all appear to be doing well. Reid, Amdesh & Company have a depot at Porter where thousands of chickens are gathered for shipment for the main works at Hammond. The manufacturing industries of Porter county have been prosperous in recent years, as evidenced by the fact that from 1870 to 1910 the per capita wealth increased from \$376 to over \$700, notwithstanding the fact that several companies failed during that period. In 1870 there was one company doing business in the county that was incorporated with a capital of \$100,000 or over. Thirty years later the number of such corporations had increased to fifty-seven. Truly, this is not a bad record.

CHAPTER XI

THE PROFESSIONS

HARDSHIPS OF THE PIONEER DOCTOR -- EARLY PHYSICIANS -- PERSONAL SKETCHES OF NOTED PHYSICIANS--LIST OF DOCTORS IN 1911--PORTER COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY--KANKAKEE VALLEY MEDICAL SOCIETY--HOSPITAL--SMALLPOX EPIDEMIC OF 1899--JUDICIAL SYSTEM--FIRST JUDICIAL CIRCUIT--PROBATE COURT--COURT OF COMMON PLEAS--SUPERIOR COURT--CITY COURT OF VALPARAISO--LIST OF JUDGES--PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS--EARLY LAWYERS--PORTER COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION--LIST OF LAWYERS IN 1912--ANECDOTE OF D. D. PRATT--ART--LITERATURE--JOURNALISM--PERSONAL SKETCHES OF AUTHORS, POETS AND JOURNALISTS.

In the settlement of a new country, the doctor is usually the first professional man to appear upon the scene. Realizing the fact that conditions upon the frontier are not always conducive to health, and that the sparse population there is far away from centers of civilization whence medical aid can be obtained, the pioneer physician often makes sacrifices to serve his fellow men and aid them in heroic efforts to extend the margin of civilization into hitherto unknown lands. True, he is actuated by motives of private gain, to some extent at least, but when the lot of the country doctor in a new settlement is considered in all its aspects, it is anything but inviting. Settlers are scattered over a large extent of territory; roads are bad, and frequently there are no roads at all; drugs and medicines are hard to obtain; money is scarce; calls must be answered, day or night, rain or shine, if the doctor is to maintain his

prestige in the community, and even then they come but seldom, owing to the sparseness of the population. For years he may struggle alone, living a sort of hand-to-mouth existence, waiting for other settlers to come in before his practice can be really established upon a paying basis. Notwithstanding all this, the physician is always to be found among the pioneers.

One of the first physicians to locate in Porter county was Dr. Seneea Ball. He was born in Warren county, Ohio, August 18, 1798; received his preliminary education in the little log school house of that day; attended a graded school in Waynesville, Ohio, and then began the study of medicine by himself. Later he read under Dr. William "Bumgarner" Washington, Indiana, and then began practice. After following his profession for a short time he engaged in merchandising at Lakewood with his brother, and then at Laporte. Late in the year 1836 he came to Valparaiso and shortly thereafter resumed his practice, which he followed until old age compelled him to desist. He also served as justice of the peace, probate judge, and representative in the state legislature. His death occurred on October 4, 1875.

Dr. Cornelius Blachly came to Porter county in 1838 and continued to practice medicine in the county for more than forty years. He bought the old Gosset Mill in Liberty township in 1869, which his sons continued to run for years after his death in 1876. Dr. Blachly was one of the best known physicians in the county in his day.

In 1844 Dr. Luther Atkins came to Porter county, though at that time he had not yet received his diploma to practice medicine. He was born in Massachusetts on August, 1819. Subsequently his parents removed to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he acquired his general education, and after coming to Porter county he began the study of medicine. He began practice in 1844 but did not graduate from any college until 1866, when he received the degree of M. D. from a school in Philadelphia. In 1880 he located at Kottick where he opened a drug store which he conducted in connection with his practice until his death.

One of the well known pioneer doctors of Porter county was Levi A.

Cass, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, July 9, 1819. At the age of fourteen years he entered Oberlin College, where he studied for some time and then read medicine with his father, Levi A. Cass, Sr. In 1840 he came to Porter county and commenced the practice of his profession, but after a short time went to Laporte, where he completed his professional education under Dr. Meaker. He represented Porter county in the state legislature, was one of the organizers of the First National Bank at Valparaiso, and was otherwise identified with the affairs of the county.

Among the early physicians in the southern part of the county, probably none is so well remembered as Dr. John K. Blackstone, who practiced medicine at Hebron for half a century. He was born in Ohio in 1817; attended the Ohio State University; served as second lieutenant in the Second Ohio infantry in the Mexican war; then read medicine and graduated at Cleveland Medical College in 1848. Shortly after that he located at Hebron, where he continued to practice his profession until his death on January 28, 1898. Dr. Blackstone was an archaeologist of some ability, and at one time had in possession an interesting collection of Indian and mound-builders' relics.

Another early Porter county physician was Dr. Erasmus J. Jones, who was born in Ohio in 1814. In 1840 he entered Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and in 1846 began practice with his brother-in-law, Dr. J. G. Kyle, in Ohio. In 1851 he started for Iowa, but upon reaching Porter county some of the members of his family became ill and he stopped in the "Gosset Settlement," where he remained until 1859. He then removed to Chesterton and practiced there and at Porter until his death. He was also engaged in the drug business for a while at Chesterton. Dr. Jones served as county clerk for two terms.

In 1853 Dr. J. H. Letherman located in Valparaiso. He was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in March, 1819; studied under his father; attended the Jefferson College for four years, and graduated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa, in 1844. He began practice in Pennsylvania, but soon removed to Des Moines, Iowa, and practiced there until November, 1853, when he came to Valparaiso

as above stated. In 1871 he admitted to partnership his son, Dr. Andrew P. Letherman, who is still practicing in Valparaiso. Dr. J. H. Letherman served for twelve years as county coroner. He died on March 27, 1886.

On June 12, 1812, Dr. J. M. Goodwin was born in Tompkins county, New York, where his ancestors were among the pioneers, his grandfather having served as a commissary in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. In 1836 he graduated at the Geneva Medical College; practiced in New York and Illinois until 1856, when he located in Porter county. Here he remained until his death, and during the Civil war he gave his professional services free to members of soldiers' families. He served as justice of the peace for many years in Pine township, where he resided.

Dr. Hiram Green, who in his day was one of the prominent physicians of Chesterton, was born on July 19, 1829, in Oneida county, New York. In 1845 his parents removed to Ohio and at the age of twelve years Hiram entered a normal school, having saved twenty-eight dollars as the result of four months' work to pay his expenses. Two years later he began the study of medicine with his brother at New Lisbon, Ohio. At the age of twenty he went to Birmingham—opposite Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania—where a cholera epidemic was raging, and was fortunate enough to succeed to the practice of a physician who was compelled to leave the town. From that time until the discovery of gold in California he practiced in various places. A company bound for the gold fields offered him inducements to join the movement as a physician and he started for the Pacific coast. At Michigan City, Indiana, he fell ill and did not fully regain his health for two years. After practicing for four years at Gosser's Mill, he located at Chesterton. During the Civil war he served as lieutenant, captain, and assistant surgeon. He then practiced at Wheeler for about three years, when he returned to Chesterton and opened a drug store, continuing the practice of medicine in connection with the drug business. He served as trustee of Westchester township; was a member of the board of pension examiners, and was a Knight

Templar Mason. He died at Cleverton on January 5, 1901. As a mark of respect the public schools were dismissed at noon and the business houses were closed from noon until four o'clock on the day of the funeral.

When Dr. Hayes C. Coates located at Valparaiso in 1866 he was forty years of age, having been born in Marlboro, Ohio, June 8, 1826. He began the study of medicine at an early age, attended the American Medical College at Cincinnati, Ohio, and during the Civil war was a contract surgeon under the United States government at Cleveland, Ohio. In 1861 he graduated at the Western Reserve Medical College, of Cleveland, and two years later came to Valparaiso, where he remained in active practice until a short time before his death on October 6, 1894. For a number of years he was the resident surgeon for the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company, and he also served as county physician.

Dr. Henry M. Beer, son of Dr. Thomas Beer, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 20, 1838. He received an academic education and upon attaining his majority began the study of medicine under Dr. P. H. Clark. During the Civil war he served as assistant surgeon in the Twenty-third Ohio infantry. After the close of the war he practiced in Maryland and Ohio, meantime attending medical college at Cleveland, where he was graduated in 1868. Immediately upon receiving his degree, Dr. Beer came to Valparaiso, and from that time until the spring of 1903 was never absent from his practice for more than a day or two at a time. On May 17, 1903, he went to Chicago where he had a surgical operation performed, and died on the 26th.

Dr. W. C. Paramore was born at Barlestone, Leicestershire, England, April 14, 1809. He was educated in his native country and practiced there before coming to America. In the spring of 1855 he came to Porter county and continued in practice there until his death on March 15, 1882. Two years before he came to the county, Dr. Henry J. Ellis located at Wheeler. After many years of successful practice he died in 1886. Dr. Marr and Dr. Moricle were among the pioneer doctors in the northern part of the county. The former brought on a partial paralysis by riding

in a gig while visiting his patients, and the latter gave up his practice to engage in the real estate business, which he followed for several years prior to his death.

Dr. L'Mander Lewis, the son of a Revolutionary soldier who fought with Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga, came to Porter county in 1849. He had previously studied medicine at Cincinnati, Ohio, and had been associated with General William Henry Harrison in bringing the Ohio valley under the influence of civilization. He married Mary Dodge in Hamilton county, Ohio, May 29, 1823, and after coming to Porter county continued to practice his profession until a short time before his death, which occurred on September 3, 1880.

The first homeopathic physician to locate in the county was probably Dr. Kendall. Dr. M. F. Sayles studied under him in 1864, and afterward attended the Hahnemann Medical College at Chicago. Dr. Sayles later located in Hebron, where he practiced until 1876, when he removed to Valparaiso and there resided until his death. Dr. W. O. Catron was another early homeopathic physician. At the present time there are but two known physicians of that school in the county—Dr. George R. Douglas, of Valparaiso, and Dr. E. A. Edmunds, of Hebron.

Other early or eminent physicians who were engaged in practice in Porter county at some period of her history, were Drs. Robbins, Kersey, Salisbury and Hankinson, who came so far back and who have been dead so long that little can be learned regarding them; Dr. J. V. Herriott, a Pennsylvanian, first president of the county medical society, who was paralyzed for about two years before his death; R. A. Cameron and J. F. McCarthy, who were also well known as soldiers and newspaper men, W. A. Yohn, a veteran practitioner of Hebron; Dr. Orpheus Everts, who was at one time superintendent of the Indiana asylum for the insane at Indianapolis; Dr. George H. Riley, associated with Dr. Green at Chesterton; Dr. George W. Arnold, who located at Wheeler in 1871; and Dr. Oliver S. Wood, a native of Lake county, who practiced for several years at Hebron.

The names of twenty-five physicians appear in the last issue of the

county directory, to wit: *Valparaiso*—R. D. Blount, J. C. Carson, H. E. Gowland, G. H. Decker, A. P. Letherman, E. E. Lewis, D. J. Loring, F. W. Mitchell, O. B. Nesbit, J. A. Ryan, G. H. Stoner, J. F. Take, E. H. Powell, S. J. Young, *St. John*—H. H. L. Joseph von Osinski, C. O. Wilfong, *Hammond*—F. E. [unclear], E. G. Rawson, J. R. Wilson, R. P. Blott; *Kouts*—P. D. Rowland, C. P. Hockett; *Porter*—J. J. Theorell; *Whitaker*—A. O. Dobbin.

The Porter County Medical Society was organized on June 27, 1883, with thirteen charter members and the following officers: Dr. J. V. Herriott, president; Dr. J. F. McCarthy, vice-president; Dr. D. J. Loring, secretary; Dr. J. H. Letherman, treasurer; Drs. A. P. Letherman, W. A. Yohn and J. C. Carson, censors. A constitution was adopted at that meeting, in which it was declared that the society should be "auxiliary to and under the control of the Indiana State Medical Society." The constitution also set forth that "The objects of this society shall be the advancement of medical knowledge, the elevation of professional character; the protection of the interest of its members; the extension of the bounds of medical science; the promotion of all means adopted for the relief of the suffering; to improve the health and protect the lives of the community."

At one time in its history the Porter County Medical Society had a permanent home in the shape of club rooms, which were always open, the object being to enable the doctors of the county to become better acquainted in a social as well as a professional way. Any regular physician of good moral character and professional standing residing in the county was eligible for membership upon payment of a fee of two dollars, but even on these liberal terms, quite a number of physicians in the county have never joined the society. In 1912 there were but fifteen active members. The officers at that time were; Dr. O. B. Nesbit, president; Dr. A. P. Letherman, vice-president; Dr. H. E. Gowland, secretary and treasurer, and Dr. D. J. Loring, secretary and Dr. D. Blott, censors. The regular meetings of the society are held on the first Monday in each month, when reports of the progress of medical practice are read

and discussed, cases in actual practice of the members reviewed, and other features of the program tended to increase the knowledge and elevate the character of the physicians of the county.

On April 2, 1901, the Elkhart Valley Medical Society held one of its regular meetings in Valparaiso, where the members were entertained by the resident physicians. This society is composed of the leading physicians of Cass, Fulton, Marshall, St. Joseph, Laporte, Lake, Porter, Jasper, Newton, White and Carroll counties.

Prior to 1891 Porter county had no hospital of any kind for the treatment of sojourners or persons who could not be properly treated in their homes. In that year Dr. J. Loring organized a private hospital, a sanitarium on East Jefferson street, Valparaiso, with accommodation for twelve patients. While Dr. Loring expected to receive some financial benefit from the establishment of this institution, he was actuated by the knowledge that there was need for such a hospital to relieve human suffering. In 1905 the Indiana legislature passed an act which made liberal provisions for the erection and maintenance of a public hospital in each county of the state. On July 17, 1905, a meeting was held in the council chamber at Valparaiso for the purpose of forming a hospital association. William E. Pinney was elected president, and Dr. H. M. Evans, secretary. A committee was also appointed at the same time to report a plan of action. This committee consisted of O. P. Kinsey, Dr. R. D. Blount, George Dodge and Rev. L. W. Applegate.

About this time, and before the association had taken any definite steps for the founding of a hospital, the Christian church at Valparaiso became interested in the subject. Dr. Simon J. Young went to St. Louis to secure, if possible, the coöperation of the National Benevolent Association of that denomination. The result was that an agent of the association, J. P. Davis, was sent to Valparaiso to look over the field. He made a favorable report and Dr. Young again went to St. Louis, this time with a proposition to purchase the old hospital of Dr. Loring, which was for sale. F. R. Ayres and C. L. Shively, two representatives of the association came to Valparaiso in December, 1906, and reported in favor

of the purchase. The property was valued at \$13,000, of which the church at Valparaiso assumed the payment of one-half and the central board the other half. In this way the Christian Hospital and Training School for Nurses was called into existence. Since the institution passed into the hands of the church a number of new beds have been added. In 1912 the officers of the hospital association were as follows: H. E. Brown, president; Dr. S. J. Young, vice-president; E. W. Agar, secretary; N. R. McNeice, treasurer; John E. Roessier, manager; Mrs. Nora Woodruff, superintendent.

An instance of the efficiency of the Porter county medical profession was seen in the smallpox epidemic of 1899. On March 28, of that year, a man named Cooper came to Valparaiso as a student in the Valparaiso University. On April 10th he developed a well defined case of smallpox. Other students contracted the disease and went to their homes, thus spreading the infection before the true nature of the original case was fully determined. The college authorities established a temporary hospital, in which some twenty cases were treated as chicken pox, the disease appearing only in a mild form. Newspapers outside the county created some excitement by the publication of sensational articles, some of them clamoring for a general quarantine against the city. About June 1, 1899, smallpox made its appearance at several points in northern and central Indiana, and it was claimed that many of these cases were traceable to Valparaiso. On June 22nd Dr. A. W. Brayton, of Indianapolis, came to Valparaiso as a representative of the state board of health to investigate the situation. County and city boards of health had been established some time before this, and Dr. Brayton found their secretaries—Dr. A. P. Letherman and Dr. H. M. Beer—ready and willing to assist him in every possible way to get at the truth. Several persons were found to be afflicted with smallpox and the three physicians selected a house at the corner of Union and Morgan streets to be used as a temporary detention hospital. To this house, which became known as the "pink house," seven patients were taken on the 23d and placed under

quarantine. On the 23d the town board health issued "Health Order No. 1," which was as follows:

"We are commanded by the state Board of Health, today to order every citizen of Waterbury vaccinated. Otherwise our city will be quarantined by the state board of health. The order must be strictly complied with within the next four hours."

The order was signed by A. B. Woodhull, mayor; Dr. A. P. Hurler, physician, secretary of the board of health; and Dr. H. M. Beer, secretary of the city board of health. Dr. J. N. Harrington, secretary of the state board of health, upon being informed of the order by Mr. Brayton, sent word to the local boards of health to make use to house canvass and to require "all suspected persons" to be taken to the hospital, where they would be well rewarded for their compliance. Dr. Hurler ordered the thorough disinfection of the homes in which such persons should be found. The order was complied promptly, and the aid to the board of health was such as to order to the effect that failure to report cases might result in "prosecution to the fullest extent of the law." On Jan. 29th the city council adopted a resolution "That in the event of the occurrence of any contagious or infectious disease in the limits of the city, the mayor of the city shall have the authority, if he shall see fit, to remove, occupy or take possession of any proper premises for the purpose of separating persons afflicted with such disease, and shall have the right to remove, or cause to be removed, such afflicted persons from such buildings provided the mayor act in such matter in accordance with the laws of the City Board of Health."

Every physician in the city and county manifested a disposition to coöperate with the board of health. The local authorities in carrying out all orders issued were promptly obeyed, many persons were vaccinated free of charge, and they had no money, and in this way the epidemic was stamped out.

A history of the Bennington epidemic could not differ materially from that of any other epidemic in the state. The local

constitution adopted in 1816 provided (Article V, Section 1), that "The judiciary power of this state, both as to matters of law and equity, shall be vested in one supreme court, in circuit courts, and in such other inferior courts as the general assembly may from time to time direct and establish."

This provision remained a part of the organic law of the state until the adoption of the constitution of 1851, and under it the first courts in Porter county were established. At the time of the adoption of that constitution provision was made for the division of the state into three circuits, in each of which should be established a circuit court consisting of a presiding judge and two associate judges, elected for a term of seven years. By the act of February 10, 1831, the first judicial circuit was made to consist of the counties of Vermillion, Pottawatomie, Montgomery, Fountain, Warren, Tippecanoe, Clinton, Carroll, Cass and St. Joseph. All the territory north and west of the circuit had then been organized into counties, and the court of the first circuit was given jurisdiction over the unorganized territory, which included the present county of Porter.

When the county was organized it was attached to the eighth district for judicial purposes, but on February 19, 1838, the governor approved an act dividing the state into a larger number of judicial districts, such legislation having become necessary on account of the rapidly growing population. By this act the Ninth district was composed of the counties of Fulton, Marshall, Kosciusko, Elkhart, St. Joseph, Laporte, Porter and Lake. In Porter county, the terms of court were to begin on "the second Monday after the commencement of the regular terms in Laporte county," the act fixing the time of the commencement in Laporte county as "the fourth Monday in April and the third Monday in October of each year." The legislature of 1838 also provided for the establishment of a probate court in each county of the state, but the office of probate judge was abolished by the constitution of 1851, which also did away with three judges in each circuit court and placed the court in

the hands of one judge though the state was divided into a larger number of judicial districts.

Under a constitutional provision that the legislature should have power to establish inferior courts, the courts of common pleas were created by act of May 13, 1852, the counties of Laporte, Porter and Lake being each a separate pleas district. The court of common pleas was given jurisdiction in matters of probate, against heirs, debtors and sureties, and was practically a continuation of the old county probate court, established in 1835, though with rather more extended jurisdiction, which applied to all of the state instead of to a single county. The court of common pleas was reorganized in 1872 and the jurisdiction formerly exercised by it was transferred to the circuit and superior courts of the state. Since that time the counties of Lake and Porter have constituted the circuit and superior courts known as the twenty-first judicial district. Terms of five weeks in each county are held, except for ten weeks in the warm weather each summer.

The legislature of 1893 established a superior court, including the counties of Porter and Lake, and Governor Matthews appointed John E. Cass, of Valparaiso, the first judge. The superior court holds terms of five weeks in each county, those in Porter county alternating with the terms of the circuit court, with a ten weeks vacation in the summer months. The superior and circuit courts have concurrent jurisdiction in all causes, both civil and criminal.

A city court was established in Valparaiso about 1896, with F. B. Parks as city judge. The jurisdiction of this court was about the same as that of a justice of the peace and the cases tried before the city judge were confined chiefly to violations of the city ordinances. In 1905 the office of city judge was abolished, mayors in cities of the fifth class being at that time made judicial officers. Since then the duties of city judge in Valparaiso have devolved upon the mayor.

The judges of the circuit court prior to 1872, in the order of their service, were: Samuel Sample, of South Bend; E. M. Chamberlin, of Goshen; Robert Lowry, of Goshen; Thomas Stanfield, of South Bend;

Andrew Osborn, of Laporte; Hiram A. Gillett, of Valparaiso. Judge Gillett continued on the bench until 1878, when he was succeeded by Elisha C. Field. Judge Field was succeeded by William Johnston in 1890, who served until 1892, when John H. Gillett was elected. In 1898 Judge Gillett was appointed by Governor Durbin to a place on the Indiana supreme bench, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Francis E. Baker, and at the same time appointed Willis C. McMahan to the position of circuit judge to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Gillett. Judge McMahan was elected to the office in 1902 and reelected in 1908.

The judges of the probate court of Porter county while the court was in existence were Jesse Johnston, Seneca Ball, George W. Turner, Nathaniel Campbell, William Talcott and John Jones, the last named having been appointed upon the resignation of Judge Talcott.

During the twenty years that the court of common pleas was in existence the district of which Porter county was a part had but three judges, viz: H. Lawson, William C. Talcott and Hiram A. Gillett.

Mention has been made of the appointment of John E. Cass as judge of the superior court when that tribunal was established in 1893. He was succeeded in 1896 by Harry B. Tuthill, who has been reelected at each succeeding election up to 1908.

Michael L. Esseek was prosecuting attorney of the circuit composed of Lake and Porter counties at the time the court of common pleas was abolished in 1872. Since that time the prosecuting attorneys, with the year in which each was elected, have been as follows: Thomas J. Wood, 1872; J. W. Youche, 1876; J. G. Smith, 1880; Charles F. Griffin, 1882; Edgar D. Crumpacker, 1884; Charles N. Morton, 1888; Willis C. McMahan, 1890; Thomas H. Heard, 1894; Stanley T. Sutton, 1898; William J. McAleer, 1900; David E. Boone, 1904; Charles E. Greenwald, 1908, reelected in 1910.

In a new country where the population is sparse there is not much litigation and the practice of law is a rather precarious calling. Several years must elapse before a sufficient number of cases will be filed in the

court to satisfy the establishment of a local bar of any considerable
 importance. When the court was organized in the Ninth judicial
 Circuit it included that district was composed of eight counties. The
 leading attorneys of those counties frequently rode on horseback upon
 one circuit, and the only law libraries in their counties were
 carried in their saddlebags. The leading lawyers of that day were
 Joseph L. Jerning, John B. Nolan, Robert Merrifield, W. C. Gilman,
 Joseph W. Chapman, John H. and James Bradley. It is generally con-
 ceded that Josiah B. Macsena, who came from the state of New York about
 the time the court was organized, was the first resident lawyer of
 Port Jervis. He followed the usual practice to occupy his time, and
 pursued his training, and was the first to hold in Port Jervis.
 (Jesse Johnson, who died in 1871, was a lawless fellow in those
 days.) Samuel Johnson, who spent many years in England, was one of the
 most prominent lawyers in the county. Later he went to
 Montreal, where he was the president of the law department
 of the University of Western Canada. After Horton came Sam-
 uel L. Anthony, who was admitted to practice in Ulster county in Octo-
 ber, 1839. He was for many years one of the leading lawyers of the
 county and served in both branches of the state legislature. Jesse
 Johnson, who was the first county clerk, was elected
 justice of the peace in 1837, but died the following year. He was probate
 judge from 1838 to 1840, and his son, William Johnson, is still practicing
 law in Valhalla. John W. Johnson, the first clerk of the court,
 entered upon his duties in 1845 and continued in the pro-
 fession until he left the county in 1871. Mark L. Johnson and Thomas
 J. Merrifield, besides John Johnson, were in 1845.

Mark L. DeWitt, born in Athens, Porter county, was born near Rosalia, Ind., on November 28, 1877, a son of Henry and Mary DeWitt. He was a noted event rider of his day. He was graduated at Ashbury College, Pawnee University at Newcastle, Wyo., and received his law degree from the same university in 1904. He was in 1907 the first year he began

practice in Valparaiso, and from that time until his death was closely identified with the Porter county bar. During the Civil war he served as senior first lieutenant of the Fourth Indiana Battery and as assistant quartermaster with the rank of captain. After the war he went to Lexington, Missouri, where he became the owner and editor of the *Lexington Register*, and was a delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1868 and 1876. In 1877 he returned to Valparaiso and three years later was one of the founders of the law department of the Valparaiso University. He was elected to Congress in 1880; was defeated for reelection in 1882; was elected to the state senate in 1886; and served as postmaster at Valparaiso during the administration of President Harrison. He died at his home in Valparaiso, September 28, 1908.

Judge Hiram A. Gillett was born near Richmond, Vermont, March 19, 1831. After graduating at Burlington (Vt.) University in 1853, he went to Buffalo, New York, where he studied law, and in 1856 was admitted to the bar. In 1861 he came to Valparaiso. He was elected judge of the common pleas court until it was abolished, when Governor Hendricks appointed him judge of the circuit court for the circuit composed of Lake, Porter and Starke counties, which office he held for six years. He then practiced law in Valparaiso until a short time before his death on December 16, 1903. His son, John H. Gillett, also served for several years as judge of the circuit court.

Other attorneys who located in Porter county prior to the Civil war were M. M. Fassett, John W. Murphy and C. I. Thompson. After the war the profession was well represented by Thomas J. Merrielfield, J. M. Howard, Thomas M. Loughlin, John E. Case, W. H. Calkins, J. H. Skinner, Nathan L. Agnew, A. L. Jones and others, most of whom have died or removed to other fields of labor.

A. Lytle Jones was one of the first members of the Porter county bar to study law in the county. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, in August, 1835, and came with his parents to Porter county in 1847, settling on Horse Prairie. In 1855 he graduated at the Indiana State University, then studied law with Samuel I. Anthony, and in 1856 was ad-

mitted to practice. For several years he was the senior member of the law firm of Jones, De Motte & Jones. During the war he served in the Seventh Indiana cavalry. He was a member of Chaplain Brown Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and was connected with the Northern Indiana Law School. He died at Valparaiso, March 17, 1902.

On Friday, December 21, 1906, a number of members of the Porter county bar met in the library room of the court-house for the purpose of organizing a bar association. The meeting was called to order by H. H. Loring. Nathan L. Agnew was chosen chairman, and Mark B. Rockwell was elected secretary. After some discussion H. H. Loring, E. W. Agar and R. J. Kitchen were appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws, which were to be reported at another meeting on December 26th. At the adjourned meeting on that date the constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers elected: H. H. Loring, president; Grant Crumpacker, vice-president; Mark B. Rockwell, secretary; A. D. Bartholomew, treasurer. The association started off with every indication of success, but when an effort was made to adopt a certain schedule of fees for certain legal services, some of the lawyers asserted that they were capable of judging what their services were worth and withdrew their support from the organization. The last meeting, of which any record can be found, was held on January 11, 1908, when the same officers were reelected, with the exception of vice-president, R. J. Kitchen taking the place of Grant Crumpacker. After the election of officers, the members of the association and the invited guests adjourned to the El Erling Cafe, where a banquet was served and Nathan L. Agnew read a paper upon "The Ethics of the Legal Profession." Sixteen persons were present at the banquet.

Bumstead's last county directory gives the names of twenty-three lawyers who reside in the county, eighteen of them being located in Valparaiso. They are E. W. Agar, A. D. and J. S. Bartholomew, N. J. and William Bozarth, Grant Crumpacker, William Daly, William H. Deuell, Thomas H. Heard, Daniel E. Kelly, H. H. Loring, E. O. Main, E. C.

Osborne, F. B. Parks, William E. Pinney, Mark B. Rockwell, Benjamin C. Stockman, and H. J. Schenck.

The three lawyers of Chesterton were George F. Batteiger, C. W. Jensen and G. R. Williams, and in Hebron are George C. Gregg and D. B. Fickle. Although the name of Edgar D. Crumpaeker does not appear on the list of lawyers as given in the directory—probably for the reason that he lives most of the time in Washington, D. C., as the representative of the Tenth Congressional district—he still claims his permanent residence in the city of Valparaiso.

One of the lawyers who practiced in northern Indiana prior to the Civil war was Daniel D. Pratt, of Logansport, who was at one time United States senator from Indiana. A short time before his death he told Rev. Robert Beer the following story of a visit he made to Valparaiso on one occasion. The story is repeated here because it shows something of the conditions that existed in the town at the time the incident occurred. Mr. Pratt was the secretary of the Republican national convention which nominated Mr. Lincoln for the presidency at Chicago in 1860. At the close of the convention he came to Valparaiso, where he was one of the counsel in a case involving the Indian title to a certain tract of land. He stopped at the old Gould House on West Main street, and being rather tired retired at a comparatively early hour. Directly opposite the hotel was a grocery, along the side of which were piled a number of barrels of salt. The salt attracted a herd of cows, several of which wore bells, and the noise they made prevented Mr. Pratt from going to sleep. Time passed by until all was still in the little city except the nerve-racking noise of those bells. Unable to sleep, the distinguished lawyer raised his window and tried to scare the cows away. His efforts in this direction were futile, but he was determined to get rid of the pest at all hazards. Quietly descending the stairs, dressed only in his night clothes, he let himself out at the front door, seized a board and charged upon the enemy. The cows fled in all directions, but the jangle of the bells aroused a number of dogs and their barking added to the din. Seeing what he had done, and not wanting to be discovered as the author

of the picnic", Mr. Pratt hurried back to his bed room. In a short time he was asleep, notwithstanding the boys were soon back at the pile of saw barrels and making as much noise as before. In telling the story, Mr. Pratt did not neglect to mention that he won his case.

In the progress of civilization and journalism, some of Porter county's sons and daughters have made their mark. Robert T. Paine, who acquired a wide reputation as a sculptor, was born in Jackson township, a son of Joel Paine. As a boy he was fond of modeling in clay, and made several small statues before he ever received any instruction in the art of sculpture. He eventually became a protege of Augustus St. Gaudens. The execution of this work, with his ambition and indomitable habit of self-discipline, enabled him to take his place among America's leading sculptors. He built a fine Grecian home on the Palisades, overlooking the Hudson river, and also established there his studio. His masterpiece, "The Mermaids," was destroyed by him while coping with grief over his wife's suicide in the spring of 1906.

Of those who have won distinction in literature and journalism, the name of Gilbert A. Pierce is probably the best known. He was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1831. At the age of twenty years he came to Porter county with his parents, who settled at Tassinong, where his father was postmaster for over twenty-five years. He studied law in the old University of Chicago and at the breaking out of the Civil war enlisted in Company H, Ninth Indiana infantry. After being successively promoted to lieutenant, captain and assistant quartermaster, he was made colonel of cavalry and inspector of the quartermaster's department. In October, 1865, he retired from the army and commenced the practice of law in Valparaiso, but was soon elected to the lower house of the Indiana legislature. For two years he was financial clerk of the United States senate. But his mind ran in a literary direction and he became an editorial writer on the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, where he remained for nearly twelve years. Later he was connected with the *Morning News*, an editorial writer. In 1884 he was appointed

territorial governor of Dakota, and in 1889 was elected one of the United States senators from North Dakota. Upon retiring from the senate in 1891, he purchased an interest in the *Minneapolis Tribune*. In 1893 he was appointed minister to Portugal, but after a short sojourn in that country failing health compelled him to resign and return to America. With his two sons he organized the Pierce Publishing Company in Chicago and issued a magazine entitled *What to Eat*. Mr. Pierce wrote several novels, most of them stories of western life, and his Dictionary of Dickens Characters has found favor in both England and the United States. He died at the Lexington Hotel, Chicago, February 15, 1901.

Hubert M. Skinner, a member of the well known Porter family of that name, wrote a History of Valparaiso in 1876. It is a small work, but shows much careful research and investigation. Mr. Skinner is also the author of a number of poems, one of which, "The Old Sae Trail," appears elsewhere in this work. His most pretentious work, however, is doubtless his "Story of the Britons," which was published in 1903. It tells the story of the ancient Britons through the thirteen centuries preceding the Saxon conquest, and is admirably adapted for supplementary reading in the public schools.

Mrs. Idael Makeever, a daughter of George W. Childers of Kouts, wrote a number of poems, including verses in the Hoosier dialect, sonnets, lyrics and reminiscence poems. After her marriage and removal to Stormsburg, Nebraska, she published two volumes of verse entitled "Goldenrod" and "Prairie Flowers." The following lines are from her "Day Dreams:"

"Time brings the treasures of youth's bright day
And hangs them before me in gorgeous array;
He chases the shadows, dispelling the haze
That lingered around them in earlier days;
He's carefully burnished them one by one
By processes not known under the sun;
Retaining the sunshine, rejecting the gloom,

Touching them all with a faint perfume
Sweet as tho' wafted from Aribee,
Lying under the dreamland tree."

Rev. J. M. Kennedy, a Methodist minister who was once pastor of the church at Chesterton, is also the author of a book of poems of more than ordinary merit. Prof. A. Y. Moore, an instructor in the old Valparaiso Collegiate Institute, wrote the "Life of Schuyler Colfax." Miss Frances R. Howe, a granddaughter of Joseph Bailly, is the author of "A Visit to Bois d'Haine," a narrative of European travel, and "An Old French Homestead," a description and account of the settlement established by her grandfather in Porter county in 1822. A. G. Hadden published an atlas of Porter county in 1876, in which is an interesting historical sketch of the county written by himself. A number of books and monographs on educational, scientific and professional subjects have been written by instructors in the educational institutions of the county, her lawyers and physicians. Among these "Putnam's Elocution," published by Worthy Putnam, who at one time was a teacher in the Valparaiso Male and Female College, is deserving of more than passing mention. It is a large work, treating the technical points in elocutionary training, and contains a large number of selections well adapted to voice culture and expression. Other works of this character that stand above the average are "The Normal Debater," by Oliver P. Kinsey; "The Latin Sentence," by J. W. Holcombe; and Dr. E. W. Fish's work on chemistry. Mrs. Lizzie Newell, once a resident of Valparaiso, but later of Fargo, North Dakota, wrote a book called the "Silent Canon-Lor," an ingenious compilation of passages from the Bible and poetry. Mrs. E. W. Haverfield, M. D. was the author of a book entitled "Enlightened Woman," dealing with subjects of interest to her own sex.

No history of the professional life of Porter county would be complete without some reference to William C. Talcott, who might be called the Nestor of Porter county journalism. He was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, December 25, 1815, and the following year removed with

his parents to Lake county, Ohio, where he lived for ten years with his father and mother and then with other persons until about 1825, when he came to Laporte county, Indiana. Two years later he came to Porter county. At the age of fifteen years he began preparing for the Presbyterian ministry, but while studying he became dissatisfied with some of the doctrines of that faith and adopted the creed of Universalism. For some ten years he was one of the pioneer preachers of that denomination but finally severed his connections with the church, accepting the Golden Rule as the basis of his religious belief. It has been said that Judge Talcott could preach a sermon, teach a school, edit a newspaper, practice and administer the law, or successfully conduct a farm. He served as justice of the peace, probate and common pleas judge and was once a candidate for the lower house of the state legislature, but was defeated because of his strong anti-slavery and temperance views. For many years he was connected with the publication of the *Practical Observer*, and *Valparaiso Vidette*.

Porter county might be classed as a rural community, where few opportunities exist for the development of high professional ability. There are no large cities within her borders, no great scientific institutions or laboratories, comparatively little litigation of a complex character requiring the skill or services of the attorney who has made a specialty of such cases, no great hospital where intricate surgical operations may be performed. But the professional men of the county are fully up to the standard of those in similar communities. Her doctors as a rule are students of their profession and keep well abreast of the times; her lawyers command the confidence of the public and the respect of the courts; her educators have a reputation that is known far beyond her boundaries, and, all things considered, no professional man need feel ashamed to admit that his home is in Porter county.

CHAPTER XII

SOCIETIES AND FRATERNITIES

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—ITS REORGANIZATION—EARLY COUNTY FAIRS—FAIR GROUNDS—NORTHWESTERN INDIANA FAIR CIRCUIT—ANTI-BUFFALO THIEF ASSOCIATIONS—OLD SETTLER'S ASSOCIATIONS—MASONIC LODGES AND BODIES—ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR—INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—THE REBEKAHS—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—PYTHIAN SISTERS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—WOMEN'S RELIEF CORPS—SOCIETY OF VETERANS—BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS—KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS—MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA—FORESTERS OF AMERICA—KNIGHTS OF THE MACCABEES—FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR VETERANS—KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR—CIVIC IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION—MUNICIPAL STUDY ASSOCIATION—SOCIAL CLUBS—DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—THE "THIRTEEN CLUB."

Man is a gregarious animal, and while that statement is not original, it is true, nevertheless. Created with the social instinct, as civilization advances and becomes more complex, the individual members of society realize more and more their dependence upon each other. To promote mutual interests, societies or associations are formed by persons engaged in the same line of business; unions are organized by workmen who follow the same trade or vocation; fraternal orders have been called into existence for social intercourse, to care for the sick or unfortunate among the members, bury the dead, and provide for the widow and orphan through the medium of fraternal insurance.

Probably the first society of an industrial character ever organized in Porter county was an agricultural society. On February 14, 1851, the governor of Indiana approved an act of the state legislature, section 1 of which reads as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, That whenever thirty or more persons, residents of any county or district embracing two counties of this state, shall organize themselves into a society for the improvement of agriculture within said county or district, and shall have adopted a constitution and by-laws agreeably to the rules and regulations to be furnished by the Indiana State Board of Agriculture, and shall have appointed the usual and proper officers, and when said society shall have raised and paid to their treasurer, by voluntary subscription, or by fees imposed upon its members, any sum of money not less than fifty dollars; and whenever the president of said society shall certify to the respective county auditors the amount thus paid, attested by the oath or affirmation of the treasurer before a magistrate, it shall be the duty of said county auditors embraced within the district in which said society shall be organized, to draw an order on the treasurer of his respective county in favor of the president and treasurer of said society for whatever amount of funds there shall have been received during the previous years for all licenses issued to persons exhibiting menageries, circuses, or theatrical performances, or other shows: *Provided*, said order shall not exceed the amount raised and paid in by said society by voluntary subscriptions or fees, and it shall be the duty of the treasurer of said county to pay the same."

Under the provisions of this act a meeting was held at the courthouse in Valparaiso on June 14, 1851, for the purpose of organizing an agricultural society. Aaron Lytle presided, George W. Turner acted as secretary, and a committee, consisting of William C. Talcott, Aaron Lytle, H. E. Woodruff, W. W. Jones and David Hughes, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. At a subsequent meeting a constitution was adopted, one feature of which was that any citizen of the county might become a member upon payment of one dollar. The organ-

ization was completed by the election of the following board of directors: William J. Barnes, Arthur Freeman, H. E. Woodruff, W. C. Tice, W. W. Johnson and Aaron Leitch. Mr. Barnes was elected president of the board and Arthur Freeman was chosen treasurer. In November 1859 two officers "went before the clerk required by law with the county clerk showing the amount of dollars had been paid in as membership dues, and the society received from the county the sum of twenty-five dollars, the amount collected as license fees as provided in the act. Fairs were held annually by this society until 1862, when, the Civil war being at its height, it suspended operations.

After the war was over no attempt was made to revive the old agricultural society, and thus matters stood until the fall of 1871. On October 4, 1871 a new "Porter County Agricultural Society" was organized by a meeting held at the county auditor's office, A. V. Bartholomew presiding and Benson Bell acting as secretary. S. S. Skinner, C. W. Dickover and Jacob West Zimmerman were appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by laws, and J. C. Barnes, Cyrus Axe and D. F. Jones were appointed to collect funds to defray the expenses of holding a county fair on October 19th and 20th following. With only two weeks in which to make all necessary preparations, a fair was held on the days named and it was a success in all respects. From that time forward fairs were held annually and they were usually well attended. Under the auspices of the old society the fairs were held upon the court-house square until 1859, when a fair ground was secured southwest of town near the woolen factory. The records do not show that this tract was purchased by the society, but old settlers seem to think that a purchase was made and the deed not recorded. If such was the case, it is probable that no cash payment was made, and when the society suspended in 1862 the grand reverted to the former owner.

After the society was reorganized in 1871, the question of obtaining suitable grounds for holding fairs. On July 13, 1872, the county commissioners secured a tract of land by purchasing a tract of ground described in the deed as follows: "Commencing three chains and forty-

one and one-half links east of the quarter lake on the south line of section 13, township 35, range 6, thence on magnetic course north twenty degrees and twelve minutes east to forty-two and twenty-five hundredths chains; thence north eighty-five degrees east nine and ninety hundredths chains; thence south one degree and twelve minutes west twenty-two and twenty-five hundredths chains; thence south eighty-five degrees west to the point of commencement; containing twenty acres, more or less."

A substantial tight-board fence was built around the grounds, buildings and stalls for stock were erected, and a fair was held here in 1872. Subsequently about ten acres were added to the fair grounds by purchase, giving the society a fine location a short distance north of the Grand Trunk railway and just east of the Westerton road. The fair of 1911 was held September 5th to 8th inclusive. Owing to threatening weather the attendance was not up to the standard, and the society found itself face to face with a deficit of \$1,000, which was paid by the county commissioners. The officers were Peirce, president; Abraham Lowenstine, secretary, and C. W. Brown, treasurer—all resigned in June, 1912, after deciding not to hold any fair that year, and the Valparaiso Chamber of Commerce immediately began making arrangements for a fair and home-coming in September.

On February 10, 1887, a meeting was held in the county auditor's office at Valparaiso for the purpose of organizing a fair circuit in the counties of Lake, Porter and Laporte. J. M. Brodie, of Porter county was elected chairman of the meeting, and George C. Dorland, of Laporte county, was chosen secretary. Representatives of the three agricultural societies were present, and after some discussion the "Northwestern Indiana Fair Circuit" was organized with the following board of directors: Murry Turner and John E. Luther, of Lake county; James S. Fulton and E. S. Beach, of Porter county; William Banks and George C. Dorland, of Laporte county. William Banks was chosen president and W. L. Talbott was elected secretary and treasurer. Dates for holding fairs were fixed as follows: Porter county, September 20th to 24th; Laporte

county, September 27th to 30th; Lake county, October 4th to 7th. The fairs that year were well attended and in many respects better than ever before, due to the coöperation of the three counties, which created a friendly rivalry among exhibitors. The records do not show when the Northwestern Fair Circuit ceased its operations as an organization.

Toward the close of the decade from 1840 to 1850, horse stealing became common occurrence in Porter and adjoining counties, and to protect themselves the citizens formed associations for the capture of the thieves. The Morgan Prairie Anti Horse Thief Association was organized and a constitution adopted on May 11, 1851. By this constitution it was provided that the membership should not be "less than ten, nor more than one hundred." A. W. Talbott, of Center township, was elected president; J. N. Thompson, of Morgan township, secretary, and James Bundy, treasurer. Thirty-eight men enrolled their names and paid their dues as members of the association, which was in active existence for about ten years, when the conditions became so much improved that there was no necessity for its further existence. After the war, horse thieves again made their appearance in the northern Indiana counties and in 1869 the board of county commissioners approved the articles of association of another Anti Horse Thief Society. Like its predecessor, after a few years it was discontinued.

In July, 1909, a horse was stolen from Dorsey Campbell by George French, who stopped at the house of a man named Jones in Pleasant township and asked permission to rest himself and the horse for awhile. Jones did not like the appearance of things and communicated with the sheriff by telephone. A deputy went to Jones' place and placed French under arrest. He died shortly afterward in the hospital at Valparaiso. Before his death he stated that it was his intention to return the horse, having borrowed it without the owner's knowledge or permission, and many people believe such was the case. The incident, however, created considerable excitement among horse owners, and this excitement was increased when, on October 25, 1909, a horse and buggy were taken from the barn of Peter Hoosline and a horse from the barn of Charles Ohlfest.

west of Valparaiso. The thieves were caught as they crossed the line into Lake county and it is supposed they were killed here. A meeting was called at the court-house in Valparaiso on the 1st of December 4, 1909, the call setting forth that "In view of the fact that horse stealing has become so frequent in this county, it is the duty of all horse owners to use every available means of protection. The only way in which a large organization must appeal to all."

The result of the meeting was the organization of another Anti Horse Thief Association, which is still in existence. It started off with a membership of about fifty, one from each township of the county, whose duty it would be to meet and assemble the members of his township upon the main street of the county seat. Within a short time the membership had increased to about one hundred, but as soon as the immediate danger was past many of the members lost interest and neglected to pay their dues, until the membership had fallen to about 100, where it still remains. The officers in 1912 were: President, J. W. Alexander, president; Gustaf E. Baerlund, treasurer; and J. W. Alexander, secretary.

On May 26, 1881, a number of the old settlers assembled at the residence of George C. Buel, the occasion being the twentieth anniversary of his birth, and some one suggested the organization of an old settlers association. Accordingly Amos V. Bader was called upon to act as chairman and Firmin Church was called upon to act as secretary. After some discussion as to what constituted an old settler, it was decided that any one who had reached the age of forty-five and who had lived in Porter county twenty-five years or more in Porter county would be eligible for membership in the association. A committee was appointed to complete arrangements for an old settlers' meeting in St. Paul, Minn. It consisted of S. R. Bryant, William H. Frame, William H. Frame, William H. Frame, John Hansford, Josephus Wolf, Nelson Howard, and Hazen. The following is the list of the old settlers who attended the following year's meeting at St. Paul, Minn.:

1. Among the early settlers of Porter county were the following social meetings

at such times and places as our executive committee may designate. These are called Old Settlers' Meetings.

"2. That our meetings may be conducted with order and propriety, we will annually elect a President, Secretary, Treasurer, and one Vice-President from each township, who shall perform the duties usually required of such officers, for a term of one year, or until their successors are elected.

"3. The President, Secretary and Treasurer shall be an Executive Committee, with power to make such rules and regulations as they may deem necessary and proper, to call meetings and attend to such business generally as will promote the objects of the association.

"4. Our meetings, except when otherwise directed by the executive committee, to be of the public order, each member attending such meetings as they may deem suitable for the occasion.

"5. All persons over forty-five years of age, and who were residents of Porter county twenty-five years or more previous to the 1st of July, 1881, and now citizens of the county, shall, by signing these rules, become members of the association during good behavior and, with their children, enjoy all its benefits.

"6. Our first general meeting shall be held on the public square at Valparaiso, the 17th day of September, 1881, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at which time our first board of officers shall be elected.

Pursuant to the arrangements of the committee, a large number of old settlers met on September 17th and passed the time until noon in relating reminiscences of early days. Dinner was then served upon the public square to more than 500 people. At two o'clock in the afternoon Azariah Freeman called the meeting to order, prayer was offered by Rev. W. J. Forbes, and Mayor Skinner made a short address, welcoming the pioneer men and women and extending to them the hospitalities of the city. This was followed by short speeches by Mark De Motte, J. Johnston, Rev. G. M. Boyd, William McCool, Russell Cohoon, George C. Morgan, S. P. Robbins, H. D. Merriman, Nelson Ford, A. V. Bartholomew, Rev. W. J. Forbes and others, old-fashioned songs being inter-

persed between the addresses. Next came the election of officers. A. V. Bartholomew was chosen president; Reason Bell, secretary; and the following were presidents were elected for the several townships: T. C. Sweeney, Boone; William J. Forbes, Center; Nelson Barnard, Jackson; William Henry, Sr., Liberty; Elias Cobb, Adams; Samuel Hackett, Pine; Silas Con Witham, Pleasant; William McCool, Portage; Ira Cornell, Porter; Isaac Hardesty, Union; Charles R. Luther, Washington; and George Morgan, Westchester.

The second annual meeting of the association was held in September, 1882, when A. V. Bartholomew called the meeting to order and the invocation was offered by Rev. Robert Beer, pastor of the Presbyterian church. Mayor T. G. Lytle delivered an address of welcome, and speeches were made by Rev. G. M. Boyd, John Hansford, S. W. Smith, Hiram Loomis, S. P. Robbins, Rev. W. J. Forbes and N. S. Fairchild. Hubbard Hunt read a list of old settlers who had died within recent years, and upon motion of Mayor Lytle the old officers were all reelected for another year.

Meetings were held by the association annually for several years but as the old settlers were cut off by the unrelentless hand of death interest in the meetings decreased and the association finally passed into history. An old settlers' association was also organized at Hebron and a number of interesting meetings were held by the pioneers of the southern part of the county. But, like the association at Valparaiso, as the old men and women died off their descendants lost interest and the meetings were discontinued.

Of the secret orders, the Masonic fraternity was the first to organize a lodge in Porter county. In May, 1842, a meeting was held at the house of Adam S. Campbell for the purpose of organizing a lodge. There were present at that meeting Arthur Buel, Adam S. Campbell, William K. Talbott, John E. Harris, James Luther and Jonathan Griffin. Arthur Buel presided and William K. Talbott acted as secretary. The following resolutions were adopted:

"1. That we forthwith apply to the Grand Lodge of the State of

Indiana for a dispensation to transact business as a regular lodge of F. & A. York Masons by the title of Porter Lodge.

"2. That brethren A. S. Campbell and John E. Harris be a committee to visit the lodge at Laporte and procure their recommendation.

"3. That brother John E. Harris be installed as W. M., brother A. S. Campbell as S. W., brother A. Backus as W., James Lamb as treasurer and W. K. Talbott as secretary.

"4. That brothers Talbott, Luther and Luther draft by-laws and present them for our examination."

The meeting then adjourned to meet at the call of the working grand master. On June 6, 1842, the lodge assembled for the first time under dispensation and the officers were installed by Thomas D. Lamou, grand master. The by-laws adopted fixed the dues at \$10 for the first degree; \$2 for the second, \$3 for the third and the subscription on initiation from another lodge, \$2. E. C. Abbott was the first representative of the grand lodge, with instructions to apply for a charter. The charter granted to this lodge was dated May 24, 1843, and the last meeting of which there is any record was held in May, 1844.

Porter county was then without a Masonic lodge for six years. On June 25, 1850, a dispensation to organize a lodge at Valparaiso was granted by Elizur Deming, grand master. The officers of the lodge under dispensation were: George C. Buel, W. M.; Arthur M. Buel, S. W.; Isaac W. Bowman, J. W.; John Ward, treasurer, and George Z. Salyer, secretary. On May 27, 1852, a charter was granted to the lodge as Porter Lodge, No. 137, F. & A. M. This charter was signed by Alexander C. Downey as grand master. The charter members of the lodge were George C. Buel, W. M.; Isaac W. Bowman, S. W.; George Z. Salyer, J. W.; Jesse Johnston, treasurer; Joseph L. Lee, secretary; Oliver E. Skinner, S. D.; Richard Burge, J. D.; John S. Skinner, then N. S. Fairchild, John Wood, John E. Harris, Valparaiso Lodge, and a few others. The officers under the charter were installed in the polygon square at Valparaiso on July 7, 1852, at which time the charter was delivered by a representative of the grand lodge for the first time.

lodge has had a steady and substantial growth, numbering 233 members on January 1, 1912. At one time the lodge owned a hall on the north side of Main street, a short distance east of Washington, but the quarters there became too small and in 1886 all the Masonic bodies in the city united in leasing the third floor of the Academy Block and fitting it up for Masonic purposes. Subsequently the old hall was sold to the Modern Woodmen. The officers of Porter Lodge for 1912 were: Byron H. Kinne, W. M.; Robley D. Blount, S. W.; G. L. Maxwell, J. W.; John H. Ross, treasurer; Mark L. Dickover, secretary; Ray C. Yeoman, S. D.; Benjamin F. Smith, J. D.; Clinton Jones and D. W. Blackdy, stewards; William D. Marquart, tiler.

The second Masonic lodge in the county was organized at Chesterton, under a dispensation dated March 9, 1868. On May 27, 1868, it received a charter as Calumet Lodge No. 379, with George Rawson, W. M.; Benjamin Little, S. W.; and John A. Harris, J. W. These three officers, with F. B. Coffin, John Thomas, George C. Collins, John C. Coulter, John B. Lindberg, L. B. Osborn and Abraham Fuller, constituted the charter members. In 1912 the lodge had eighty-four members, and the officers for that year were as follows: Joseph Mead, W. M.; Charles Pilhnan, S. W.; Charles Babcock, J. W.; Horace I. Mannering, treasurer; Adrian A. Whitman, secretary; Victor Vandemplas, S. D., and William A. Wood, J. D. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the second and fourth Wednesdays in each month in the H. F. Carlson Block. The early records of this lodge were destroyed by fire, hence it is impossible to get a complete history of its career. There was formerly a chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Chesterton, but it surrendered its charter in October, 1911, when the membership was transferred to the chapter at Valparaiso.

Evergreen Lodge, No. 403, F. & A. M., was organized at Wheeler on May 25, 1869, with Andrew J. Harrison as worshipful master; D. S. Curtis as senior warden, and Miller Shinabarger as junior warden. The following year a two-story frame building, with a hall on the second floor was purchased and in a short time it was fully paid for.

For several years, the lodge continued to flourish when it met with reverses, and in 1900 the franchise was surrendered.

Hebron Lodge, No. 500, F. & A. M., was organized under a dispensation dated June 9, 1871. At the next meeting of the grand lodge, a charter was granted and the lodge was regularly installed on June 18, 1875, with Lyman C. Dunsen, worshipful master; Samuel B. Dunsen, senior warden; Lewis P. Dunsen, junior warden; William M. Dunsen, senior deacon; Thomas V. Hazekewell, junior deacon; and Frank E. Letts, secretary; John Skelton, treasurer, and C. G. Hazekewell, chaplain. The first officers, with John Bryant and John D. Hoffman, constituted the charter members. Stated meetings are held once a month, the 30th of each month. Hebron Lodge has been successful in its efforts to make the average lodge in a small town. It owns a commodious brick building near the public business street, and has a fund of over \$500, aside from the amounts collected in fines and in dues. After twenty years the members are exempt from the payment of dues, except the grand lodge dues. At the beginning of the year 1912, the lodge reported ninety members, with the following officers: M. Earl Dinsmore, W. M.; Luther H. Bates, S. W.; Frank E. Nichols, J. W.; J. M. Morrow, S. D.; Francis E. Ling, E. D.; Melvin Dunsen, treasurer; E. A. Edmonds, secretary; George Davis and Lee Morrow, stewards; M. E. Nichols, tiler. There was once a M. W. T. lodge at Evans, but the records are not available and its history cannot be learned.

Valparaiso Chapter, No. 79, Royal Arch M., received its dispensation from the Indiana Grand Chapter on November 8, 1869, and was organized by William H. Ker, past grand master, with the following officers: John East, H. P.; M. L. Nichols, M.; Albert E. Letts, S.; T. H. Gould, C.; R. C. Wadgeland, E. D.; Paul Pomeroy, A. C.; Joseph Steinfield, G. M.; M. V.; William C. Dunsen, G. D.; L. C. Pomeroy, G. M. 1st V.; S. R. Bryant, treasurer; David A. Dunsen, secretary; David Hughart, guard. The charter was granted on June 18, 1870, and is signed by H. G. Hazekrigg, who at that time was high priest. On January 1, 1912, the membership of the chapter

meetings are held on the third Thursday of each month in the Masonic Hall, on Academy Block. The officers for 1912 were: Robley D. Booth, Jr., P. M.; Byron H. Kinne, G. C.; Clarence Stockman, S.; William H. Williams, O. H.; Leonard Maxwell, R. A. C.; Orris Booth, P. S.; James H. Carson, treasurer; Mark W. Dickerson, secretary; William F. Lederer, J. W.; Benjamin C. Smith, M. 2nd V.; James D. Ross, Jr., C. H. 1st V.; William D. Jarquart, guard.

Valparaiso Commandery, No. 18, Knight Templars, was organized under a dispensation dated May 11, 1876. The charter is dated April 11, 1876, and bears the signature of Emilius B. Bishop, grand commander. The members of the commandery are: John Eason, E. C.; James H. Carson, G. C.; James M. McGill, C. G.; P. F. B. Coffin, prelate; James D. Booth, S. W.; Samuel C. Temple, S. W.; S. R. Bryant, treasurer; James H. Carson, recorder; John McCracken, St. B.; R. C. Wadge, J. W.; C. M. McCall, guard; Allen R. Nichols, sentinel.

Meetings are held on the third floor at the southwest corner of Main and Lafayette streets, where regular meetings were held until the building was destroyed by fire in January, 1910, and soon after the fire the commandery met on the second floor in the Academy Block, where the regular meetings are now held on the second Thursday evening of each month. As of January 1, 1912, the commandery reported 105 members, and the officers for 1912 were as follows: John H. Ross, E. C.; Addison N. Worstell, Gen.; Byron H. Kinne, C. G.; Jonathan Osborn, prelate; Edmund W. Chaffee, S. W.; Clarence Stockman, J. W.; Fred. M. Linder, St. B.; John Carson, Sw. B.; William F. Lederer, warder; William D. Jarquart, C. H. 1st V.; James H. Carson, recorder; Andrew J. Zorn, sentinel.

The Knights of the Commandery met together in Valparaiso and on the 15th of January, 1890, steps were taken toward the organization of a council of Royal Arch Chapters in the city. A dispensation, dated May 14, 1910, was secured from the grand council, and on October 19, 1910, the organization re-commenced its work in Valparaiso Council No. 86. The charter members were: William H. Williams, G. C.; James H. Carson, Joseph C. Carson, Ho-

Officers of the chapter in 1910: Mrs. Kate Agnew, matron; Mrs. Susan E. Decker, Mrs. Charles E. Decker, Mrs. Maggie Segendahl, Mrs. Jessie Arvin, Mrs. John E. Arvin, Mrs. Belle Rock, Mrs. Elizabeth Arvin, Mrs. Alice Winkler, Mrs. John E. Patrick, Mrs. Cornelia Reinecke, Captain John E. McKinnon, Mrs. George C. McKinnon, Mrs. Minnie Maidsby, Miss E. J. Palmer, Miss H. J. Higgins, Florence Higgins, M. L. McClure and E. M. Arnold, J. R. Edwards, F. N. Arvin, William Segendahl, E. D. Crumpacker, J. C. Carson and J. H. Patrick. The first officers of the chapter were: Kate Agnew, worthy matron; Joseph C. Carson, worthy matron; Minnie Maidsby, associate matron; Minnie Maidsby, secretary; Minnie Maidsby, Florence Higgins, conductress; Minnie Maidsby, associate conductress. Reunion meeting at home in the evening on the second and fourth Monday evenings of each month. The chapter has prospered from the start. In 1914-1915 the chapter was reorganizing. Since the organization in 1910, eleven chapters have been organized of worthy matron and the chapter has been honored by the election of its members elected grand matron of the Order, Mrs. Paulina Summers, who presided in 1910. The officers of the chapter are: Emma Starr, worthy matron; Florence Steinhilber, associate matron; May Fenton, associate matron; Mrs. D. S. Jones, secretary; E. J. Doyle, treasurer; Edna Summers, conductress; Bertie C. Jones, associate conductress.

Early in 1902 the wives and daughters of the members of Calumet Lodge No. 100, of Chicago, Illinois, began a movement to organize an Eastern Star chapter. As a result of their efforts, Claretton Chapter, No. 100, of the Eastern Star, was organized with Etha Osborn as worthy mother and I. B. Osborn as high priestess. Soon after the chapter was organized, the following officers were elected, which makes it impossible to give the names of the members or the names of all the members of the lodge. The following are the members in good standing, with their addresses: Mrs. I. B. Osborn, 1001 North 10th street; worthy matron, Hallard A. Flynn, 1001 North 10th street; associate matron, Tennia O'Connell, 1001 North 10th street; high priestess, Eva C. Flynn, 1001 North 10th street; high priest, I. B. Osborn, 1001 North 10th street; and high scribe, I. B. Osborn, 1001 North 10th street.

tress: Josie B. Coe, 1880; by grandmasters: Anna Hagans, chaplain; Margaret Bennett, Arab. Sup. Wm. J. Orrin; B. Whitman, Esther; Linnie Kraus, M. Martha; Esthelle; John Elmer; A. A. Whitman, marshal; Hattie Roe, organist.

Odd Fellowship had its origin in England about the beginning of the Nineteenth century, though the time and place where the first lodge was formed is not definitely known. The first lodges came from the seven lodges around Manchester met and formed the "Manchester Unity of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows" some five or six years before that time a lodge was organized in New York and another in Brooklyn by Solomon Chambers and his two sons. They learned the order before leaving England. Both these lodges were destroyed and it was not until 1819 that the first lodge was organized in the United States. That lodge was organized at Philadelphia by John L. Thomas Wilson and another Odd Fellow who came from England in 1818. On February 1, 1820, the Baltimore lodge received a charter from the Manchester Unity under the name of "Washington Lodge and Grand Lodge of Maryland and the United States of America," which is recognized in the history of the order as the first lodge in the United States. Some years later American Odd Fellowship severed its connection with the Manchester Unity, and in 1879 the second lodge adopted the name of "Sovereign Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows."

The first Odd Fellows lodge in Porter county was Chequeuk Lodge, No. 56, of Valparaiso, which was instituted on December 2, 1848, with Joseph Lomax as noble grand; E. Ellis Campbell, vice grand; John Dunning, secretary; Robert G. Flint, treasurer, and William Harrison, inside guard. These men were constituted the charter members of the lodge, having previously taken the oaths of the order at Laporte. So far as can be learned, the lodge then occupied its old frame building on South Washington street, near the corner of the way from Main to Indiana avenue. From there it removed to the third floor of the Sawyer Block on West Main street, and later to the third floor of the building on East Main, where Louis Houck built the new one. Here, on Au-

30, 1859, the lodge was burned out, losing everything but a few of its regalia, recently purchased at a cost of about \$250. At the next regular session of the grand lodge the following November an appropriation was made sufficient to enable the Valparaiso lodge to reorganize. Meetings were then held in the county auditor's office until a new building was restored, when the lodge was moved back to its old quarters. A few years later it was learned that thirty three feet of the lot where Lowenstine's department store now stands, on South Union street, could be bought at a reasonable price. Tickets at fifty cents each were issued by the lodge and sold to its members, and to members of other lodges, until the purchase price—about \$1,000—was secured. The deal was consummated and Chequamegon Lodge became proprietor of its own. A few years later the lodge was forced to vacate the building which it held on the property situated at what is now North First and First avenue. After the foreclosure, the property then owned by J. S. Brown and the proceeds used to erect a new building on the same site. This building was formally dedicated on April 26, 1891, the occasion being conducted by Hon. Will Cramback, one of the most prominent Odd Fellows in the state. Visitors were present from Laporte, South Bend, and other points, and they were unanimous in pronouncing the new hall one of the finest in northern Indiana. Here the lodge continued to meet until 1901, when an opportunity presented itself to sell the property to good advantage. As there was considerable opposition to the building, the sale was made, and soon afterwards the city bought the building known as the Opera House on North Union street. About \$10,000 were expended in remodeling the building, and here the lodge has since held its meetings. In July, 1911, it was reported 116 members, with the following officers: J. E. L. Todd, noble grand; Edward Bell, vice grand; Leslie E. Lemble, grand secretary; J. H. Banister, treasurer. There is also an encampment of the order at Valparaiso. At one time there was a cantonment of the Militant, but it has been discontinued.

Magenta Lodge, No. 288, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

at Wheeler, was organized on December 20, 1867, with Joseph Webb, Dr. H. Green, Daniel Saunders, George Wheeler and Thomas Stonix as the first officers, but owing to the old records it cannot be ascertained what position they respectively held. The lodge reported thirty-six members in 1912, with the following officers: C. G. B. noble grand; John H. Reimers, noble grand; Charles Marquart, noble grand; secretary: H. W. Abbott, recorder: Jacob Ehlers, treasurer.

Regular meetings are held every Monday evening. Although not strong in numbers, the lodge is well patronized, financially on the county. It owns two buildings, the lower floors of which are rented for mercantile purposes, the old lodge building is used as a public hall and banquet room, while the new building is used for lodge meetings and is considered one of the best kept buildings of the state.

A charter under July, 19, 1890, was issued to Cheyenne Lodge No. 161, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, located at Cheyenne, about a dozen charter members. The lodge, after years of more or less lodge was apparently prosperous, owning property valued at \$1,500. Then the meetings ceased and the lodge lay dormant until April 8, 1905, when it was reorganized with Charles O. Seamans, H. H. Williams, George R. Williams, A. H. Bock, Nathan Demass, David McHenry, Emil Blat, Martin Youn, Morgan, Josiah Castleman and E. F. Schafer as charter members. The old charter and number were restored and the following officers selected: H. H. Williams, noble grand; A. H. Bock, vice noble grand; R. Williams, recorder and financial secretary; Emil Blat, treasurer. Since the reorganization the lodge has made a steady growth and in 1912 had fifty-five members in good standing. The officers in 1909 were: James L. Richardson, noble grand; Albert C. Greiger, noble grand; Jerry Marquart, secretary; Ernest G. Schneider, treasurer. Regular meetings are held every Monday evening.

The youngest Odd Fellows' Lodge in the county is Kouts Lodge S22, which was instituted on February 24, 1885, with Fred Abbott as noble grand; W. Cunningham, noble grand; D. J. Fairchild, recorder.

HISTORY OF PORTER COUNTY

11

secretary; H. G. Albright, financial secretary; A. L. Arnold, etc. These officers and the following named gentlemen constituted the members: J. E. P. Dodd, Orange Brown, W. J. Anderson, F. W. Johnson, G. O. Larr, J. T. Cannon, J. B. Freshette, H. and C. L. Blood, J. S. Johnson, M. G. Snodgrass, George Shet Arnold, F. W. Minor, J. W. Spencer, Ezra Jones and Charles. Although the youngest fraternal organization in Kouts, the strongest, both financially and in point of numbers. In 1912 fifty members. W. N. Anderson was at that time noble grand; Reinker, vice grand; R. S. Berlen, recording secretary; W. harr, financial secretary; P. D. Noland, treasurer. The meetings of the lodge are held weekly, on Thursday evenings.

In 1851 the ladies degree was established in connection Fellowship. Members of this degree were originally known as "Rebekahs," but in recent years they have adopted the name of "Rebekahs." To this degree the wives, daughters and other female relatives of Odd Fellows are eligible, and the Rebekah form an auxiliary to the lodge in charitable work, etc.

The oldest Rebekah lodge in Porter county is Charity Lodge, the charter of which is dated May 17, 1871, and signed by H. D. Wolf as grand master and E. H. Barry as grand secretary. The charter members were: Milan Cornell, Cordelia F. Cornell, Kellogg, J. B. Kellogg, Edna L. Whitcomb, E. M. White, Upthegrove, Mrs. H. A. Upthegrove, Azariah Freeman, R. Bell, Jr., Adelia Bell, J. N. Bradley, Mrs. J. N. Bradley, Olson, Clarinda Nicholson, T. T. Maulsby, Mrs. T. T. Maulsby, Coppock, Mrs. Nathan Coppock. On July 1, 1912, the lodge membership of 172, with the following officers: Lydia B. grand; Mary Olds, vice grand; Maude Harris, corresponding; Mina Hesser, financial secretary; Anna Deam, treasurer.

Hypatia Rebekah Lodge, No. 192, was organized at W. tember 25, 1895, with the following charter members: A. Maria C. Boyce, William Elliott, Mary Elliott, Joseph L.

Barnes, Charles Walsh, Lavina [redacted] Johnston, Mary A. Johnston. In the organization of this lodge, Maria C. Boyce was chosen the first noble grand, Lavina [redacted] vice grand; Mary A. Johnston, secretary and Martha Barnes, treasurer. The lodge was instituted by P. A. Marquart, of Valparaiso, who at that time district deputy. The growth of the lodge has been steady. In 1912 it had a membership of fifty-three. The officers for 1913 are: Mrs. Bessie V. Delbins, past noble grand; Mrs. [redacted] noble grand; Miss Grace Gott, vice grand; Miss Hazel [redacted] secretary; Miss Grace Johnston, financial secretary. P. A. Marquart, Treasurer. Regular meetings are held on [redacted] with Wednesday [redacted] each month.

On July 3, 1905, [redacted] [redacted] was instituted as Kouts with sixty-three charter members. The following were the charter members: [redacted] Lettie Turner, noble grand; [redacted]; Katharine [redacted] ett, financial secretary; [redacted] recording secretary; Marie Pierce, treasurer. The [redacted] was done by Charley Rebekah Lodge, of Valparaiso under the direction of C. M. Mackay, district deputy grand master, and the growth has been steady from the date of its organization.

Phoebe Rebekah Lodge, No. 100, [redacted] [redacted], was organized on March 15, 1907, with Edith [redacted] grand; Bertha Lahayn, vice grand; Nellie Sherwood, [redacted] secretary, and Mabel Pelham, financial secretary. In addition to these, the following were charter members: A. H. Boel, [redacted] noble, Ida Blachly, Tessie Benson, Lovina Demass, Clara [redacted] Hattie Fuller, Lillie Hope, Beatrice Harper, Myrtle and Edith [redacted] Demass, Clyde L. grill, William and Myrtle Lahayn, [redacted] P. A. Marquart, Noble Monical, Anna Monical, Grace [redacted] Emma and Lora Reglein, Cora Stephens, Martha [redacted] Augusta and Joseph Stephens, Calvin and Maggie [redacted] [redacted] Emma Selzer, Lulu Seymour, John and Thelma [redacted] [redacted] 1912 the lodge reported a membership of sixty. Regular meetings are held on [redacted]

second and fourth Thursday days of each month of the Odd Fellows' hall. The officers for 1912 were: Tessie Benson, noble grand; Merle Shaner, vice grand; Martha Shaner, secretary; Coral Richardson, treasurer.

Five government clerks—Justus H. Rathbone, William H. Burnett, David L. Burnell, Edward S. Kimball and Robert A. Champion—met in a small room in Washington, D. C., February 15, 1864, and listened to a ritual which had been prepared by Mr. Rathbone as the basis of a new fraternal society. This ritual, which was adopted by the five men, was founded upon the drama of Damon and Pythias, and it was proposed to call the new order of the Knights of Pythias. On the 19th, four days after the first meeting, Washington Lodge, No. 1, Knights of Pythias, was instituted. Franklin Lodge, No. 2, was organized soon afterward, and on April 8, 1864, a grand lodge was established at Washington. At that time the country was in the throes of civil war and for a time the order did not make much headway. On August 1, 1865, Franklin Lodge was the only one in existence. Then came a period of prosperity and during the next ten years the new order had found a footing in nearly every northern and western state.

Valparaiso Lodge, No. 184, Knights of Pythias, was instituted on March 7, 1888, by Past Grand Chancellor H. H. Francis, of Michigan City, with twenty-three charter members, to wit: Henry Z. Caswell, P. C.; A. D. Bartholomew, C. C.; E. V. Arnold, V. C.; H. J. Upthegrove, Prel.; George S. Haste, M. of F.; Seth Mason, M. of E.; E. E. Droon, K. of R. and S.; J. H. Arnold, M. of A.; James McNay, I. G.; E. V. Willits, O. G.; and W. H. Gardner, G. F. Sales, A. F. Heineman, G. H. Sweet, George Hankinson, C. N. Thomas, H. B. Brown, F. A. Vroman, J. R. Pagin, John W. Elam, James G. Pomeroy, J. W. McClelland and C. S. Douglas. The lodge has been fairly prosperous and has a nice hall on the south side of Indiana avenue, between Washington and Lafayette streets, where regular meetings are held every Monday evening. In 1912 there were seventy-nine members and the officers of the lodge at that time were: Alvin C. Carpenter, C. C.; Joseph Wilgen, V. C.; William S. Lindahl, Prel.; A. H. Reading, M. of W.; Mark B. Rockwell, K.

of R. and S.; G. E. Bornholt, M. of F.; Charles H. De Witt, M. of F.; F. L. Faley, M. at A.; John W. McNay, W. B. Wasser and W. F. Ellis, trustees.

Hebron Lodge, No. 405, Knights of Pythias, was organized on August 2, 1894, when the following officers were installed: C. A. Childs, C. C.; B. F. Nichols, V. C.; F. S. Parmore, M. at A.; Hale Bates, Prel.; H. J. Sheldon, K. of R. and S.; Henry Hogan, M. of E.; J. R. Wilson, M. of F. In addition to the above officers, there were thirty-four charter members, namely: George C. Gregg, C. E. Lewis, John Carson, John Foster, J. S. Nelson, E. V. Pratt, A. J. Case, R. S. Kenny, G. E. Richardson, B. Leeman, M. J. Stinchfield, W. L. Ralston, W. J. Mulinex, F. Hawbrook, D. W. Root, F. Fuller, B. J. Edwards, H. Doyle, J. C. Smith, L. P. Scott, J. M. Fredericks, George Berdine, John Doyle, D. T. Dilley, O. H. Tredway, J. E. Carson, W. T. Wilson, George Margison, W. H. Wilson, K. B. Hubbard, S. H. Adams, Charles Kitheart, M. J. Brown and Edward Sigler. The lodge at Hebron is the strongest Knights of Pythias lodge in the county, having 134 members in 1912, at which time the officers were as follows: J. R. Wilson, C. C.; James Love, V. C.; E. O. Bagley, Prel.; F. E. Aylesworth, M. of W.; L. S. Bryant, K. of R. and S.; E. T. Wells, M. of F.; W. J. Mulinex, M. of E.; A. C. Ross, M. at A.; Ira Miller, I. G.; Clark Walton, O. G.; J. D. McAlpin, S. H. Adams and Jacob Wright, trustees. The regular meetings are held on Thursday evening of each week.

Thirty-four men assembled in a hall at Chesterton on Monday evening, May 25, 1896, and were organized into a lodge of the Knights of Pythias, known as Chesterton Lodge, No. 442. At that meeting the following officers were installed: A. J. Hazelton, C. C.; C. L. Burgess, V. C.; A. E. Greene, Prel.; C. W. Powers, M. of W.; E. W. Hawes, K. of R. and S.; P. A. Johnson, M. of E.; C. L. Haslett, M. of F.; T. J. Johnson, M. at A.; George E. Doke, I. G.; Arthur O. Peterson, O. G.; Besides these officers the following were enrolled as charter members: H. C. Weston, Charles E. Hillstrom, J. F. Thompson, Emil Zimmerman, Walter J. Soper, A. J. Brooker, B. J. Callahan, Edward Gustafson, R.

C. Hubbard, Frank E. Petersen, J. A. [redacted], Stephen [redacted] Walter W. Warren, L. L. Ruggles, A. J. Bowser, [redacted] Johnson, C. J. Campbell, E. S. Wise, Harry Rogers, W. C. [redacted] J. Golen, C. H. Rosenquist, Frank H. Brockmiller and [redacted] Harding. Weekly meetings are held Monday evening. In 1912 the society reported a membership of twenty-five, with Albert S. [redacted] Sanford Culbertson, V. C.; C. H. Harvil, Pres.; H. A. [redacted]; Arthur O. Peterson, K. of R. and S.; Roy C. Hubbard, M. of E.; C. G. Haslett, M. of E.; John Pillman, M. at A.; F. E. Johnson, [redacted] Carl Bellbarz, O. G.

As in the case of the Freemasons and Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias have a degree to which native born and denizens are eligible. This degree is known as the 40th and the organizations are called temples instead of lodges. In Jasper county there is but one society of the Pythian Sisters, No. 446, temple No. 467. It was organized on January 25, 1910, of [redacted] charter members. The regular meetings are held on the first and third Wednesdays of each month. In 1912 the membership was [redacted] and the officers at that time were as follows: Jetta Aylesworth, past chief; Diantha Rice, most excellent chief; Florence E. Hamilton, excellent senior; Mary Sweeney, excellent junior, Emma Ross, manager; Sara Henderson, protector; Mary Margison, outer guard; [redacted] mistress of records and correspondence; Ruby Wells, mistress of finance.

The Grand Army of the Republic, an organization of veteran soldiers and sailors who served in the Union army during the Civil war, was founded early in the year 1866 by [redacted] Stephenson and Rev. W. J. Ruffoph, of Illinois, the first [redacted] been organized at Decatur, Illinois, April 6, 1866, and the first annual encampment was held at Indianapolis, Indiana, [redacted] 20th of the following November. The motto of the organization is "Commemoration and Assistance." Its objects are to aid [redacted] orphans and disabled soldiers, "to protect and preserve [redacted] monuments and homes for old comrades who are unable to provide for themselves. The order is

HISTORY OF PORTER COUNTY

7

Walters Post, No. 229, Grand Army of the Republic, was located at Hebron and was organized on September 1, 1883. The charter members were: William H. Adams, Jacob Myer, George C. Gregg, John C. Kersey, John C. McAlpin, William P. Dodridge, L. C. Pomeroy, James P. Downs, M. J. Sweet, James E. Bryant, H. W. Shafer, John C. Shoup and Benjamin Shoup. Seven of the original members are still living. In 1893 the post lost all its records and papers by fire, so the history pertaining to its early history was destroyed. Two years after the fire the number of members reached eighty-six, the largest at any time in the post's history, but in 1912 the membership was but nineteen, five of whom having answered the last roll call. Walters Post has always been active in looking after its sick and disabled, and has taken a prominent part on Memorial day in the decoration of graves of dead comrades. In 1912 George C. Gregg was commander of the post; M. J. Sweet, senior vice commander; Fred Kern, junior vice commander; James P. Downs adjutant, and H. P. Wood quartermaster.

A. B. Wade Post, No. 208, was organized at Chesterton on July 11, 1883. John T. Taylor was the first commander; John C. Conner, senior vice commander; Harrison H. Williams, junior vice commander; Charles Jackson, adjutant, and Martin Young, quartermaster. The charter members, in addition to the above named officers, were: Frank Bergstrom, Robert Lausing, John Williams, John B. Fuller, H. Green, Harvey Allen, Jacob Beck, Solomon Replogle and Hiram Knapp. Regular meetings are held on the first and third Saturdays of each month in the town hall. Wade Post at one time had a large membership for a town of this size of Chesterton, but death and removals had reduced it to a remnant of members in good standing in 1912 when Robert S. Greer was commander and acting quartermaster; Clint A. Williams, senior vice commander; H. H. Williams, junior vice commander; and G. A. Marquart, adjutant. In the cemetery at Chesterton there are ninety-six graves of departed comrades for this little remnant of the post to decorate on Memorial day each year. In 1912 the memorial services were conducted by the Order of Veterans.

The Women's Relief Corps, an auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, had its inception at East and, Maine, in 1869, when the wives of some of the members of East's 6th Post of that city organized a local society for relief work. Other localities followed the example and in 1879 representatives of these societies in several states met at Witchburg, Massachusetts, and formed the National Women's Relief Corps. In 1883, when the Grand Army held its national encampment at Denver, Colorado, the officers of that organization recognized the women's society as an auxiliary, and since that time nearly every Grand Army post in the country has had its Women's Relief Corps to work in cooperation with the officers in carrying out the duties of relief and carrying on memorial work.

The Sons of Veterans, a national organization, is an association of the sons of those who fought on the side of the North in the Civil War. Its objects are to perpetuate the recollection of the gallant deeds of their fathers, instill lessons of patriotism in the rising generation, collect and preserve war relics and historical documents, and care for the needy and distressed. The local organizations are called camps.

Porter Camp, No. 116, headed at Valparaiso, was organized in the hall of Captain Brown Post February 9, 1905, and was formally mustered in on March 14th, with forty-five charter members. R. J. Kitchen was the first commander; R. H. Irving, senior vice commander; William Bozarth, junior vice commander; Clinton Jones, treasurer. Hon. Mark L. De Little was present and delivered an address. On August 1, 1905, R. J. Kitchen, of the Valparaiso camp, was appointed joint advocate of the Indiana division by Commander T. W. Blair, of Fort Wayne. The officers of the camp in 1906 were: William N. Meyer, commander; John H. Jones, senior vice commander; William Broyles, junior vice commander; Richard Smith, secretary; and Charles E. Gould, treasurer. The twentieth annual state encampment was held at Valparaiso, June 6th and 7th, 1906, when the Sons of Veterans in Indiana held a parade in the Lafayette Hotel to Memorial Day. There an address of welcome was made by Charles Spooner which was responded to by W. W. Harrison. At this

HISTORY OF PORTLER COMPANY

encampment J. M. Arnold was elected senior vice commander for organization, and John McNay was chosen as a delegate to the encampment. Company B, First Indiana Sons of Veterans, was formed at Valparaiso on May 13, 1908, with thirty-five members and the following officers: Richard Smith, captain; F. H. F. lieutenant; John E. Bechtolt, second lieutenant; Roy C. sergeant; and Drapier, third sergeant. The company was mustered in by Maj. R. F. Drapier, of S. after which a banquet was served at Dudley's cafe. For a time were held regularly. Then the novelty wore off, interest died, and the company dropped out of existence without the formality of ing.

On November 19, 1910, Shiloh Camp No. 54, Sons of Veterans, organized at Debron, with the following charter members: A. R. McAlpin, J. J. Nichols, C. M. Filer, James M. Wils, Sparling, J. M. Morrow, S. E. McGinnis, G. E. W., C. J. H. C. Williams, H. E. Thompson, John W. Patterson, Ross S. Wood, C. C. Shoupe, F. J. Nichols, R. M. Hager, A. H. and Bert Aylesworth, E. A. Edmunds, Lee Morrow, James and George Davis. This camp holds its regular meetings on the day evening of each month at G. A. R. hall. In 1911 W. G. A. R. presented the camp with a fine silk flag, bearing "Shiloh Camp, No 54, Div. of Ind." Forty-one members were in 1912, when the officers of the camp were C. M. Filer, commander; J. J. Nichols, senior vice commander; Leeka, junior vice commander; A. R. McAlpin, secretary; and treasurer. There is also a camp of the Sons of Veterans at

A year or so after the close of the Civil war a few fellows in the city of New York formed the habit of banding together singing songs, swapping yarns, and in other ways "time passing by." A permanent club of fifteen members was formed in 1867 and the name of "The Jolly Chaps" was adopted. One year Charles S. Vivian, a young Englishman, suggested the

turning the club into a social club. His proposal met with approval, but it was decided that the club was not appropriate and a committee was appointed to select a new one. This committee happened to visit the old Barnum museum, where they saw an elk and learned something of its habits which were regarded as worthy of emulation, and this led to the adoption of the name of the Elks and Protective Order of Elks. There are no state grand lodges in the Elks, each lodge being in direct communication with the supreme council lodge, and only one lodge is permitted in a town or city. The motto of the order is: "The faith of our brothers we write upon the sands; their virtues upon the tablets of love and memory."

Valparaiso Lodge, B. P. O. E. 1234, Order of Elks, was organized on May 19, 1892, with thirty-one charter members. On February 3, 1904, the hall located at the northwest corner of Main and Lafayette streets was formally dedicated by Joseph T. Fanning, of Indianapolis, at that time the grand exalted ruler. Visitors were present from Hammond, Crown Point, Warsaw, Michigan City and other places. In 1912 the lodge numbered 286 members, with the following officers: J. S. Bartholomew, exalted ruler; W. P. Clifford, esteemed leading knight; Rolla Slevens, esteemed loyal knight; William Picard, esteemed lecturing knight; B. E. Sheffield, esquire; J. Albe, secretary; J. S. Wilcox, inside guard; James C. Gould, tiler. This is the only lodge of Elks in Porter county.

In 1882 Rev. Michael J. McGivney, a Roman Catholic priest of New Haven, Connecticut, formulated a plan for the organization of a secret order to be known as the Knights of Columbus, the basic principles of which are "charity, unity, fraternity and patriotism." Any practical Catholic of the male sex over eighteen years of age is eligible for admission to membership. Local councils are called councils. Four local councils may form a state council and delegates from the various state councils making up the national council. At the beginning of the year 1912 there were about 1,500 local councils in the United States, with a membership of some 200,000 and in the organization the order has

dispensed over \$5,000,000 in benefits. The headquarters have always been maintained at New Haven.

Valparaiso Council, No. 738, was organized on New Year's day, 1903, when a number of Catholic gentlemen met in St. Paul's church hall and elected the following officers: Grand Knight, E. W. Wages; Deputy Grand Knight, Thomas Clifford; Chancellor, Frank G. Horn; Recording Secretary, Thomas Hartford; Financial Secretary, James Horn; Treasurer, Thomas Howard; Lecturer, Daniel E. Kelly; Chaplain, Rev. L. A. Moench. The council was fully instituted on Sunday, March 22, 1903, when a sermon was preached by Rev. W. S. Hogan, the first degree was conferred by the South Bend degree team; the second degree by a team from Fort Wayne, and the third degree by Prof. John S. Ewing, of Notre Dame University. In the evening the members of the new council and their guests partook of a banquet at the armory. In 1912 the officers of the council were: C. P. Daly, grand knight; James Meagher, deputy grand knight; E. H. Heilstedt, chancellor; Harry Latour, financial secretary; Anthony Meyers, recorder; James Clough, treasurer; D. E. Kelly, advocate; P. W. Clifford, trustee.

Other secret and benevolent orders represented in the county are the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Royal Arcanum, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and the Independent Order Foresters of America.

The Modern Woodmen have camps, or lodges, at Valparaiso, Chesterton, Hebron and Kouts. Valparaiso Camp, No. 4654, holds its regular meetings on the first and third Fridays of each month in Woodmen hall. Chesterton Camp, No. 5244, meets in the Odd Fellows hall on the second and fourth Fridays of each month. Hebron camp, No. 7488, meets in the Knights of Pythias hall on the second and fourth Wednesday of each month, and Kouts Camp, No. 4572, holds its meetings on the second and fourth Tuesdays in O'Brien's hall.

Some years ago a number of Foresters seceded from the order of that name and organized the Foresters of America. Valparaiso became the headquarters of the new order, and courts have been organized

at Valparaiso, the district headquarters of the Knights and Wheeler. Court Valparaiso, No. 7, was organized September 28, 1889, with thirteen charter members, and by 1912 its membership had been increased to 257. It meets on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month in the Knights of Pythias hall on Third Street. Court Kouts, No. 8, meets at O'Brien hall on the first and third Tuesdays of each month. Court Hebron holds its regular meetings at the Pythias hall on the first and third Tuesdays. Court Westerton, on the first and third Thursdays in the O'Brien hall, and Court Wheeler, No. 10, in its own hall on the second and fourth Thursdays of each month. The last named court owns its own hall, which in 1912 reported sixty-six members, four losses, but is not active in its organization.

Knights of the K. K. K. are organized in hooded tents. Valparaiso Tent, No. 1, since 1905 has been organized on the first and third Tuesdays of each month in the Knights of Pythias hall. Court No. 15, meets on the first and third Thursdays in a room in the Court, No. 148, meets on the first and third Fridays in the Pythias hall. The officers of Valparaiso Tent for 1912 are: J. C. Jones, commander; L. T. Campbell, lieutenant commander; A. W. McDaniel, record keeper; A. A. Jones, sergeant; L. M. Campbell, master of arms; Jones, master at arms; V. Scherer, sentinel, and J. C. Jones, picket.

Valparaiso Aerie, Free Masons, No. 148, was organized on November 11, 1905, with seventy-five members and the following officers: A. J. Dick, past master; John Longshore, worthy president; Charles B. Jones, president; George Pearson, conductor; G. L. Hubbard, chaplain. The lodge was organized by Worth Longshore, assisted by members from the adjacent Logansport lodge. After the ceremonies of institution of the lodge, the members of the lodge performed the ceremonies of a

After the completion of the war and the return of several of the volunteer regiments from the islands, those who had served during the conflict were given the American War Veterans' Association. Knights of the

of the [redacted] April 18, 1933 the [redacted] societies were merged into one under the name of the United Socialist War Veterans. On July 10, 1933, in [redacted] this before the [redacted] 111th Summer Post of the Spanish-American War Veterans, [redacted] Earl Valcaraiso, with Henry [redacted] as commander; Alfred [redacted] as senior vice commander; Earl C. Dowdell, junior vice [redacted]; Walter C. Baum, adjutant; Arthur B. Sager, quartermaster; [redacted]; E. Bertell, chaplain; August [redacted] of the guard; [redacted] on the day. The membership roll was signed by eighteen young [redacted] Porter county boys who enlisted for service in the War with [redacted]

On June 6, 1906, a lodge of the Knights and Ladies of Honor was instituted in Valparaiso. This organization is composed of both sexes between the ages of sixteen and fifty-five years and pays death benefits in sums of \$250, \$500, \$1,000 and \$2,000. The lodge of the Valparaiso lodge installed at the time of the organization were: Mrs. William Fox, past protector; Dr. E. H. Powell, protector; Henry Latour vice protector; Miss Lottie Moler, secretary; William Fisher, treasurer; Mrs. Orris Fisher, chaplain; J. C. Moore, guide; J. C. Cowdrey, guardian; Dr. E. H. Powell, medical examiner; M. A. Stuke and Henry Latour, trustees.

Numerous social, clubs and associations of a social or civic nature have been organized in Valparaiso at different periods in the city's history. Among these may be mentioned the Valparaiso Women's Club, which numbers about 200 members, including the leading educational and society women of the city. It is divided into four departments—literature, art, music and home economics—and in charge of some member or committee of the club. Late in 1917 an attempt was started for the acquisition of a club house, in which the women could establish permanent quarters, but the movement was ended in failure. Consequently the social hangouts are held in the church parlors, and on special occasions in the city hall.

The first Independent Association of the public spirited women of Vancouver was incorporated in 1905 with the following

board of directors—Prelove M. Nam, Jessie Lett, Emma Estella J. Gardner, Mary L. Zimmerman, Gould Lower, Geo. E. H. Kneeman, Kate L. Agnew, Ada L. Lederer, Ida Cunningham, Sarah C. Kinsey, Clara S. De Motte, Myra Heard, Fannie S. McGinnis, Charlotte Kumpacker, Rose C. Smith and Maud S. Powers. This was an unincorporated association without any capital stock, the object being to interest the citizens in cleaning up and beautifying the city. If money was needed for any purpose it was raised by subscription and voluntary contributions. The flower beds in the court-house square are the work of the Civic Improvement Association, and numerous dark spots have been made lighter, dirty alleys and back yards made clean and better looking, and influence of its members.

At a meeting held in the the mayor's office in the city of Valparaiso on the evening of July 6, 1905, the Municipal Study Association was formed. W. E. Pinney was elected president; S. C. Gittings, vice president; Mark L. Dickover, secretary, and F. A. Turner, treasurer. The objects of the association were declared to be "to study municipal problems and endeavor to apply the results of the investigations for the good of the city." Some of the subjects to be studied were designated as taxation, improvements of streets, building of sidewalks, reduction of the bonded debt, etc. The second meeting of the association was held on July 13th, when the name was changed to the Men's Civic Study Association, in order to prevent it from being confused with the Civic Improvement Association of the women. At this meeting a series of by-laws, or rules, were adopted, in which the purposes were stated as being "the study and better understanding of the science of government, and the promotion of economical and efficient administration of county, township and city government." It was also declared that the association should be non-partisan in character, the individual members exercising the right of suffrage according to their opinion. For a time the association wielded considerable influence toward the improvement of the streets, etc., but, like most organizations of this character, it finally perished for lack of interest in the work it had set itself to do.

Other clubs that had existed at some time in Valparaiso were still in existence, were the Matheris Club, the Saturday Night Club, the Harriet Beecher Stowe Club, and the William Henry Harrison Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, which held its first open meeting on Monday evening, November 2, 1903, at the Presbyterian Church parlors.

One of the most unique social organizations ever known in the county is the "Thirteen Club." It had its origin in the fall of 1896, when thirteen young men met, partly by chance and partly by understanding, in the office of Dr. A. J. Homfield, and joined in eating a "pig dinner" in a room in the rear of the doctor's office. The thirteen were Dr. A. J. Homfield, L. G. Benney, Ernie Finney, Leon Wheeler, Leslie R. Skinner, Roy Wheeler, Gus Jones, Frank B. Windham, M. Pierce, E. G. Osborne, Charles G. Foster, F. G. Ketchum and Dr. C. R. Kuderling. All were at the time unmarried. It was agreed to form a permanent organization, with the understanding that as the members got married, they were to entertain the other members at their homes. For fifteen years the arrangement has been sacredly observed, and once a year the members of the club assemble to partake of a dinner provided by one of their number. The dinner for 1911 was provided by Leslie R. Skinner. If thirteen is an unlucky number, its ill luck seems to have failed in the case of this club, for of the original members all are living except Dr. A. J. Homfield, and when they meet at their annual festival it is generally remarked that Fate has been kind to them, as most of them enjoy good health and are well-to-do in a financial way.

CHAPTER XIII

RELIGIOUS HISTORY

THE MISSIONARIES — AN INTERESTING RELIC — CATHOLIC MISSIONS — THE
SACRAMENT OF THE Eucharist — THE MINISTERS IN PORTER COUNTY — THE
METHODISTS — THE PRESBYTERIANS — THE CHURCH
OF THE HOLY SPIRIT — SOCIETIES — ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH
OF THE HOLY SPIRIT — THE LUTHERANS — THE ANGLICANS — UNION CHURCH
CHURCH — THE METHODIST CHURCH — THE METHODIST CHURCH
CHURCH — THE METHODIST CHURCH — THE METHODIST CHURCH
ASSOCIATED METHODIST CHURCH — CHRISTIAN SOCIETY — INFLUENCE
OF THE CHURCH

In the early part of the Seventeenth century Jesuit priests crossed the Atlantic and began the work of establishing missions among the North American Indians. The Jesuit fathers may have been somewhat fanatical in their religious zeal, but they were generally sincere in their devotion to their calling, loyal to their king, and men of unquestioned courage. No matter how dark and uninviting for them to plunge into its depths in their efforts to carry the story of the Cross to the heathen inhabitants. Quite a number of these early missionaries played important parts in the exploration of the vast, unknown interior of North America, and the names of LaSalle, Joliet, Hennepin, De la Croix and others are indelibly written in the pages of American History. Long before the first party of white settlers came to northern Indiana, some of these Catholic missionaries visited the Indian tribes in the Great Lakes

region. As early as 1612 Fathers Allouez and Dablon landed on the south shore of Lake Michigan and passed through what is now Porter county on their way to the Kankakee river, but there is no evidence to show that they endeavored to found a permanent mission in any of the territory they visited.

Daniel E. Kelly, the well known Valparaiso lawyer, has in his possession a relic, supposed to have been lost by some of the early Catholic priests who visited the country about the head of Lake Michigan. It is the lid of a lavorium, or holy water fount, semicircular in form, the straight side, or diameter, being about two inches in length, with traces of the hinged joint plainly visible. On the top is engraved a lamb lying down; above the lamb is a cross surrounded by a halo, and around the design is a sort of saw-tooth border. These teeth, which point toward the center are not uniform in size. This relic is of silver, which is completely oxidized from long exposure to the elements. It was found by Frederick Carr on Sunday, May 19, 1912, in the old bed of the Grand Calumet river where it empties into Lake Michigan near Granger Springs, Lake county. The early United States surveys show a trail leading from that point eastward into Porter county. Young Carr gave the relic to Mr. Kelly, who showed it to Rev. Thomas Jensen, of Gary, and from him learned that what is presumably the other part of the lavorium was picked up on the beach some fifty years ago and is in the possession of Father Blackman.

The first Catholic missions in Indiana were established in the southern part of the state, where they developed into churches and educational institutions. The denomination is still much stronger in that part of the state than in the central and northern portions, the monastery at St. Meinrad, Spencer county, and the convent at Oldenburg, Franklin county, being among the best known Catholic schools in the Middle West.

Closely following the Catholics were the Baptists. A Baptist church was established on Owen's creek, Clark county, as early as 1798. From that time until 1860 Indiana was a missionary field for the Baptists,

Methodists, Presbyterian and Christians, or Campesites. Methodist circuit riders were at work in the southern part of the State in the early part of the Nineteenth century. Thomas Cleland, a Presbyterian missionary, organized the first church of that faith in the State at Vincennes about 1800, and the second was organized at Chicago in Cook county, in 1807. About three years later the Friends, or Quakers, founded settlements in eastern Indiana, near the present city of Richmond. As the tide of emigration flowed north and west they were followed. Joseph Bailly, the first white settler in Porter county, was a French Catholic, and soon after he built his cabin and established a trading post on the banks of the Calumet river his place was made famous for "all sorts and conditions of men." Missionaries of all denominations came with him, and the masses said by them were doubtless the largest of any services ever held in the county. Many of the early settlers had been identified with some church organization in their old homes. As soon as their cabins were built and their families sheltered, their thoughts turned toward the building up of the church in the wilderness where they had cast their lot.

Missionaries of the Baptist and Methodist churches came into Porter county about the time it was organized, or perhaps a little before, the records in the county clerk's office showing that during the year 1836 marriages were solemnized by at least four ministers. These four were Alpheus French and Asahel Neal, Baptists, and Cyrus Spurdock and Stephen Jones, Methodists. It is said that Rev. Asahel Neal organized a congregation in Morgan township in the latter part of 1835 or early in 1836. If so, that was the first church organization in the county, but the report is not well authenticated. Rev. Alpheus French, pastor at Blachly's Corners, in Union township, in the spring of 1836. His meeting was held in a grove, about twenty-five persons being present. This is generally credited with being the first meeting held by a Baptist minister within the confines of the county. On July 16, 1837, French organized the First Baptist Church, with twelve members, of whom were John and Drusilla Bartholomew, Edmund and Clarissa

Higgs, James and Rebecca Winters, John Robinson, Warren and Adelia Pierce. John Robinson and John Bartholomew were the first deacons, and Jacob C. White, the first clerk. On February 8, 1810, the name was changed to the "First Baptist Church of Valparaiso."

For some time the congregation was without a permanent house of worship, the meetings during this period being held in various places. Elder French served as pastor until 1812. He was succeeded by Harlowe S. Orton, who served for about two years. Rev. W. T. Bly was then pastor until 1847, when he was succeeded by Rev. Alexander Nickerson. Under his ministry a church building was erected at a cost of \$2,200. It was dedicated on March 13, 1853, and since that time the congregation has had a permanent home, though the old church edifice has been supplanted by a new one which was dedicated on November 13, 1881. It is located at the northwest corner of Lafayette and Chicago streets and was erected at a cost of \$6,100. It is a brick building, in the form of a Greek cross, with two entrances and has a seating capacity of about 600. In June, 1912, the seventy-fifth anniversary of the church was celebrated with appropriate services, meetings being held daily from the 9th to the 16th of the month. During the seventy-five years of its history the church has had twenty-two pastors, the present pastor being Rev. J. A. Knowlton, who assumed charge in 1910. The pastors, from 1854, when Mr. Nickerson left, to the coming of Mr. Knowlton, with the year in which each began his service, were: Henry Smith, 1854; G. T. Brayton, 1860; J. D. Cole, D. D., 1861; J. M. Maxwell, 1862; M. T. Lamb, 1864; Otis Saxton, 1867; W. W. Caplinger, 1870; W. A. Clark, D. D., 1873; E. S. Riley, 1875; C. J. Pope, 1886; J. B. Banker, 1889; D. Heagle, D. D., 1892; W. E. Randall, 1896; W. E. Stouffer, 1897; John L. Beyl, 1900; H. B. Cunninghamhoff, 1905; S. I. Long, 1907.

In 1835, acting under authority of the Indiana conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. Stephen Jones organized the Deep River mission, which embraced the counties of Lake and Porter. Subsequently the field of labor became known as the Kankakee mission, and

still later as the Valparaiso circuit. Rev. Richard Hargrave was presiding elder at the time the mission was first organized, and among the early pastors were Stephen Jones, John Goldsrier, Hawley B. Beers, Samuel K. Young, William J. Forbes, Isaac M. Stagg, William F. Wheeler, Wade Posey, Warren Vincent, J. Good, Thomas C. Hackney, S. T. Cooper, William Palmer, W. C. Stonix, J. G. D. Pettijohn, L. B. Kent, Franklin Taylor, David Isom, Thomas Carey and Samuel Godfrey. This brings the list down to 1852, when Valparaiso was set off as a separate charge and organized into a station. Prior to that time, however, Lake county had been cut off and formed into a new charge in the fall of 1844, the Valparaiso circuit from that date including only Porter county. When the mission was first organized the places of holding meetings were at Valparaiso, Gossett's Chapel, Twenty-mile Grove, Indian Town, (now called Hebron), Mervin's, Lee's, White's and Louis Pennock's. As the population increased new places of worship were added, and at the time Valparaiso was made a separate pastoral charge in 1852, the appointments in the district were fourteen in number, to wit: Valparaiso, Morgan Prairie, Kankakee, Ohio, Hanna's Mill, Jackson Center, City West, Horse Prairie, Hebron, Griffith's Chapel, Union Chapel, Salt Creek, Twenty-mile Grove and Pennock's.

Rev. W. J. Forbes organized the first class in Valparaiso in 1840. The first Methodist church in the city was organized in 1847 in a small frame building, and the following year work was commenced on the first house of worship, under the pastorate of Rev. W. G. Stonix, who left before the building was completed. It was finished in 1849 under Rev. J. G. D. Pettijohn. That same year a parsonage was purchased at the corner of Monroe and Franklin streets, but in 1853 it was sold and a new parsonage erected in the rear of the church, at a cost of \$900. The congregation grew rapidly, and when some \$5,000 had been expended in enlarging and improving both church and parsonage, the quarters became too small and it was decided to build a new church. The pastors during this period (from 1852 to 1881)—were: David

Crawford, Albion Fellows, W. Hamilton, G. W. Stafford, S. T. Cooper, Aaron Gurney, C. N. Sims, B. W. Smith, C. A. Brooke, T. S. Webb, Nelson Green, G. M. Boyd, L. C. Buckles, Thomas Meredith, W. Graham, N. L. Brakeman, W. B. Stutz, G. M. Boyd and C. A. Brooke. It was under the second pastorate of Mr. Brooke that the present church edifice was erected. It is located at the northwest corner of Jefferson and Franklin streets, is in the form of a cross, 65 by 105 feet, with basement, etc. The main auditorium is 58 by 63 feet; the Sunday school room is 45 by 57 feet; the infant class room is 22 by 24 feet, and there are two class rooms each 15 by 16 feet. Art glass windows give a pleasing and soothing effect and the church is equipped with a fine pipe organ. The total cost of the building was about \$23,500. The present pastor is Rev. Thomas J. Bassett, who was formerly at the head of the preparatory department of De Pauw University at Greencastle, Indiana.

For a while after the Deep River mission was organized, the few Methodists in the vicinity of the present town of Hebron met at the homes of Simeon Bryant and Absalom Morris. After the school house was built meetings were held there. A regular society was organized in 1837 by Rev. Jacob Coleclasier, who was the first minister to extend his labors into that part of the missionary field. Hawley B. Beers, Wade Posey, L. B. Kent, William F. Wheeler, William J. Forbes and Warren Griffith also preached there during the early days of the congregation. In 1840 a protracted meeting lasting nearly two months was held and a large number of members were added to the church. Several of the meetings were held at a school house about four miles east of Hebron. In 1844 a log church was built and Rev. Warren Griffith regularly engaged as pastor. Fifteen years later the log building was replaced by a neat frame structure, at a cost of about \$1,000. Since that time the Methodist church of Hebron has prospered. A parsonage was bought in 1877 and has since been enlarged and improved. The pastor in 1912 was Rev. O. P. Paxton.

Among the early settlers of Morgan township were four men by the name of White, who located in the northwestern part. These four men

and a Mr. Cornish, with their wives organized a Methodist society and erected a small church on section 6, township 34, range 6, where it is still maintained, though for some time no services were held there regularly.

Two Methodist societies were organized in 1837—one at the Rockwell school house and the other at the home of John C. Jones. No church was erected until about 1855, when the Rev. John C. Jones, near the present village of Crisman, Mr. McLean was the prime mover in securing its construction. After a time the church members died out and the house was used for awhile by a Baptist congregation.

A few years before the beginning of a new congregation was formed at Jackson Center. The Rev. J. W. Stewart purchased an addition built for a school and for church purposes. The church at the present time is located on section 21, township 36, range 6. About the time the first church at Jackson Center was established a Methodist society was formed at Lake and a small church was built at "Kinney's Corners," near the junction of Center and Liberty, Jackson and Washington townships. The writer has been unable to learn the fate of this congregation or its house of worship.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Chester was formed about 1860 or 1861. Work was commenced on a church building, but the war broke out and it was allowed to stand in an unfinished condition for two or three years, when it was finished at a cost of about \$2,000. Among those who were active on the organization of the congregation and the erection of its spiritual home may be mentioned A. Whitman, Gilbert Morgan, D. N. Hopkins, Albert L. Betts, William C. Henry, Isaacman and J. W. Stewart, all of whom gave liberally toward the establishment of the church. The pastor of this church in 1912 was the Rev. C. A. Brown. There is also a Methodist church at Chester, Rev. J. L. Cox, pastor, and Methodist meetings have been held in various portions of the county in the school houses, private homes, or halls. The above include all the representative Methodist Episcopal congregations and houses of worship in the county. One of the Swedish

Methodist church was organized at Chocoma, and a new church was erected at a cost of over \$100. The first pastor was Rev. C. J. Wilson and the number of members at the time of his installation was only twelve. Within three years after the church was in the pastorship had reached forty-five. The first trustees of the church were John B. Lundberg, August Melin and August Peterson, who served in that capacity for several years and were greatly respected by the congregation. From the beginning the church has prospered and is today one of the substantial religious organizations of the community. The present pastor is Rev. A. Reese.

The fundamental idea of Presbyterianism is a church administered by presbytery, or a body of elders. The first church organization of this character was that instituted at Geneva in the early part of the Sixteenth century, though the originator of the reformed church has been generally credited to be the founder of the Presbyterian church. The first American establishment of a separate denomination, by the name of the church, was organized by the Waldenses at Chocoma, was organized in 1637 when a number of the Scottish noblemen met at Edinburgh and signed "The First Covenant." In a few years the Presbyterian church became the established church of Scotland. The doctrine of the church was introduced into America by refugees from Europe, chiefly in the last half of the Seventeenth century, and as the march of civilization moved slowly but steadily westward, Presbyterianism was introduced. Today churches of that faith are to be found in almost every corner of the State. About the first of the present century the Presbyterian church became divided into the Old and New School Presbyterians, there has been some subdivision, such as the Free Church, the State Synod and the United Presbyterian Church, but the principles of the present organization have remained unchanged.

Presbyterian missionaries were early in the field in this State. One of the first to visit Polk county was Rev. John H. Hays, who presented that branch known as the Associate Reformed Church. On

July 28, 1838, he organized Bethlehem Church of that faith where the town of Hebron now stands. The first members of this congregation were Thomas Dinwiddie, Berkley Oliver and Samuel Turner, and their wives, John W. and David T. Dinwiddie, Susanna Dinwiddie, Sr., Susanna Dinwiddie, Jr., Mary McCarnahan, Margaret A. and Margaret J. Dinwiddie, and Susan P. West. Shortly after the church was organized Mr. Hannan left and Rev. Wilson Blain became pastor. He remained until about 1847, and for the next three years the congregation was without a pastor. In 1851 Rev. J. N. Buchanan became pastor and remained with the church for over thirty years. As the members were not in affluent circumstances, no attempt was made for some time to erect a church. Meetings were held at the residences during the winter seasons, and in warm weather the groves, "God's first temples," were utilized as places of worship. Mr. Blain urged the members to build a church, even though it should be a humble one, and a log house was erected in which the seats were small logs split in halves with pins for legs to raise the seats to the proper height. In 1852 a frame house was built three-fourths of a mile south of Hebron, at a cost of \$1,200, all of which was paid up before the house was occupied. This house was removed to Hebron in 1864 and there used as a church until 1879, when a larger building was erected, costing \$2,500. This congregation is now known as the United Presbyterian church, with Rev. C. M. Filer as pastor. On Sunday, April 10, 1902, the United Presbyterians of northern Indiana met at Hebron, every church in the district being represented. C. H. Gordon was at that time installed as pastor of the Hebron church. Reports from the various congregations showed that during the preceding year more money had been raised by the church for foreign missions and benevolent year than ever before. Communion was celebrated at Hebron in the morning and at Leroy, Lake county, in the afternoon.

It is quite probable that some meetings were held by Presbyterians in or about Valparaiso during the first three years after settlements were made there, and that sermons were preached by some of the early Presbyterian ministers who came to the county. No attempt was made

to organize a church, however, until December 4, 1839, when Rev. James C. Brown, a young licentiate, preached a sermon in the old court-house. He remained in the county, was soon after ordained to the ministry, and on July 3, 1840, assisted by Rev. W. K. Marshall, of Laporte, organized the Valparaiso Presbyterian church. The original members of this congregation were James and Isabel Blair, Elizabeth Martin, M. B. Crosby, Henry Battan, Mary E. Brown, Nancy Buel, Abby Salisbury, Bathsheba E. Hamell and Elizabeth Marshall. James Blair and M. B. Crosby were elected elders. Later in the year a Sunday school was organized by Mrs. Brown and Hugh A. Brown, the latter a brother of the pastor. The school was a union school and started off with eighteen pupils, including practically all the children of the neighborhood. Meetings were held in the court-house until the spring of 1841, when a house was rented on the south side of Jefferson street just east of Franklin, where services were held regularly for the next two years. In 1842 the congregation began preparations for the erection of a church. The lot immediately west of the present Methodist church was bought, but when it was learned that the Methodist congregation had purchased the lot on the corner, it was deemed inadvisable to build so close to another church and a house of worship was erected on the lot afterward occupied by Professor Boucher's residence. Here a building 35 by 45 feet in size was put up, at a cost of \$750, exclusive of the labor furnished by members of the congregation. It was occupied by the church in 1844, though the pews were not put in until five years later. Two noted revivals were held in this old building—in 1847 and 1854—and a number of new members thereby added to the church. In 1857 the church building was removed to the lot on the south side of Jefferson street and just west of the alley between Franklin and Washington streets. At the same time an addition of twenty-five feet was added to it, making its length seventy-feet. Other additions in the way of a lecture room and an infant class room were subsequently added.

Mr. Brown continued as pastor of the church until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he entered the army as chaplain of the Forty-

eighth Indiana infantry and died at Paducah, Kentucky, in July, 1862. During his ministry of twenty years he saw the church grow to be one of the most important and influential Presbyterian congregations in northern Indiana. He was succeeded as pastor by Rev. S. C. Logan, who remained during the war, resigning in July, 1865. Robert Beer was then called to the pulpit and remained as pastor until 1884, when he accepted a call to the church at Cedar Grove, Iowa, and Rev. N. S. Willson became pastor at Valparaiso. Toward the close of Mr. Beer's ministry a movement was started to build a new church. The lot on the southwest corner of Franklin and Jefferson streets was purchased and an active canvass for subscriptions to the building fund was inaugurated. Work was commenced on the new building in 1883, and on Sunday, March 1, 1885, it was dedicated. The work of construction was carefully watched by Artillus V. Bartholomee, a member of the church, who devoted his time to that purpose without money and without charge. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Willis G. Craig, D. D., of the Northwestern Theological Seminary, of Chicago. John D. Wilson, the contractor who built the Porter county court-house, also erected the Presbyterian church, the two buildings going up simultaneously. It is also worthy of note that while the new court-house and church were in process of construction the sessions of the court were held in the old Presbyterian church. The cost of the building was \$24,368, all of which was fully provided for at the time the church was dedicated. The present pastor is Rev. J. M. Gelston, and the number of communicants is in the neighborhood of 100. The seating capacity of the house is about 1,000. There is a fine memorial window to commemorate the services of Dr. Brown, the first pastor, and another to Robert Beer, who served the church for nearly twenty years.

In connection with the congregation, it is deemed appropriate to add a few words concerning the character of Rev. James C. Brown, the first pastor, to whose work much of the present prosperity of the church is due. Energy and activity were his distinguishing characteristics, and the church was the object of his constant care and solicitation. When

work was commenced upon the first church building, he took his ax and went with the others out to Bartholomew's woods to assist in felling and hewing the timbers. It is said that he "made a hand" at this work, as in everything else he undertook. He frequently visited the settlements where there were a few Presbyterians and held meetings for their benefit. He organized the Salem church in the western part of Porter township and preached there several times. This congregation at first held meetings in private residences, but after a time a house of worship was erected near the center of section 22, township 31, range 7. Some years later the Presbyterian organization was discontinued and the Methodists have since held meetings in the house.

A Presbyterian church was organized in Portage township early in the '50s, and a house was erected by S. P. Robbins in 1852, at a cost of \$800, more than three-fourths of which was the gift of Mr. Robbins himself. Some of the early members of this church were S. P. Robbins, Benjamin Stoddard, Russell Dorr and their wives, Daniel Richardson, Francis James, Emily James, a man named Leters and his sister. Rev. James C. Brown was the first preacher. He was followed by a Mr. Humphrey and later a minister named Ogden served as pastor. Services were then held at irregular intervals for awhile by ministers from various churches, after which the congregation was disbanded, the members joining other churches, and the Methodists acquired possession of the house, which was located on the northwest quarter of section 17, township 36, range 6, about a half mile south of the present village of McCool.

In 1885 a Presbyterian church was organized at Tassinong, near the southern border of Morgan township, and a house of worship costing some \$800 was erected the same year. Joseph Bartholomew and George Biggert each gave \$150 toward the building of the church, and the citizens assisted in its construction with the understanding that other denominations should have the free use of the house at times when the Presbyterians were not occupying it. Rev. James C. Brown was a liberal contributor to the cause, and for some time acted as pastor, holding services

in the morning at Valparaiso and in the afternoon at Tassinong. Other ministers who preached in this church were S. C. Logan, Robert Williams, S. R. Baker, Henry Cullom and Frank Ferguson, and two men named Kinney and Moore. Death and removals decimated the congregation until the old church at Tassinong was finally abandoned.

On October 29, 1860, an Old School Presbyterian church was organized at Hebron, with the following members: William Mackey, E. Mackey, Gideon and Jane Brecount, A. A. Burwell, Rebecca Burwell, Mary E. Hill, Mary Hill, Clark L. and Nancy Tannehill, Margaret M. Gill, Carrie M. Wilson, Stella McCollom, Jane Aylesworth and T. C. Sweeney. Rev. J. L. Lower was the first pastor, and Amos A. Burwell and William Mackey the first elders. Clark L. Tannehill, T. C. Sweeney and Gideon Brecount were elected the first board of trustees. In June, 1873, the congregation bought the old school-house and fitted it up for church purposes. For a time the congregation was connected with the one at Crown Point and later with the one at Tassinong. About 1876 the membership was somewhere near forty, but five years later it had dwindled to twenty-five. The only Presbyterian church in Hebron in 1912 was the United Presbyterian organization, already mentioned.

In June, 1840, a few persons belonging to the Christian church, who had settled in Morgan township, got together and formed a society, the first of that denomination in Porter county. Among the early members were Henry S. Adams, Lewis Comer, George W. Turner and Joseph McConnell, and their wives, Thomas Adams, Elias Cain, Mrs. Baum and Mrs. Elizabeth Stoner. Lewis Comer was the first elder, and H. S. Adams the first deacon. After the congregation was firmly established, a brick church, costing about \$2,000, was erected on the southeast quarter of section 18, township 34, range 6, about a mile and a half north of the present village of Malden. Rev. Lemuel Shortridge preached for this church, off and on, for about thirty years. Other ministers who filled the pulpit at times were Rev. Robert Johnson, Rev. M. Goodykoontz, and Rev. W. Lowe. Like most country churches, this one has never made much noise or shown a large membership roll, but the few

who have belonged to it at different times have generally been faithful in the discharge of their Christian duties.

A Christian church was organized at Boone Grove at an early date, where it is still maintained, though it has never boasted a large membership, and several times in its history it has been without a regular pastor for months at a time.

The Christian church in Valparaiso had its beginning in 1847, when a small society was organized by Rev. Peter T. Russell. Some of the charter members were: Mrs. P. T. Russell, Elias Axe, Agnes Axe, James Purely and wife, William W. and Belinda Jones, Caroline Russell and Mary A. Baum. Peter T. Russell was the first pastor. For a time the meetings were held in private residences, rented hall, and on special occasions in the court-house. In 1852 Elias Axe purchased from Mrs. Hamell the old brick school-house on Jefferson street between Washington and Franklin, and it was used as a church until 1869. Then for a period of about five years meetings were held in private houses, the court-house, and the old German Lutheran church on the corner of Washington and Institute streets. In 1874 work was commenced on a brick church on the north side of Chicago street near Franklin. This building, which cost \$3,200, was occupied by the congregation until the spring of 1888, when it was torn down and the present building erected upon the site. Some of the pastors during this period were P. T. Russell, Lewis Comer, Charles Blackman, W. W. Jones, Lemuel Shortridge, R. C. Johnston, W. R. Lowe, I. H. Edwards and H. B. Davis. William Thomas, an architect of Chicago, drew the plans for the present church edifice, and the building committee was composed of H. B. Brown, D. F. Jones, E. D. Crumpacker, B. F. Perrine, L. M. Pierce and T. M. Shreve.

No delay was encountered in the erection of the building, which was formally dedicated on Sunday, December 16, 1888, the sermon on that occasion being preached by Rev. J. H. O. Smith, the pastor of the church. The building cost about \$20,000, and has a seating capacity of 1,000. The pastors who served the church since the present house of worship was erected have been J. H. O. Smith, J. C. Updike, John L. Brant,

Bruce Brown and Claude W. Hill. The last named is the pastor in 1912, having been called to the pulpit in 1910. A new parsonage is now (July, 1912,) under construction, which, when completed will have cost about \$3,600. The number of members in 1912 was about 1,450.

About the time this church removed into its new house of worship in 1888 a Christian church was organized at Kouts. Some of the trappings and furniture of the old Christian church at Valparaiso were given to the Kouts church to help the new congregation in equipping its new home. On July 20, 1912, the will of Rose Yoder, of Kouts, was filed in the probate court of Porter county. Among other bequests was one of \$500, which the will stipulated should be safely deposited in some bank and the interest allowed to and for paying the salary of the Christian minister of Kouts. A like sum was to be deposited in bank and the interest allowed to accumulate for fifty years, when the entire sum should be given to the church, to be used as the congregation might elect.

A Christian church was organized at Hebron in January, 1870, with twenty-six members, among whom were Joseph Dye and wife, Sarah Essex, Ellis Huff and wife, Viola Robinson, Sarah A. Johnson, Isaac Margison, Mrs. Blood, and Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery. Joseph Dye was the first deacon, and Mrs. Mary E. White was the first person to be baptized after the church was organized. Lemuel Shortridge was the first pastor, serving the congregation for about three years, when he was succeeded by William Wheeler. Other ministers who served as pastor of this church were William R. Lowe, William L. Streeter, I. H. Edwards, John Ellis, H. B. Davis and A. C. Carter. A house of worship was erected in 1878 at a cost of \$1,100. This house was practically rebuilt in the spring of 1910, when some \$7,000 were expended in enlarging and improving it, the first services in the new building being held on Sunday, May 22, 1910. The pastor in 1912 was Rev. S. W. Brown.

In 1850 a Reformed Mennonite church was organized in Valparaiso. After holding meetings in private residences for about twenty years, they purchased the old brick school-house on Willow street, where the church still has its home. Although the membership is small, and the

congregation is frequently without a regular pastor, meetings are held regularly, all the forms and ceremonies of their peculiar faith being faithfully observed.

A correct and authentic account of the Catholic church in Porter county is somewhat difficult to obtain. There were a few Catholics living in the vicinity of Valparaiso in the decade from 1840 to 1850, and there is a story to the effect that the first mass ever said in that portion of the county was on the northwest quarter of section 15, township 35, range 6, about two miles northwest of the court-house, but the time and name of the priest seem to have been forgotten. Priests from Notre Dame and other places sometimes visited the few Catholics residing about Valparaiso. Among these early missionaries may be mentioned Father Kilroy, Father Curley, Father Cointet and Father Paul Gillen, familiarly known as Father Paul. It was through his efforts that St. Paul's Church was commenced, though he left before it was completed, and for a time no efforts were made to finish the building or to hold regular services. When the state of Indiana was divided and Rt. Rev. J. H. Luers was made bishop of the northern diocese, one of the first official acts was to endeavor to establish a resident priest in Valparaiso. First came Father Clarke, but for some reason he did not remain long. He was succeeded by Rev. George Hamilton, an able man, but he, too, left in a short time. About that time the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad was under construction, and many of the Catholics about Valparaiso belonged to that class that follows work of such character, roving from place to place as public works or railroads were to be built. Such persons, while true to their religious belief in a way, are not deeply interested in the establishment of churches.

A small number of Catholics, however, settled down in the county and purchased lands. In time they became able to support a resident pastor and Rev. John Force came to establish a parish. He was a man of fine ability, possessed good social qualities, and would have succeeded in his mission, but his death occurred soon after coming to Valparaiso. Next came Father Botti, a splendid scholar, but lacking in all those

traits that made his predecessor popular. In a short time he became involved in controversies and law-suits, until he was finally recalled by the bishop.

After Father Botti came Rev. Michael O'Reilly, who succeeded where others had failed, and for nearly twenty-five years remained as the popular and efficient pastor of St. Paul's. Father O'Reilly was born in County Westmeath, Ireland, January 29, 1834, a son of John and Ann (Bennett) O'Reilly. His father died in 1841 and his mother married again. In 1846, although a mere boy, Michael became a member of one of the clubs whose members were denounced as rebels by the British government, and in 1848 he fled to America. He had an uncle living at Utica, New York, and there he found a home. At the age of seventeen he began teaching. Later he attended Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, until his junior year, when he entered the Catholic college of Notre Dame, at South Bend, Indiana. After preparing himself in this institution he attended St. Mary's Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he finished his course and was ordained to the priesthood. Being assigned to the northern Indiana diocese, he was sent by the bishop to Valparaiso, where he served until his death on August 4, 1887, due to a stroke of paralysis.

When Father O'Reilly arrived at Valparaiso, about the beginning of the year 1863, he found the parish some \$4,000 in debt, the church closed by an injunction of the court, and sentiment divided among the members of the parish. Notwithstanding all these difficulties, he went to work, and by his energy and personality soon won the confidence of the people. Unable to secure possession of the church building, he rented a hall, improvised an altar, and there held services every Sunday until in April 1863, when he was permitted to take possession of the church, his first mass there being said on Easter Sunday. His next step was to repair the building, which had been allowed to run to partial decay under Father Botti's pastorate, and when it was in condition opened a small school. Father O'Reilly's greatest concern was for the education of the children of his parish. He therefore erected a school-house before mak-

ing any effort to provide a better house of worship. The school building cost about \$8,000. Not until 1880 did he start the movement for a new church building. The corner-stone of the present St. Paul's Church was laid on Sunday, October 7, 1883, by Bishop Dwenger, of Fort Wayne, assisted by priests from Fort Wayne, Notre Dame, Warsaw, Plymouth and other places, some 8,000 or 10,000 people witnessing the ceremonies. On October 17, 1886, the church was dedicated by Bishop Dwenger. The building is 153 feet long, with a transept of 95 feet, a 65 feet nave and a spire nearly 200 feet in height. It is one of the largest Catholic churches in Northern Indiana and cost \$40,000. Father O'Reilly lived less than a year after the church was finished, but the building stands as a monument to his labors and fine executive ability. The present priest is Rev. W. S. Hogan.

When the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railway was being built through Porter county, a large number of Catholics were employed upon the construction work. Some of them settled in the neighborhood of Chesterton, and a Catholic church was organized there in 1857 by Father Kilroy. For several years the parish was without a church building or a resident priest. Father Kilroy was succeeded by Father Flynn, and the latter by Rev. Paul Gillen. Next Father Lawler, the resident Catholic priest at Laporte, came once a month to the Chesterton parish. Thus matters went on until in 1867, when the people asked Bishop Luers to send them a resident priest. The request was granted and the congregation purchased a house and lot, where the church was afterward erected, and Rev. John Flynn was duly installed as pastor. Two years later his death occurred and Father O'Rourke took charge of the parish. The value of the church property at that time was about \$500. A new church was built in 1876, at a cost of about \$13,000, and in 1882 a residence was built for the priest at a cost of \$3,000. The church was named in honor of Ireland's patron saint, and the parish of St. Patrick, at Chesterton, is one of the prosperous Catholic communities of northern Indiana. Rev. Lawrence Eberle is the present pastor.

In 1857 the Swedish Lutherans living about Bailly Town, in West-

cluster township, organized a church under the ministry of Rev. A. Audrain, with about thirty members. Following Mr. Audrain came Revs. Sjoblom, Nyquist and Sodergrim, who served until 1880, when Rev. Andrew Challman became pastor. A church building was erected in 1863, at a cost of \$2,000, and not long afterward a parsonage and school-house were built. Some of the members who had attended at Bailly Town organized the Swedish Lutheran church at Chesterton in 1879, and immediately built a nice brick church, at a cost of \$5,000. For some time one pastor served both congregations, but in recent years the two congregations are entirely independent of each other. Fraternal feeling exists, however, and both churches are in a prosperous condition. Rev. J. B. Bennett is pastor of one and Rev. J. E. Nystrom of the other.

Several German families settled at Valparaiso about 1850. Most of them were Lutherans, though no effort was made to organize a church of that denomination until 1862. By that time there were probably forty or fifty German families in the immediate vicinity of the town, and when a Lutheran minister named Jahn came from Holstein in that year they asked him to organize a church and become its pastor, which was done. Not long afterward a division occurred, some of the members going to the Reformed church, but the Lutheran congregation went on, and Rev. J. P. Beyer was engaged as pastor. Under his ministry the church was fully organized, and services were held in rented quarters until 1865. A frame building to be used as both church and school-house, was erected in that year on the corner of Pink and Academy streets, and Rev. C. Meyer was engaged to succeed Mr. Beyer. Under his ministrations the church increased in membership, and the congregation began to look about for more commodious accommodations. At this juncture it was learned that the property belonging to the Unitarian church was to be sold by the sheriff, and in 1880 the Lutherans made an offer for it, which was accepted, and the church passed into their hands. Here their meetings were held until the present building of the Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran church was erected on the corner of Washington and Institute streets in 1891. The present pastor is Rev. C. W. Baer.

Some years ago St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized and a small church erected at the corner of Lincoln avenue and Franklin street. For some reason the congregation did not prosper. In 1912 the church was without a resident pastor, and it was rumored that the property was to be sold.

In 1880 the German Lutherans of Kouts built a small frame church, at a cost of \$600, with Rev. Philip Smith as pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. Julius Dunsing. At the time this church was erected it was the only church building in Pleasant township. The congregation had been holding meetings in the school house since about 1873. The pastor of the church in 1912 was Rev. Hicks Hicken.

About the time that the Lutheran church of Kouts had its inception, a German Lutheran congregation, known as St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church, was organized at Chesterton. A church building was commenced in the fall of 1880, under the ministry of a preacher named Hammon, who was the first pastor, and it was finished in April, 1881. The church numbered but twelve members when it was organized, but by 1880 the membership had reached forty-five. Among the active members were Fred Lindermann, Charles Warnhoff, Henry Dorman, William Slout, Charles Bancke, Fred Lawrentz and a Miss Albright. It was due to the efforts of these members that the little band raised \$2,000 to pay for the church. The pastor in 1912 was Rev. George Schoettle.

The Unitarian society of Valparaiso was organized in 1872, and purchased the building of the Reformed church. Revs. Powell, Carson and Parker served as ministers for a few years, but the congregation got into financial difficulties and was forced to sell the church property to the Lutherans as already stated. After a few years the society gave up the ghost.

"Union Mission Church," an organization of a somewhat peculiar character, was formed at Hebron in 1877. A church costing about \$2,000 was erected the next year, with Hiram Marsh, William Netherby and B. Blanchard as trustees, and William Fry, James King and L. Temple as

deacons. Dissensions arose and in April, 1882, some forty members of the old congregation took possession of the property and organized a Congregational church. W. M. Watt and William Fry were elected deacons; James King, J. G. Gibson, James Alyea, A. Blanchard and B. F. Gossett, trustees, and Rev. L. A. Smith was called to the pulpit. The records do not show what became of this organization, but it is no longer in existence.

Early in the Nineteenth century the close connection between church and state in Great Britain brought about a spirit of discontent in both England and Ireland. Meetings to give expression to this discontent were held in Dublin, Plymouth and Bristol, at which ministers urged "a spiritual communion based on the teachings of the New Testament." The meeting at Plymouth was the most important, and a new sect was formed, the members of which took the name of Believers, Christians or Brethren, but the fact that the denomination originated at Plymouth led to their generally being called Plymouth Brethren. In 1878 a few of these people organized a community in Valparaiso, and for some time held meetings on the third floor of S. S. Skinner's block on Main street. Conditions here were different from those in England and Ireland, where the sect was first established, and after a short and uncertain career the Valparaiso community was disbanded.

The Episcopal church in America is a direct descendant of the Church of England. In the establishment of English colonies in America it was usually stipulated that the laws passed by such colonies should conform to the "true Christian faith and religion as now professed in the Established Church." In 1784 a number of clergymen assembled at Brunswick, New Jersey, and adopted a resolution to the effect "that the American church should be independent of all foreign authority, ecclesiastical as well as civil." The adoption of this resolution marked the beginning of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States. In form of government, the Episcopal church is modeled after that of the Roman Catholic. Indiana was made a diocese at a comparatively early date, and was for years under the episcopate of Bishop John J. Knickerbacker, of

Indianapolis. In his travels over the state he visited Valparaiso, where he found a few adherents of the faith and urged the organization of a permanent church. They were few in numbers and not financially strong, and consequently hesitated to take the step advised by the bishop. However, services were held occasionally in halls and private residences, Rev. George Moore, of Moline, Illinois, and other priests visiting the city for that purpose. Upon the death of Bishop Knickerbocker, the state was divided and Rt. Rev. John H. White was made bishop of the northern diocese. He established his see city at Michigan City and began an active campaign in the interests of the church. Upon the occasion of a visit to Valparaiso he enlisted the coöperation of Charles H. Parker, J. S. Wilcox, A. W. Barnhart, M. A. Snider, J. C. Rock and a few others for the establishment of a church. St. Andrew's mission was organized, a hall hired, and Rev. L. W. Applegate was assigned to the parish as resident priest. In the spring of 1902 the lot at the southeast corner of Franklin and Erie streets was purchased and work was commenced upon a frame building 32 by 64 feet, with a tower twelve feet square. The building was completed in due time, and was formally dedicated on July 6, 1902. The present pastor is Rev. Walter B. Williamson.

In addition to the church organizations above mentioned, an atlas of Porter county published in 1906 shows several country churches in different parts of the county. On section 15, township 36, range 7, in Portage township, near the Lake county line, is a small Swedish church. Near Clear Lake, in Jackson township, on section 24, township 36, range 5, is marked a church. There are two churches shown in Union township—one on the northwest quarter of section 24, township 35, range 7, and the other on the southwest quarter of section 29, township 35, range 6. In Washington township there is a church marked on the northwest quarter of section 15, township 35, range 5, about two miles northwest of the old village of Prattville on the Laporte road. This is known as the Pleasant View Church. The records of these churches have not been carefully kept and to obtain a history of them would be practically impossible. While most of them nominally belong to some particular

denomination, ministers of all faiths and beliefs are usually welcome to occupy their pulpits, as there has never been any serious strife among the several denominations represented in the county. In Valparaiso there is a society of Christian Scientists, numbering about twenty or twenty-five members, which meets every Sunday on the corner of Washington and Monroe streets.

A Young Men's Christian Association and a Young Women's Christian Association have been established in the city of Valparaiso. The former is located at 603 College Place, and the latter at 554 College avenue. The organization of these two associations is due in a great measure to the management of the Valparaiso University, in order that the students may have some place to assemble where they will be brought under Christian influences. Taken altogether, there are few counties in the state in which the spirit of true religion prevails to a greater degree than in the county of Porter. Although many of the citizens do not hold membership in any church, the influence of the law-abiding, God-fearing people who compose the church membership is felt by all. As a result of this influence the moral status of the community has been kept upon a high plane, and the court records show very few arrests for serious violations of law or disrespect for the individual rights of the citizen.

CHAPTER XIV

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY

ADVENTURES WITH THE INDIANS—REASON BELL—"UNCLE JOE" MARKS—
PERSONAL MENTION OF PIONEER SETTLERS—CHARLES OSBORNE'S GRAVE—
JERRY SIMPSON ONCE A FUGITIVE OF PORTER COUNTY—"LUCKY" BALDWIN—A SNIPING EXPEDITION—A TRAVELING PREACHER—STORMS—FIRES—
RAILROAD WRECKS—THE FLOODING OF STAVES—OTHER NOTED MURDER CASES—ATTEMPTED ROBBERY OF THE COLLEGE SAFE—PROFITABLE PEACHES—A PAIR OF COUNTRY EDITORS—MYSTERIES—A HAUNTED HOUSE—AN ACT OF HEROISM.

When the actual settlement of Porter county began in 1833 there were still quite a number of Potawatomie Indians living within the confines of the county. Although these Indians were generally friendly in their relations with the whites, the two races sometimes came dangerously near a conflict. Among the early settlers of Westchester township was Jacob Beck, who came to Porter county in 1835. He was fond of hunting, and on one of his trips to Michigan City purchased a new rifle. On his way home he passed by an Indian village or encampment and a "big brave" asked to look at the new gun. As soon as he received it in his hands he hurried into the wigwam. Knowing he would hide the rifle if given a few minutes, Beck jumped from his horse and started in pursuit. He was a powerful man physically and had no trouble in wresting the rifle from the hands of the savage, but other Indians immediately appeared and Beck realized that his safety lay in

getting away from there as soon as possible. Vaulting into his saddle, he attempted to start his horse, when the Indian from whom the gun had been taken grabbed hold of the reins and compelled the horse to stand still. Without stopping to consider what the consequences might be, Beck brought the heavy gun barrel down upon the Indian's head with sufficient force to "lay him out." Before the others could rally to the support of their fallen comrade Beck was under full gallop, and was soon out of immediate danger. Feeling certain that he would be pursued, upon reaching his home he told his wife what he had done, and that night they slept in the woods near their home, expecting every minute to hear the war-whoop or see the flames of their burning cabin fired by the torch of the savages. The next morning Colonel John Whistler went to the Indian village and by some persuasion, and probably a few threats, induced the inhabitants to drop the matter. Beck was not further molested.

On another occasion Beck was lying down in his cabin, taking a nap, when a big Indian came and asked for something to eat. Not satisfied with Mrs. Beck's statement that she had nothing for him, he entered the house and began searching for food. Beck was aroused by the noise and lost no time in kicking the Indian out. The savage then counted upon his fingers to indicate that in a little while he would come back with ten men and wreak vengeance upon the pale face who had humiliated him. The door of the cabin was barricaded and other defensive preparations made to receive the Indians in case they should appear. In a short time they came, and it so happened that Beck knew the leader. A parley ensued, in which it was decided to settle the dispute by a wrestling match. Beck allowed nine of the Indians to throw him; the tenth was the one he had ejected from his cabin but a short time before, and he refused to wrestle with the man whom he had kicked out, saying that he did not object to wrestling with men, but he would not wrestle with a dog. This turned the laugh on the defeated Indian and they went away in good spirits.

Near the old town of Prattville was an Indian village of about 100

or more inhabitants. These Indians annoyed the white settlers in the neighborhood by petty thievery, but they never committed any serious depredations. In this village lived two Indians named Wap-muk (or Wak-muck) and Cha-nin-a-win, who were not the best of friends. On one occasion, after these two had imbibed sufficient "fire water," each imagined himself to be the other's superior. A fight ensued in which Wap-muk was victorious, because his opponent was too drunk to put up a good fight. Fearing that he would be called upon to fight a second time when Cha-nin-a-win was sober, and being uncertain as to the result of such a conflict, Wap-muk took time by the forelock one day by shooting off the top of Cha-nin-a-win's head as he lay asleep under a tree. Some of the white men living in the vicinity were inclined to have Wap-muk arrested and tried by the white man's law. According to Indian customs, the life of the murderer was subject to forfeit, but a compromise was finally effected, by which Wap-muk was made to give to the squaw of the victim a certain number of ponies and a quantity of valuable furs. As Cha-nin-a-win was well known to be a drunken, worthless Indian, the price fixed upon his life was placed sufficiently low that his slayer could pay it without serious inconvenience. The happy ending of the whole affair was celebrated by a banquet, to which G. W. Bartholomew was invited, and at which the "piece de resistance" was a fat dog. It is not known whether or not Mr. Bartholomew accepted the invitation.

About 1836 or 1837, Simeon Bryant, who settled near Boone Grove in 1835, had as a servant a young woman named Catherine Sardoris. One day, while the family was absent from home, the house was visited by a party of Indians. While they were there Miss Sardoris returned, and as she came around the corner of the house was startled to discover an Indian pointing his gun at her. As a matter of fact, the Indian knew nothing of the girl's presence and was merely aiming his gun at some imaginary foe or game animal. The girl did not know, however, and fled for the woods near by. The Indians called to her to stop, intending to explain that they did not wish to harm her, but their cries

only added to her speed and she kept on until she found the friendly shelter of the timber. When Mr. Bryant and his family returned, the Indians told them what had happened. A searching party was organized, but the girl was not found until the next day, having passed the night in the woods under the impression that all the members of the Bryant family had been slain.

There were a number of such incidents occurred during the few years the Indians remained in the county after the coming of the first settlers, but the greatest annoyance on account of the Pottawatomies came through their begging propensities. They would come to a settler's cabin and ask for food. If it was given them, the housewife might prepare for a second visit, for it was sure to come. As the Indians became better acquainted they would look around and select some little trinket, perhaps of little value, and ask that it be given to them. The next request would be for something more valuable, their begging being conducted with diplomacy and always in an ascending ratio. The settlers soon found out that the best way to get along with them was to refuse all requests and send them about their business. Though the Indians pretended to be offended at such treatment, they rarely, if ever, showed their resentment by hostile actions, probably realizing that the arm of "Uncle Sam" was long enough to protect his children upon the frontier.

Mention has been made in a former chapter of Reason Bell, Jr., who was the first white child born in Porter county. His birth occurred on January 11, 1834. At the age of fifteen years he lost one of his feet through an accident, and at the age of eighteen became deputy county auditor. When the Republican party was organized, although not yet twenty-one years of age, he took a leading part in the management of that party's affairs. In 1857, at the age of twenty-three, he was elected county auditor and served for eight years. In 1870 he was again elected auditor and held the office for eight years, making sixteen years in all. He also served as justice of the peace in Center township. He died on July 15, 1899. His father died in 1867 and his mother in 1881.

One of the most eccentric characters that ever lived in Porter county was Joseph Marks—better known as "Uncle Joe." He was born in England, September 11, 1820, and came to America as a young man in 1849. Soon after his arrival in this country he located in Valparaiso and built his house on the corner of Franklin and Chicago streets, in which he died. He established the first foundry in Valparaiso, making iron kettles, plows, stoves, etc. He also dealt in second-hand furniture, glass and tinware, bought scrap iron, rags, etc. Uncle Joe was twice married. His second wife was a half-breed Indian who was born about the time of the Pontiac war. He was fond of children and once Christmas distributed among his juvenile friends a barrel of candy. Although not a believer in the tenets of the Christian religion, he was a constant attendant at church, and did not hesitate to criticize the sermons to which he listened, sometimes speaking right out at the time. Rev. Robert Beer told the writer of one instance of Uncle Joe's criticism. One Sunday evening Mr. Beer preached upon the subject of eternal punishment in his sermon. The next morning he met Uncle Joe at the postoffice. "Robert," said Marks, "I did not like your sermon last night."

"Well, I am sorry for that," replied the minister, "for I always like to please my audience."

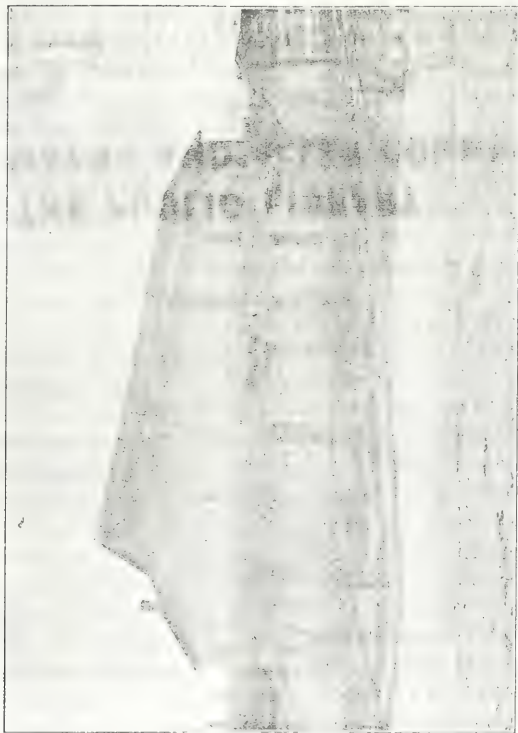
"Suppose you should take one of your children," continued the eccentric old Englishman, "and hold him upon a hot stove until he was burned to a crisp. What would the people do to you?"

"They would probably lynch me," said Mr. Beer.

"Well, then, what must I think of your Heavenly Father, who consigns his children to a fire that is never quenched and keeps them there through all eternity?"

Mr. Beers admits that this criticism modified, to some degree at least, his views upon the subject of eternal punishment.

At one time Uncle Joe had about a hundred pigeons around his premises. They kept the place so littered up that the neighbors started the circulation of a petition to the city council to make the owner clean



Old Joe Marks Building

up his place. Among those who signed the petition was Elias Axe, who for years had been one of Uncle Joe's most intimate friends, but when the latter learned that Mr. Axe had signed the petition the friendship was broken off, never to be renewed. Joseph Marks died on July 26, 1905. His wife had died some time before, and in the meantime he had been taken care of by John Kuehl and his mother. He left a sister in Canada and several nieces. The site of the old Marks residence is now occupied by the Pioneer Flats.

Elias Axe, mentioned above, was born in Berkely county, Virginia, February 14, 1819. After the death of his father, his mother removed to Wayne county, Ohio, and in 1836 Elias came to Porter county, Indiana. In 1844 Mr. Axe was elected county treasurer. He was one of the charter members of the Christian church and was active in promoting the general welfare of the community. He died at Valparaiso on April 21, 1894.

Among the early settlers of Porter county was John N. Skinner, who was a leading merchant of Valparaiso and one of the active supporters of the Valparaiso Male and Female College. He was also interested in the building of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad and later the Grand Trunk. In 1858 he was the Democratic candidate for state senator; was elected mayor of Valparaiso in 1872, and was nominated by his party for Congress in 1880, but was defeated. He died in the spring of 1882.

Samuel S. Skinner, another early settler, was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, July 16, 1824. When twelve years old he came to Porter county with his parents and upon reaching manhood became active and prominent in public affairs. He was one of the organizers of the first National Bazaar and was president of that institution from 1869 to 1875. The first brick building in Valparaiso was erected by him for his use as a merchant. He represented Porter county in the state legislature for two years and was for six years a member of the city council. His death occurred on August 7, 1903.

Other old settlers or deceased citizens, who in their day were promi-

ment in the business and public affairs of the county, were Theophilus Crumpacker, Artillus V. Bartholomew, Thomas A. E. Campbell, G. Z. Salyer, Jeremiah Brandt, John Hunsford, Thomas T. Maulsby, Nelson Barnard, Henry Hagerman, Thomas G. Lytle and John D. Wilson.

Theophilus Crumpacker was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, January 18, 1822. He came with his parents, Oron and Hannah Crumpacker, to Porter county in 1834. The family later removed to Laporte county, where the father died in 1848. After living for a while in Illinois, Theophilus Crumpacker returned to Porter county and followed farming in Washington township until 1888, when he became a resident of Valparaiso. His death occurred at his home in that city on November 27, 1908. One of his sons, Edgar D., is the present Congressman from the Tenth district, and another son, Grant, is one of the prominent members of the Porter county bar.

Artillus V. Bartholomew, merchant, was born in Licking county, Ohio, November 26, 1818. He came with his parents to Porter county in 1834 and about a year later they located on a farm in Center township. In 1844 he married Miss Elizabeth Stephens, and in 1862 removed to the city of Valparaiso, where he engaged in merchandising. For more than twenty years he occupied the same building and built up a trade of something like \$75,000 a year. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, one of the organizers of the Republican party in the county, served one term in the state legislature, was at one time county commissioner, and was recognized as one of the public spirited citizens. He died in August, 1896.

Thomas A. E. Campbell, who settled in the county in 1834, was at that time about twenty-one years of age. After teaching school for a short time he was appointed postmaster of Valparaiso, and upon retiring from that position engaged in mercantile pursuits. Mr. Campbell was one of the promoters of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad; was a charter member of the Masonic lodge at Valparaiso; served as deputy county clerk and county treasurer, and at the time of his death, May 14, 1878, was engaged in farming.

Ruel Starr, son of Noah and Alfreda (Fuller) Starr, was born in Oneida county, New York, December 22, 1804. In 1830 he went to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he married Phebe E. Eldred, and in 1834 came to Porter county, locating in Washington township. He was a man of great energy and sound business ability, and through these traits of character he prospered until he was considered one of the wealthy men of the county at the time of his death, which occurred on April 19, 1875. He served one term as county commissioner and was active in everything pertaining to the general welfare of the county and its people.

G. Z. Salyer, one of the first carpenters in Valparaiso, was born in Tompkins county, New York, April 16, 1809, and died in Valparaiso on September 20, 1865. He married Miss Xenia Read at White Pigeon, Michigan, in May, 1833, and in 1835 settled in Porter county, where he bought eighty acres of land and a small grocery store. He assisted in building some of the first residences and business blocks in Valparaiso, and was four years a justice of the peace.

Jeremiah Hamell, a native of Ohio, came to Valparaiso in 1836 and was one of the pioneer merchants of that city. Some idea of the character of the mercantile establishments of that day may be gained from the following little story told of Mr. Hamell. A lady from the southern part of the county called at the store and purchased a few articles, when, with the customary politeness of the merchant, Mr. Hamell asked: "Is there anything else?" The young woman, who was fond of a joke, looked around the room for a few minutes and replied: "Mr. Hamell, I believe I'll just take your stock home with me in my saddle-bags, select what I need and return the balance." Though the stock at that time might have been small, the aims and ambitions of the proprietor were large and he pursued his chosen calling, sure of ultimate success. Mr. Hamell was a fine public speaker and was frequently called upon to take part in political campaigns. In 1837 he represented Porter and Lake counties in the lower house of the state legislature.

John Hansford, who came to the county in 1842 and engaged in

farming in Washington township, was born at Somerset, England, January 8, 1813. At the age of fifteen years he came to America and from that time to his settlement in Porter county was employed in various occupations in New Jersey, New Orleans, Cuba and Chicago. As a farmer he was successful and in his day was regarded as one of the influential citizens of the county. In later years he was in the employ of the Grand Trunk railway, and at one time he owned over 960 acres of fine farming land.

Thomas T. Maulsby, who died in Valparaiso, October 16, 1910, was neither a captain of industry nor a public character, but he represented a high type of American citizenship. He was born in Wayne county, Indiana in 1829 and came with his parents to Porter county when he was but four years old. About 1849 he engaged in the clothing business, from which he retired after some twenty-five years, and then for about twenty years he was "mine host" of the Merchants' Hotel on Indiana avenue. He then went to Chicago, where he remained but a short time, when he returned to Valparaiso and was in the employ of William Bruns, the tailor. He died in his room over Dudley's restaurant and was survived by a son and three daughters.

Nelson Barnard, farmer and legislator, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, October 6, 1829, and came to Porter county in 1835 with his parents, who settled in Jackson township. He was one of the founders of the Republican party in the county, and served two terms in the lower house of the state legislature. A few weeks before his death he fell and fractured his hip. Gangrene resulted and he died on March 6, 1904.

Henry Hageman, for many years a prominent figure in the northern part of the county, was a native of Union county, Indiana. He came to Porter county when about twenty years of age and settled in Westchester township. He was one of the leading Republicans in that end of the county, served as township trustee and assessor, and was the founder of the town of Hageman—now Porter. Mr. Hageman died on August 22, 1899, aged eighty-three years.

Thomas G. Lytle was born in Wayne county, Ohio, December 3, 1824

HISTORY OF PORTER COUNTY

In 1840 he came to Porter county, his parents settling near Boone Grove, and in 1853 he located in Valparaiso, where he embarked in the drug business. He was captain of Company C, One Hundred and Thirty eighth Indiana infantry, in the Civil war; served as sheriff of the county for four years, and was three times elected mayor of Valparaiso. Captain Lytle dropped dead in Frank Foley's store on January 4, 1895.

John D. Wilson, who in his day was no doubt the leading contractor and builder of Valparaiso, was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, October 2, 1829, one of eight children born to William and Rachel (Clark) Wilson, both natives of New Jersey and of German descent. He was reared on his father's farm, received a good common school education, and in 1853 came to Indiana, which was then a comparatively new state. After three years in Lake county he came to Valparaiso, where he found employment as a carpenter. For fifteen years he was in the employ of the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company as a bridge builder, and two years of that time made his home in Warsaw, Indiana. In 1872 he purchased the planing mill on East Main street and began business as a contractor. Many of the best business buildings and residences in the city were erected by him. He also built the court-house, the Presbyterian church, and a number of public edifices. In 1855, while living in Lake county, he married Miss Nancy P. Brown, who bore him six children—Edmund L., Rachel, John H., Emma J., William and Frank S. Mr. Wilson was a Knight Templar Mason and a public spirited citizen. He died at his home in Valparaiso November 13, 1895.

A score or more of the other pioneers might be mentioned as being equally prominent with those above, but the foregoing will give the reader some knowledge of the character of the men who aided in the development of Porter county. They were sturdy, courageous, industrious and honest men who overcame the obstacles and endured the hardships of pioneer life that they might provide comfortable homes for themselves in their declining years and leave to their posterity a heritage not impaired by selfishness or wrong doing.

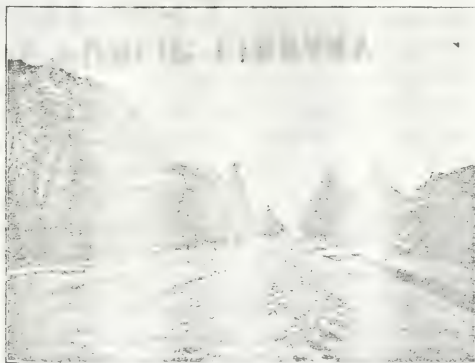
In the Barnard cemetery, in Jackson township, is the grave of Charles Osborne, who died on December 28, 1850, at the age of seventy-five years. Few people know, as they read the inscription upon the modest tombstone, that Mr. Osborne was a Quaker and one of the very earliest advocates of the abolition of chattel slavery. It is said that he was the author of the first pamphlet demanding in no uncertain terms the emancipation of the slaves in the United States. He visited North Carolina and Tennessee at an early date and organized in those states a number of emancipation societies. He also made several trips to Europe, on one of which he met William E. Gladstone, then a youth, but who afterward achieved a world-wide reputation as the "Grand Old Man." Mr. Osborne was well acquainted with Daniel Webster, Henry Clay and other notables of that period, but he passed from the stage of action before Garrison, Phillips, and other champions of emancipation came on. It is an honor to Porter county that this man's mortal remains sleep beneath her soil.

It may not be generally known that Jerry Simpson, the "sockless statesman" of Kansas, and "Lucky" Baldwin, the Colorado millionaire, both were at one time in their lives citizens of Porter county. Joseph Simpson, Jerry's father, settled about three miles east of Chesterton in 1866. Jerry lived there with his father for awhile and in 1870 married Miss Jane Cape, of Jackson Center. He was at that time a sailor on the Great Lakes and the marriage was solemnized at Buffalo, New York. Some years later he went to Kansas and in 1890 was nominated for Congress by the Farmer's Alliance. Jerry was something of a politician, and in one of the joint debates with his opponent said: "My friend here (pointing to his opponent) wears silk socks, while I am not able to afford even cotton," and pulling up his trousers a little way exposed his bare ankles. The sally was applauded, Simpson was elected, and became known all over the United States as the "sockless statesman." Baldwin ran a saloon on South Washington street, not far from the Valparaiso National Bank, before going to Colorado. When gold was struck in the Cripple creek district, he was fortunate enough to locate a claim that made him wealthy and gave him the sobriquet of "Lucky" Baldwin.

In July, 1851, Aaron Rogers, a man with numerous peculiarities, came to Valparaiso and opened a jewelry store, which he called the "Mammoth Cave." It was not long until he became known as "Cave" Rogers. He was at that time about twenty-four years of age, and the young men of the town, noticing his eccentric ways, decided to play a trick on him. Taylor Hogan and one of the Skinner boys went to him and told him of large numbers of snipe in the vicinity of Round lake, on the Chesterton road about two miles north of town. They proposed to get up a sniping party and invited him to join. "Cave" was willing and at the appointed time in the evening met about twenty young fellows bent on catching snipe. A large sack had been provided and upon arriving at the place where one of the boys had seen "an acre and a half of snipe" that morning the final preparations were made. Rogers was selected to hold the bag in the ditch while the others would drive the snipe into it, but he pleaded ignorance of the method and promised to hold it the second time. Another young man then volunteered to "hold the bag," Rogers joining the drivers on the first attempt. But "Cave" was of Irish extraction and was not as green as he looked. In the darkness he easily managed to separate himself from the others and made a bee line for town, where he took up a position to overhear their comments when they returned. After that he was immune against the pranks of the young men. In later years he engaged in building houses for rent and in loaning money, becoming well off before he died.

A few years before the war a preacher named Lovereign came from Canada and opened a school in Valparaiso. He was a good teacher and his sermons were always listened to with interest. After he had been in town awhile, people began to miss things, but no suspicion pointed to the preacher until a young woman who had been employed by Mrs. Lovereign went to a store to exchange a pair of shoes, which she said Mrs. Lovereign had given her in payment of her wages, but they did not fit. The merchant recognized the shoes as having come from a case that had been stolen from the railroad depot a short time before. T. A. Hogan undertook to play the part of detective and traced the theft to the preacher.

It was then discovered that he had stolen about twenty bushels of wheat from Skinner's warehouse and carried the sacks to his residence more than half a mile away. Upon searching his premises heavy articles of hardware, for which he could have no earthly use, and various other pieces of missing property were found. He was tried before Judge McCott, who sentenced him to two years in the state's prison at Michigan City. After serving his sentence he disappeared.



SLEET STORM OF 1871

Porter county is located in a belt where storms are of frequent occurrence. It would be impossible to chronicle every storm that has occurred within the county, but the writer has been able to gather records of some of the most severe ones that have passed over the county during the last thirty years. On Nov. 4, 1882, an electrical storm played havoc south of Elkhart. A four-year old boy named Otto Bartlett was struck by the lightning while plowing on Scott Fleming's farm near Gates' Corners, but was not killed. Several buildings were struck and considerable damage done to the growing crops. Young Bartlett was the son of a widow who had resided in the county but a few weeks.

The central and southern parts of the county suffered considerable loss from an electrical storm, accompanied by a high wind, on the last day of July, 1888. A. V. Bartholomew's brick farm house was struck by lightning; Caleb Counter's barn, five miles southwest of Valparaiso was destroyed; Nelson Swener's house near the Grand Trunk railway station at Valparaiso was damaged, the fire alarm instruments were put out of service, wires were blown down, and near Boone Grove there was a heavy fall of hail that did great damage to the growing crops.

On August 12, 1896, the entire county was visited by a storm of great severity which lasted for three hours. The rainfall was unusually heavy, several houses in the city of Valparaiso were struck by lightning, telephone and electric light wires were damaged to such an extent that several days elapsed before the service could be restored to its normal condition. A few farm buildings in different parts of the county were blown down by the wind.

Lightning struck the college auditorium in the great storm of June 5, 1899, and the wind removed about one-third of the roof from the building, causing a loss of \$1,500. At the electric light works three large smokestacks were blown down, telegraph and telephone wires were again severely injured, several buildings and a large number of shade trees in Valparaiso were blown down by the wind, as were two of the windows in the tower of the court-house. On the 18th of the same month there was a destructive hail storm in the northwestern part of the county. It is said that every pane of glass in the windows from Crisman to Babcock was broken by the hail; pigs, chickens and other small animals and fowls were killed by the hail-stones and crops were literally beaten into the ground. Wind and lightning also did considerable damage.

A storm passed eastward across the central portion of the county on July 9, 1903. West of Valparaiso the barn of Andrew Gustafson and one belonging to a man named Pierce were destroyed. Washington township was the greatest sufferer, the Bryarly school house having been struck by lightning and burned to the ground, several barns were wrecked by

wind and lightning and crops rendered practically worthless in the path of the storm.

All northwestern Indiana felt the force of the great storm of March 25, 1905. The wind disabled miles of telegraph and telephone lines; bridges and culverts were washed away by the flood; the dam at Deep River was washed out; trees were uprooted, and several buildings were either struck by lightning or blown from their foundations. No lives were lost in Porter county, but Lake county was less fortunate. Six people were hurt at Hammond, and at Indiana Harbor four men were killed and about twenty injured, some so severely that they afterward died. At East Chicago the plant of the Republic Steel and Iron Company was damaged and several houses blown down.

On May 11, 1905, Valparaiso and vicinity suffered much damage by an electrical storm, which was accompanied by a strong wind and a fall of rain that amounted almost to a cloud burst. Columbus Pierce's residence, at the corner of Jefferson and Greenwich streets, was twice struck by lightning. Barns belonging to T. Clifford, near Wheeler, and Mrs. Gordon, in Washington township, were destroyed by wind and lightning, as was the residence of Jonas Smith south of Valparaiso. Cellars were flooded and acres of wheat were destroyed by the heavy rainfall, the straw being just at that stage of growth where it was easily broken.

A regular "Kansas blizzard" struck Porter county on February 18, 1908. About twelve inches of snow fell in a few hours, and the high wind blew it into drifts that were almost insurmountable. The roof of Eglin's feed store on West Main street in Valparaiso was broken in by the weight of the snow, the damage amounting to \$1,000, and other buildings were damaged to a less extent. When the rural mail carriers started out on the morning of the 19th they found the roads so full of snow drifts that they turned back, traffic on the railroads was impeded, and it was several days before travel resumed its customary proportions.

At 6:45 p. m. on the last day of April, 1909, a wind storm struck Porter county at Wheeler and passed almost due eastward across the county. Several small buildings on farms near Wheeler were reduced to ruins.

The highways were obstructed by branches blown from trees. At Flint lake Freund's dancing pavilion was wrecked. Two miles south of Valparaiso W. B. Stoner's barn was blown down. The wind was followed by a heavy fall of rain, with severe lightning and thunder, but the only damage was done by the wind.

An electrical storm passed over a part of the county on July 22, 1909. Daniel Kraft's barn in Portage township was struck by lightning and burned. Two of his sons who chanced to be in the barn at the time were rendered unconscious for awhile by the force of the bolt. Near Coburg the barn of I. H. Forbes was struck by lightning, set on fire and totally consumed, and there were a few instances of minor damages reported.

Joseph Smith's house on College Hill, at Valparaiso, was struck by lightning in the electrical storm of August 12, 1909, and John Morrison's barn north of the city was also struck, though neither building was burned. Considerable damage was done by this storm through the flooding of cellars, washing gutters in the highways, etc.

Probably the most severe storm ever experienced by the people of Porter county was the cyclone on Saturday night, November 11, 1911. It struck the county near Lake Eliza, in the northern part of Porter township and traveled in a northeasterly direction, crossing the eastern boundary of the county near Coburg. Windmills, out buildings and barns on several farms west of Valparaiso were wrecked, the principal sufferers being Calvin Skinkle, W. O. McGinley, Edward Murphy and George Gast, the last named losing two barns. On P. W. Clifford's farm, occupied by J. I. Weddle, two large barns were totally destroyed. Farther north J. A. Wohlenberg's barn was blown down and Gus Mitchner's house, occupied by Henry Prentiss and family, was demolished. Mrs. Prentiss, with her little child, went to Wohlenberg's for shelter, and her husband was found wandering about in a dazed condition a mile and a half north of his ruined home. He could not explain how he happened to be in that locality and some have insisted that he was blown there by the terrific wind. The school house at Jackson Center was left a mass

of ruins and fences were scattered to the four winds. The damage was so great that it can hardly be estimated.

Several destructive fires have occurred in the county in recent years. About three o'clock on the morning of May 27, 1885, fire was discovered in the rear of a row of frame buildings on the north side of Main street east of Franklin. A smart breeze was blowing, and in two hours every building in that block was a mass of smoking ruins. The destruction included the skating rink, owned by Salisbury & Sloan, the Tremont House, Dolson's stables, in which several valuable horses were burned, Williams & Felton's livery barn and the two adjoining buildings, Wilkinson & Foster's implement house, and a number of smaller shops. It was fortunate that a high wind was not blowing, as in that case the loss would unquestionably have been much greater. As it was it ran into thousands of dollars.

The house of John Hamlet, a German, near "Sugar loaf," south of Valparaiso, was discovered on fire about four o'clock on the morning of July 16, 1890. This was one of the saddest events that ever occurred in the county. Mr. Hamlet was away from home, working on the new school house at Chesterton, and the fire started at an hour when his wife and four children were asleep. The fire was first noticed by some of the neighbors and before assistance could be rendered Mrs. Hamlet and her children were cremated. The remains of the five were interred in one coffin.

A few months after the Hamlet fire—Tuesday, November 25, 1890—a disastrous fire occurred at Hebron, which destroyed a large part of the business district. The fire broke out about three o'clock in the morning in Bryant & Dowd's store, where a loss of \$5,000 was incurred by the owners. James White's hardware store, J. C. Smith's grocery, McIntyre & Kitheart's drug store, Fisher & Hogan's dry goods house, Morgan Bros. drug store, White's blacksmith shop and Joseph Burgess' livery house were all reduced to ashes within a few hours, and the adjoining buildings on either side were more or less damaged. The heat was so

intense that the windows on the opposite side of the street were broken. The total loss was not far from \$30,000.

Vineyard Hall, one of the largest dormitories at the Valparaiso University, was discovered to be on fire shortly before midnight, January 22, 1897, and before the fire department could reach the scene the flames were beyond control. There were some sixty or more students occupying the building and several of them had narrow escapes. Misses Minier and Warner were found insensible in their rooms and were rescued with difficulty. All of the inmates suffered more or less loss. The building belonged to a Mrs. Anderson, of Laporte, and was valued at \$10,000. It was almost a total loss.

On Sunday evening, April 6, 1902, Chesterton suffered a loss of several thousand dollars by a fire which destroyed a number of the best business buildings in the town. It broke out between the Krieger building and the postoffice about ten o'clock, and swept down Calumet avenue. A high wind was blowing and sparks were carried a distance of five or six blocks, taxing to the utmost the fire-fighting facilities of the town. The postoffice, Ameling's saloon, Quick's hardware store, Wilson's boot and shoe store, Harrigan's hotel, Williams & Son's livery stable, and several smaller concern were wiped out before the fire could be brought under control. There was no alley in the rear of the buildings, which restricted the efforts to extinguish the flames. The fire was thought to have been of incendiary origin. The total loss was about \$20,000.

C. J. Kern's store in the Salzer block on Main street, Valparaiso, caught fire at noon on January 16, 1903. A stock of \$12,000 was practically ruined and the building was damaged to the extent of some \$2,000. Fortunately the fire department was able to prevent the fire from spreading to the adjacent buildings.

In January, 1904, the postoffice at Ainsworth was burned in a somewhat peculiar manner. Frank Coyle, the postmaster, who lived in the building with his family and kept a small stock of groceries, arose early, built a fire in the stove and went to the pumping station a short distance away. The other members of the family were sound asleep and

before they awoke the stove became overheated and set fire to the house. Mrs. Ceyle and her four daughters had a narrow escape. The loss was about \$2,000.

On January 22, 1904, the Grand Trunk railway station at Valparaiso was burned—the second time within five years. The fire started between the ceiling and the roof from a defective flue. The building had been erected but a few years before at a cost of \$3,500. The Grand Trunk also suffered by fire in the burning of the elevator at Valparaiso on March 23, 1904. It was operated by Way, Higley & Company, and at the time of the fire contained about 4,000 bushels of grain, mostly oats. The total loss was about \$6,000.

Shortly after eleven o'clock on the night of October 2, 1907, the buildings occupied by the Valparaiso Carriage Company on West Main street were discovered to be on fire. The building, which was owned by Frank A. Turner, was completely destroyed and the adjoining buildings were damaged. The total loss was about \$11,000.

On April 8, 1908, the old Central Hotel at Chesterton was burned. It was an old landmark, having been first erected at City West, which in 1840 was regarded as rival to Chicago. It was later removed to Chesterton and remodeled. Originally a frame building, after its removal it was veneered with brick, which fact rendered it difficult to get at the fire. The loss was about \$10,000, including the damages done to the buildings on either side of the hotel.

In the last quarter of a century a few railroad wrecks have happened in Porter county, which formed tragic though interesting events in her history. On October 11, 1887, a tail end collision occurred on the Chicago & Erie line at a water tank about half way between Boone Grove and Kouts. The fast freight, eastbound and loaded with dressed meats, took the side track at Boone Grove to allow a passenger train going in the same direction to pass. The engine of the passenger train was disabled at Hurlburt and only one side was in use when the freight was passed at Boone Grove, where the crew of the freight train were told of the disabled engine and instructed to follow slowly. Owing to

the defective locomotive, the engineer of the passenger train was unable to stop at the right place at the water tank, and the engine had to be "pinched off," that is moved with bars made for the purpose by placing them under the wheels on the track and prying the engine forward. While this was going on, the conductor ordered a red light to be displayed in the rear of the train, but on account of the fog it was not seen by the engineer of the freight train in time to avert the collision. He had barely time to reverse his engine and jump with his fireman for safety, when the freight engine crashed with terrific force into the rear coach of the passenger, killing eleven people and injuring a score or more, some of them seriously. Conductor Parks of the passenger train was indicted by the grand jury for not sending a flagman to the rear and placing torpedoes on the track, but Judge Field quashed the indictment.

The year 1905 witnessed at least four disastrous wrecks in the county. On Sunday, February 12, a Baltimore & Ohio train ran into a Michigan Central wrecking train at the Willow creek crossing of the two roads and six persons were injured. The wrecking train was on the way to Ivanhoe, where a locomotive was off the track. The same day a train on the Pere Marquette line got stuck in the snow drifts east of Porter and was forced to use the Michigan Central tracks from Porter to New Buffalo. On Saturday, February 18th, two freight trains collided at McCool on the Baltimore & Ohio. One of the trains was left standing on the main track while the engine was engaged in doing some switching, and the other train ran into it, smashing the caboose and three cars next to it. The engineer and fireman of the running train were the only ones injured. Five persons were injured in a head-on collision at Suman, on the Baltimore & Ohio, on Friday, December 1st, when a passenger and freight met on the curve at that point.

It appears that the Baltimore & Ohio has been particularly unfortunate in the matter of wrecks in recent years. On Monday, November 12, 1906, one of the worst wrecks that ever happened in the county was caused by a head-on collision between two trains on this line near

HISTORY OF PORTER COUNTY

the Woodville station. An eastbound freight had to wait at Dubuick for the westbound passenger. It so happened that the Baltimore & Ohio had that night a large number of emigrants from southeastern Europe, bound for Chicago and the northwest, and the passenger train was run in two sections. The first section passed the freight at Dubuick all right, and the engineer of the latter, not seeing any signal to indicate a second section, pulled out and started onward. About 200 yards west of the station at Woodville the second section was met, the two engines coming together with sufficient force to reduce both of them to scrap iron. Forty-one persons were killed and a large number injured. Coroner Carson investigated the matter and ordered the arrest of the engineer of section one of the passenger, and the engineer, conductor and head brakeman of the freight. When the passenger engineer was brought to trial in April, 1907, he testified that upon stopping at Dubuick he discovered for the first time that his signal lights—indicating that another section was following—were out. His evidence was corroborated by that of his fireman and he was acquitted. The other cases were then dismissed.

Early in the fall of 1908, smoke from the forest fires in Wisconsin and Michigan settled over northern Indiana, and this condition was assigned as the cause of a wreck at Chesterton early on the morning of Monday, September 14th. On Sunday, the day before, an excursion was run from Indianapolis to Chicago over the Lake Erie & Western and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern roads. Returning, the excursion train left Chicago a little before midnight, and at Chesterton was waiting for a freight train to get from the main line to the side track, when the rear coach was struck by a suburban train. One woman was killed and twenty-three persons were injured. Fortunately the suburban train was not running fast when the collision came. The crew of that train stated that they were unable to see the lights on the rear coach of the excursion train on account of the dense smoke which overhung the track.

Although the citizens of Porter county have generally been moral

and law-abiding people, several murders have been committed upon her soil. The first notable homicide was the killing of John Pelton by Francis Staves in 1838. The two men had been working together in a sawmill in Laporte county and stopping at a place of rather unsavory reputation kept by a man named Pelmer. Pelton was one of those who spent more than his income, and in order to avoid the payment of the debts he had contracted decided to take Horace Greeley's advice several years before it was uttered and "go West." Staves volunteered to act as his guide for a part of the way, probably all the more willingly because he knew that Pelton had something over \$100 about his person. A day or two later Staves returned to his usual haunts, and no suspicion was aroused until later, when an Indian boy found a bundle of clothing tied up in a handkerchief, not far from Jesse Morgan's in Westchester township. Calling the attention of his father to his discovery, the elder Indian began a search and found the body of a man concealed under some brush at the root of an upturned tree. Some of the white settlers were notified and the body was identified as that of John Pelton. Suspicion pointed to Staves as the last man that had been seen with the deceased. He was watched and it soon developed that he was rather flush with money for those days. Pelton had been shot from behind and after falling from his horse had been beaten over the head with a club. This stick showed the mark of a nick in the blade of the knife with which it had been cut, and this mark corresponded exactly with a knife found in Staves' pocket when he was searched. He also told conflicting stories as to the place where he had parted from Pelton. Staves was tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. The execution took place on the lot just across the street from the south end of the high school building, and was witnessed by a throng of people. In November, 1901, William E. Brown, formerly auditor of Porter county, in writing to the *South Bend Tribune*, said: "Among the old settlers in that part of Porter county, the guilt or innocence of Stave has always been a mooted question. In fact in the early sixties a man in Des Moines, Iowa, was

said to have made a death bed confession in which he claimed to have committed the murder, completely exonerating Staves."

About the close of the Civil war, Chauncey F. Page, a jeweler who had been in the employ of Aaron Rogers, went to Crown Point and engaged in business for himself. He married Emma Goss, stepdaughter of Benjamin Long, but the union was not a happy one, and before a year Mrs. Page returned to the Long home at Pearce's mills, about five miles west of Valparaiso. On the night of January 15, 1867, Page learned that Mr. Long was away from home and took advantage of the opportunity to visit the house. Upon being denied admission he broke in the door with an axe and fired two shots at Mrs. Long, both of which took effect, killing her instantly. He then went to his wife's bedroom, and notwithstanding her piteous entreaties, shot her through the head. Miss Fredericka Ludolph, a daughter of Martin L. Ludolph, was spending the night with Mrs. Long and her daughter. Page next turned his attention to her. After shooting her twice he beat her over the head with a chair and left her for dead. Alarm was given and a pursuit organized in which Sheriff S. L. Bartholomew, M. L. McClelland, T. A. E. Campbell, T. A. Hogan, A. H. Goodwin, A. J. Buel and A. A. Starr joined. Page was captured in Chicago and brought back to Valparaiso for trial. Although Miss Ludolph was severely wounded she was able to appear at the trial as the principal witness for the state. It is said that Page almost fainted when he saw her enter the court room. The murderer was given a life sentence in the penitentiary at Michigan City, where he committed suicide in his cell.

A sensational case occurred in the fall of 1887, though the murder in this instance was committed in St. Louis, Missouri, by a preacher of Chesterton—William T. A. West. It seems that West became enamored of a young girl named Susie Beck, who had been employed as a domestic in his family and persuaded her to elope with him. At St. Louis he found employment as an electro plater and Miss Beck passed as his wife. One morning she was found dead in bed at the hotel where they had been boarding. A letter supposed to have been

written by her stated that she had taken arsenic with suicidal intent, and another letter written by West said his body would be found in the river. The St. Louis police took the view that this was merely a scheme to defraud the undertaker, and no effort was made to apprehend the minister. He came back to Chesterton, where his congregation had built him a comfortable parsonage, but his popularity had waned and he fled, presumably to Canada, taking his invalid wife and five small children. Ten years later J. G. Williams proprietor of the Grand Central Hotel at Seguin, Texas, was arrested as West, but parties from Chesterton failed to identify him as such and he was released. West was never brought to justice.

On August 16, 1895, Alonzo Powers shot and killed William Tratebas in Trudell's blacksmith shop at Chesterton. The two young men—Tratebas was but nineteen years old and Powers was twenty-four—had been on unfriendly terms for some time and had quarreled several times. Tratebas was in the shop when Powers came in and started a controversy that ended in blows being passed. Trudell separated them, when Powers drew a revolver and fired two shots, both of which struck his victim near the heart killing him almost instantly. Powers went home, but was soon arrested and the officers had hard work to prevent the crowd from lynching him. Sheriff Stoddard was notified and taking a deputy hurried to Chesterton. The murderer was in the office of Justice Sievers, guarded by a posse. He was slipped out the back way and driven rapidly to Valparaiso, the mob following for some distance. On October 24th Powers was convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to the penitentiary for life. Some of the jurymen wanted to inflict the death penalty.

In the summer of 1898 William Sloan, a farmer in Boone township, was annoyed by some persons carrying away his boards from a bridge he had built over a small stream on a road leading to his farm. On Saturday night, July 24, 1898, he armed himself with a shotgun and stood guard over the bridge. About nine o'clock Albert Seely came along, and according to Sloan's statement, took one of the boards from

the floor of the bridge and started to take it away. Sloan fired and the entire charge struck Seeley in the legs, wounding him so severely that for a time it was thought the amputation of both limbs would be necessary. Two hours after the shooting, Sheriff Green was notified. In company with Deputy Billings drove to Sloan's and placed him under arrest. He was kept in jail until Seely's recovery was assured, and on October 19, 1898, was fined fifty dollars and costs.

Just a year from the day of Sloan's trial, Carl Baum, of Morgan township, shot at William Johnson four times, three of the shots taking effect, but not in any vital part. Baum was arrested and confined in jail to await results. Prosecutor Sutton and his deputy, Frank P. Jones went out the next day and took Johnson's statement. Johnson recovered and Baum got off with a light jail sentence. Subsequently he made another attempt upon Johnson's life and was sent to the penitentiary.

About five o'clock on the morning of April 24, 1903, Truman Beam, the son of a farmer in Morgan township, entered his father's room and informed him that Martha Lawrence, their housekeeper was dead. It seems that the younger members of the family were absent from home. Truman and his father occupied rooms on the ground floor, and Miss Laurence slept up stairs. The son said that he called her, and not receiving any reply, went to her room to awaken her. He found her dressed, with the exception of her shoes and stockings, lying upon the bed dead, though her body was yet warm. The elder Beam, who could not hear very well, and for this reason did not hear his son call the girl, summoned the neighbors and marks of violence were noticed. Truman was arrested on circumstantial evidence, and after two trials, in both of which the jury disagreed, he was dismissed. In the trial it developed that the girl was a victim of epilepsy, and many believe that death came during one of her fits, the marks of violence having been inflicted by herself during her struggles.

November 13, 1906, was pay-day on the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad. Some of the men employed on the west section at

Valparaiso, celebrated the event by taking a few drinks. Not long afterward, Frank Caresto, an Italian, quarreled with Guy Hinkle over hiring a hand car from the track. The foreman separated them, but they soon got together again and resumed the quarrel. Again they were separated, but about half an hour before noon Caresto, who had managed to get hold of a pistol, shot and killed Hinkle. The Italian fled, pursued by a crowd of people who had hastily assembled upon hearing the shot. He was found cowering in a ditch near the Nickel Plate tracks by officer Arnold. By this time the crowd was furious over the cold blooded murder. Cries of "Lynch him!" "Give him the rope!" etc., were heard on all sides, but the officers succeeded in landing him in jail. In January, 1907, Caresto was tried for manslaughter and given an indeterminate sentence of from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary. Under this form of sentence, the pardoning board has power to release a convict at any time after the minimum time named in the sentence has been served.

In August, 1910, Alvin Johnson went to board with Jacob Walter, who kept a hotel at Kouts. It was not long until the new boarder began to show marked attention to Mrs. Walter, and was ordered by her husband to leave the premises. The matter was finally adjusted so that Johnson remained at the hotel, and again he began paying court to the landlady. A little after five o'clock on the morning of December 16, 1910, Walter fired both barrels of his shotgun at Johnson, the full charge taking effect. Johnson lived but a short time after the shooting. Walter was tried for murder in January 1911, but established the theory of self defense and was acquitted.

A short time before Christmas, 1910, Edward Davidson came to Valparaiso to visit his sister, Mrs. Dudley, whose husband ran a restaurant on North Washington street. Davidson, who was about twenty-one years of age, found employment in the restaurant and soon formed the acquaintance of several young men about town. On the morning of December 20, his body was found near the tracks of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railway, and indication of foul

play were observed. In his verdict Coroner Carson decided that "the deceased came to his death by violence inflicted upon the head which fractured and crushed the skull, by divers persons, among whom from the evidence submitted were Michael Curtin and others." Michael Curtin, Robert Fleming and Roy Sowards were arrested, tried at Crown Point and acquitted. Later Curtin filed a suit for \$15,000 damages against the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company, on the grounds that the watchman of that company at the Napoleon street crossing, where Davidson's body was found, had testified falsely against him before the grand jury. This case never came to trial. The three young men left Valparaiso, but later came back, when they were threatened with lynching and departed hurriedly never to return to Porter county.

One of the most mysterious murders ever committed within the county was that of Wayne Hale, who was lured from his home near the Wheeler bridge on the night of August 29, 1905, and killed. An Italian who had boarded with Hale, and with whom he had quarreled, was suspected, but he could not be found. Mrs. Hale was arrested on the charge of being accessory before the fact, but after being taken into custody was released on bail. Sufficient evidence could not be obtained to sustain the charge against her, and on April 11, 1906, she was discharged. Subsequently a suit of clothes was found, which it was thought might throw some light upon the murder. In one of the pockets was found a memorandum book bearing the name of a Chicago man. He was arrested and did not deny the ownership of the book, but claimed that he had lost it, and that he knew the man who had found it. He claimed to know that three men were implicated in the murder of Hale, two of them were hired to do the deed, but no arrests were ever made.

Great excitement prevailed in Valparaiso on September 23, 1893, when it was learned that an attempt had been made to rob the safe in the old college building—the office of the Northern Indiana Normal school. The would-be robbers were Frank and Claire Robinson, of Versailles, Indiana. They entered the office about three o'clock in the

afternoon, when the only occupants were Miss Kate Corboy and Miss Emma Jones. To frighten the young women a shot was fired by one of the Robinsons. This shot was heard by J. H. Arnold, the mail carrier in that district, who ran to the office. Some 500 students and a number of other persons joined in the pursuit, but the robbers were well armed and for a time held their pursuers back. Nathan O. Howe, a peach peddler, left his team standing in the street, borrowed a Winchester rifle from one of his acquaintances, and took part in the chase. About a mile east of the city he overtook the fugitives and ordered them to surrender. They replied by firing their revolvers at Howe, who returned the fire, killing Frank Robinson at the first shot. Claire was then wounded in the hand and gave himself up. Howe was the hero of the occasion. His load of peaches was taken down town, where they were sold at auction, C. J. Kern acting as auctioneer. Some of the baskets brought as high a figure as ten dollars, and the entire load netted Mr. Howe about \$350. One of the purchasers was W. J. Lightcap, whose wife planted the seeds from the peaches. Only one tree grew to maturity and it bore its first crop in 1898. Mr. Lightcap brought some of the fruit down town and distributed it among his friends, thus reviving interest in the exciting incident of five years before.

In 1897 a pair of clever counterfeiters were "run to earth" in Porter county. Henry A. W. Brown, a photographer of more than ordinary ability, made photographs of one, two and five dollar bills, and from the negatives made plates for printing the money. His accomplice was Theodore Hanson, son of John Hanson, a farmer living about a mile and a half north of the city. Major Thomas B. Carter, chief of the Indianapolis division of the United States secret service, and Thomas J. Porter, in charge of the Chicago office, learning that counterfeit bills were in circulation in Lake, Porter and Laporte counties, placed detectives on the trail. It was a difficult case and some time passed before a clue was found that led to Brown's studio on College Hill, in Valparaiso. Here they found plates for a ten dollar silver certificate almost completed. Following the clue farther, the detectives found in a small out-

house on the Hanson farm the other plates, a small press, paper, inks, etc., for turning out the counterfeit bills. Brown and Hanson were convicted and sentenced to serve five years in the penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio.

Every community that has been settled for half a century or more is likely to have certain mysterious events connected with its history, and in this respect Porter county is no exception to the rule. In 1872 the remains of a man were found hanging to a tree a short distance southwest of Valparaiso. There was nothing upon the body by which it could be identified, and whether the man committed suicide or was the victim of foul play has never been determined.

For two days in the fall of 1877, the waters of Lake Michigan were troubled by a severe storm. After the storm a man named Crawford was gathering driftwood along the shore, near the line between the townships of Pine and Westchester, when he discovered the body of a young woman that had evidently been washed ashore. There was a bruise upon the head and a gash in the neck that indicated violence, but the coroner's jury returned a verdict of death by drowning. When found the body was naked except for the shoes and stockings. The shoes were of stylish make, indicating that the wearer belonged in good society, but, although the incident was widely advertised, the body was never identified.

In the winter of 1896 some persons, while passing through a piece of timber about two miles north of Valparaiso, came upon a curiously constructed hut. Four trees formed the corners and between these were small poles, wrapped with hay and straw, set on end and bound together with barbed wire. The roof was of heavy sheet iron. There was also a barbed wire fence around the hut, with two entrances. The one door was provided with two locks—one on the inside and the other on the outside. An account of the strange hut was published in the *Valparaiso Messenger*, stating that officers from Valparaiso went out to investigate the "find." Inside the building were some long benches,

an ax, a lantern, some books, magazines and newspapers, but who built it or occupied it, was never ascertained. It is still a mystery.

In September, 1860, three skeletons--supposed to be those of a man, woman and child, judging by their size--were found near a fishing camp in the sandhills north of Porter. Around the wrist of the largest skeleton was a leather thong, in fairly good condition, which led Professor Stultz and George F. Batteiger to believe they were the bones of Indians, and that at some time in the remote past there had been an Indian burying ground in the vicinity.

There is hardly a city of 5,000 population or more in the country but what has its haunted house. In May, 1833, the *Valparaiso Sun* published a story of Valparaiso's "ghost house" that reads like a chapter from the Arabian Nights. According to this story, the house was occupied many years ago by John Marsh, a prominent lawyer and widower. Although Mr. Marsh had the reputation of being liberal and charitable, on one occasion he refused alms to a woman, because of her impudence. The woman started to leave, but at the door turned and said: I curse you to the seventh generation. Misfortune will follow you and yours to the ends of the earth." Upon this Marsh directed his coachman, or man of all work, to conduct the woman from the premises. The coachman took hold of her arm and led her to the gate, when she turned on him with the fury of a tigress and said: "And curses on you, too. Before another month you will be dead."

Now comes the strangest part of the story. Marsh and his man laughed at the curse, but about two weeks later the latter was kicked in the head by one of the horses and killed. Marsh soon after lost an important case, involving the title to property in Cincinnati, Ohio, worth several hundred thousand dollars. His daughter, nineteen years old, died of diphtheria some two months after the curse was uttered. The woman to whom he was betrothed jilted him. His seventeen year old son was expelled from college, and upon being upbraided by his father committed suicide, after which Marsh lived the life of a recluse for several years, finally dying in a lunatic asylum in Chicago. After he va-

cated the house where the curse had been pronounced against him, no tenant would occupy it for more than a few weeks at a time, and the building was finally razed to the ground. The writer was unable to find any one who remembers Mr. Marsh, but several old settlers recall an old house on East Main street, near the city limits, about which unmeaning stories were told when they were children. This may have been the house once occupied by the unfortunate lawyer.

Instances of heroism and self-sacrifice are comparatively rare in modern times, but on November 19, 1889, a humble citizen of Porter county did a deed that should long perpetuate his memory. Murray Beach was engaged in digging a well in the rear of his house, near the Grand Trunk station, and on the date above mentioned had reached a depth of some twenty-five or thirty feet. While Mr. Beach and his helpers were at dinner the well filled with choke damp. After dinner Beach went down in the well to resume work, but soon began to feel a dizziness and told the men to draw him out. When about ten feet from the bottom, he was overcome by the carbonic acid gas, lost his hold on the rope and fell. Seeing that he was unconscious and unable to cooperate with those above, John C. Sharp volunteered to go to his rescue. The men lowered him into the well, where he fastened Mr. Beach to the bucket and then got on himself. With the extra weight, the men above were not able to raise the bucket very fast, Mr. Sharp was overcome by the noxious gas and fell a distance of some fifteen feet. The others, afraid to enter the well, succeeded in bringing him to the surface with grappling hooks, when it was found that his neck had been broken by the fall. Murray Beach's life was saved, but at the sacrifice of John Sharp's. "Greater love than this hath no man—that he will lay down his life for his friend."

CHAPTER XV

STATISTICAL REVIEW

COMMODORE PORTER—SEAL OF PORTER CIRCUIT COURT—OLD MAP OF 1810 —
LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS FROM 1836 TO 1910 —PRESIDENTIAL VOTE,
1836-1910 — GROWTH OF POPULATION — TABLES SHOWING VALUATION
AND DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY — A LARGE MORTGAGE — CONCLUSION.

Porter county, Indiana, is the only county of that name in the United States. David Dixon Porter, for whom it was named, was a commodore in the War of 1812. Later he was promoted to rear-admiral, then admiral, reaching the highest rank in the United States. His son, Admiral David Porter, served with distinction in the navy in the Civil war and was nearly caught in a trap by a sudden fall of the Red river in Louisiana, in connection with General Banks' ill-fated expedition in 1864. The Essex, the ship commanded by Commodore Porter in the War of 1812, is represented upon the seal of the Porter county circuit court. Commodore David Porter's wife was the author of the song beginning "Thou hast wounded the spirit that loved thee."

At the time Indiana was admitted to the Union as a state in 1816 not much was known of the region now embraced within the limits of Porter county. An old map, printed about 1810, shows Lake Michigan near the center of the state—about where Elkhart and St. Joseph counties are now located—instead of at the northwest corner, and on a level prairie near the present city of Valparaiso is shown a mountain. Many of the names of streams, etc., have been changed since that time,

and the course of the Kankakee river as shown on the map would indicate that it was prepared from incorrect data, probably largely a matter of tradition and conjecture.

The county was created by the act of January 28, 1836, and the first county officers were elected that year. Following is a list of the officers who have served in the various positions since the county was organized together with the year in which they were elected.

Clerks—George W. Turner, 1836; John C. Ball, 1842; William W. Jones, 1850; Obadiah Dunham, 1854; E. J. Jones, 1858; S. W. Smith, 1868; R. P. Wells, 1870; John Felton, 1878; James R. Drapier, 1882; Edward C. O'Neill, 1890; Edmund L. Wilson, 1894; Charles S. Pierce, 1902; Gustaf E. Bornholt, 1910.

Auditors—George W. Turner, appointed in 1841 and for a time discharged the duties of both clerk and auditor; Philander A. Paine, elected in 1841 and resigned; Ellis E. Campbell, appointed in 1843; Rud Starr, 1843, served for a short time only; S. W. Smith, 1844; Reason Bell, 1858; Z. B. Field, 1866; Reason Bell, 1870; William E. Brown, 1878; John W. Elam, 1886; Melvin J. Stinchfield, 1894; Stephen P. Corboy, 1902; Cornelius A. Blachly, 1910.

Recorders—Cyrus Spurlock, 1836; George W. Salisbury, appointed in 1839 to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of Cyrus Spurlock; Obadiah Dunham, 1850; Edna L. Whitecomb, 1854; Thomas Jewell, 1858; Henry Stoddard, 1866; Thomas C. Shepard, 1874; William C. Wells; 1878; Joshua B. Bissell, 1886; Thomas H. Patrick, 1890; Anton R. Gustafson, 1894; William Gates, 1902; Harrison M. Castle, 1906, and re-elected in 1910.

Treasurers—William Walker, 1836; Thomas A. E. Campbell, 1838; George W. Salisbury, appointed in 1839 to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Campbell; John W. Wright, 1840; Thomas A. E. Campbell, 1842; Elias Axe, 1844; E. Campbell, 1846; John Ball, 1850; William Wilson, 1852; O. I. Skinner, 1854; Warren Dunning, 1858; S. W. Smith, 1862; F. F. B. Coffin, 1870; J. W. Felton, 1874; J. W. Creamer, 1878; William Freeman, 1882; Cyrus Axe, 1886; Allen W.

Reynolds, 1870; John Ritter, 1884; Henry E. Black, 1898; Henry B. Kenny, 1900; Lycurgus H. Coplin, 1906; Berthardt H. Urlabus, 1910.

Sheriffs—Benjamin Saylor, appointed by Governor Noble in 1836; George C. , elected in 1836; Charles G. Merriek, 1838; John W. Wright appointed in 1843 to complete the expired term of Merriek; M. Trim, 1844; Richard W. Jones, 1846; Vincent Thomas, 1850; Thomas G. Lytle, 1852; Thomas B. Cole, 1856; Stephen L. Bartholomew, 1860; Henry Binnamon, 1864; Robert Jones, 1872; James Malone, 1876; Charles W. Dickover, 1880; Elias N. Thomas, 1884; Sheldon P. Herriek, 1888; Joseph Sego, 1890; Heber Stoddard, 1892; Charles F. Green, 1896; Charles F. LaCount, 1900; Lewis M. Green, 1904; Clayton A. Wood, 1908, re-elected in 1910.

Coroners—The records regarding this office prior to 1880 are in a state of confusion, hence it is practically impossible to secure a correct list. Since 1880 the office has been filled as follows: W. C. Paramore, 1880; Andrew P. Letherman, 1882; Hayes C. Coates, 1888; Frederick G. Ketchum, 1894; Joseph C. Carson, 1900; Loren E. Lewis, 1910.

Surveyors—The statement regarding the office of coroner also applies to that of surveyor. An authentic list of the surveyors prior to 1880 could not be made up and it is therefore omitted. Billa Stoddard was elected surveyor in 1880, but did not qualify and Henry Rankin was appointed. The list since then is as follows: Henry Rankin, 1882; Aramis F. Knotts, 1886; Albert H. Cleveland, 1888; Henry Rankin, 1890; Thomas H. Carter, 1894; Henry Rankin, 1898; Alfred R. Patnam, 1904; Guy F. Stinchfield, 1906. Mr. Stinchfield still holds the office in 1912, having been twice re-elected.

Commissioners—Benjamin Spencer, Noah Fowts and John Sefford, 1836; J. Y. Wright, 1837; James Walton, Jonathan Griffin and John Jones, 1838; Joshua Hobart and John H. V. , 1839; Reason Bell, 1840; Jesse Morgan and John Dinwiddie, 1841; Russell Dorr and Nathaniel , 1842; Thomas J. Field, appointed by the probate court in 1843 to fill the unexpired term of Colonel Whistler; Richard W. Jones and Samuel Olinger, 1844; Isaac Morgan and John Din-

widder, 1840; Webb, 1841; and Azariah Freeman, 1848; Ruel Starr, Asa Cobb and Alexander Chambers, 1850; Ira Cornell, 1852; H. E. Woodard and John Hardesty, 1854; Asa Cobb, 1856; William Williams, 1856; Eli L. Lansing, 1858; S. P. Robbins, A. B. Price and William Stoddard, 1862; Edward C. Osborn, 1864; T. B. Cole, and A. B. Price, 1866; A. V. Bartholomew and S. P. Robbins, 1868; Andrew J. Harrison, 1874; L. P. Scott, 1876; Frederick Barstrom, Nicholas Pickrell and L. P. Scott, 1880; (It was this board of commissioners that ordered the erection of the present court-house. All three were re-elected in 1882.) James E. Carson, 1884; Jacob Link, 1886; James E. Carson and James S. Fulton, 1888; James S. Fulton and Jacob Link, 1890; James E. Carson and Peter J. Lindahl, 1892; Lee G. Howell and James S. Fulton, 1894; James S. Fulton and Peter J. Lindahl, 1896; Hans Bornholt and Frank Quick, 1898; John Bechtolt and Charles W. Benton, 1900; Charles W. Benton and Frank Quick, 1902; Hail Bates and Charles A. Anderson, 1904; Andrew Bickel and Hail Bates, 1906; Amos B. Lantz, Andrew Bickel and Charles A. Anderson, 1908; Amos B. Lantz and C. A. Anderson, 1910.

Under the first constitution of Indiana, which was adopted and ratified by the people in 1816, representatives to the state legislature were elected annually. When Porter county was organized in 1836 it included the present county of Lake and was attached to Newton county to form a representative district. The constitution of 1850 provides for the election of representatives biennially. Therefore, the following list shows the election of a representative every year for fifteen years after the organization of the county, and one every two years from that time until 1910. This list is complete with the exception of a few instances where the records were missing or defective. These exceptions are noted.

Representatives—Benjamin McCarthy, 1836; Jeremiah Hamell, 1837; (No report for 1838 and 1839.) Seneca Ball, 1840 (the district was now composed of Porter and Lake counties); Levi Warriner, 1841; Adam S. Campbell, 1842; Alexander McDonald, 1843; Samuel I. Anthony, 1844;

Alexander McDonald, 1815; Harry E. Woodruff, 1846; Alexander McDonald, 1847; Benjamin Spencer, 1848; Lewis Varriner, 1849; William H. Harrison, 1850. Under the new constitution Porter county was made a separate district and Gideon Brecount was elected the first representative under that constitution. He was followed by Artillus V. Bartholomew, 1852; George W. B. Pierce, 1854; re-elected in 1856.) (No record for 1858.) Robert A. Cameron, 1860; Lewis A. Cass, 1862; Firmin Church, 1864; John F. McCarthy, 1865 (record not clear as to why this election occurred); Gilbert A. Pierce, 1866; William H. Calkins, 1868; re-elected in 1870; Theophilus Crumpacker, 1872 (twice-re-elected); S. S. Skinner, 1878; re-elected in 1880; Marquis L. McClelland, 1882; re-elected in 1884; Nelson Leonard, 1886; re-elected in 1888; Clement J. Kern, 1890; George C. Gregg, 1892; re-elected in 1894; Leigh G. Furness, 1896; re-elected in 1898; Elwood E. Small, 1900; re-elected in 1902; John N. Patton, 1904; Gustave H. Greiger, representing the counties of Porter and Laporte, 1906; re-elected in 1908 and again in 1910.

When the county was first established it was made part of a senatorial district composed of Laporte, Porter, Newton, White and Pulkaski counties. In 1842 the district was changed to consist of the counties of Porter, Lake and Laporte. A new district was formed in 1859, embracing Porter, Lake and Jasper counties, and in 1863 the county of Newton was added. This arrangement lasted until 1871, when Lake and Porter were constituted a senatorial district. Porter county has been represented in the state senate by the following:

Senators—Charles W. Cathcart, 1836; re-elected in 1838; Sylvanus Everetts, 1840; Joseph W. Chapman, 1842; Andrew L. Osborn, 1844; Abraham Teegarden, 1848. (From this time senators were elected for two years. The new constitution made the term four years, but there can be found no record of the election of 1850.) Samuel L. Anthony, 1852; Morgan H. Wier, 1856; David Turner, 1859 (election made necessary on account of change of district); Ezra Wright, 1862; Erwin Church, 1866; Richard Wright, 1870; D. L. Skinner, 1874; Thomas Wood, 1878; J. W. Youcher, 1882; Mark L. DeMotte, 1886; Johannes

Kopelke, 1890; William H. Costlin, 1894; Nathan L. Agnew, 1898; T. E. Bell, 1902; Arthur J. Bowser, 1906; Frank N. Gavit, 1910.

Assessors—The office of county assessor was created by the legislature of 1891. Pursuant to the provisions of the act, the county commissioners of Porter county, on June 12, 1891, appointed Edwin L. Furness to fill the office until the next general election. Andrew J. Zora was elected in 1892; William L. Freeman in 1896 and again in 1900; Cornelius A. Blachly, 1904; Eli N. Norris, 1908.

County Council—On March 3, 1899, Governor Mount approved a bill providing for a county council in each of the ninety-two counties of the state the members of which were to meet annually in September, make levies and estimate appropriations for the coming year. By the provisions of the act the county was to be divided into four districts, one councilman chosen from each district, and three from the county at large, making seven members in all. The first council was to be appointed by the judge of the circuit court, and on May 23, 1899, Judge John H. Gillett appointed the following members of the council in Porter county: Claus Specht, A. L. Harper, Warren Harris, Fletcher White, Oliver P. Kinsey, James R. Malone and Sanford Hall. Mr. Specht declined to serve and William G. Windle was appointed in his stead. Subsequent councilmen have been chosen by vote of the people at general elections as follows:

1900—Oliver P. Kinsey, Sanford Hall, Hail Bates, James S. Fulton, Leigh G. Furness, Warren Harris and Lee G. Howell.

1902—Oliver P. Kinsey, Hail Bates, James S. Fulton, Sanford Hall, Lee G. Howell, Arthur J. Bowser and Warren Harris.

1906—Lewis H. Robbins, Amos B. Lantz, Oliver P. Kinsey, Jasper N. Finney, Azariah F. Brody, Warren Harris and James Hodgens.

1910—Clancy St. Clair, Herbert D. Seofield, John J. Overmyer, Jasper N. Finney, Azariah F. Brody, Charles F. Jones and Charles F. Leeker. (A list of judges and prosecuting attorneys will be found in the chapter on Professions.)

The following table shows the vote of Porter county for the leading presidential candidates from 1836 to 1908:

1836—Harrison and Granger, Whig.....	87
Van Buren and Johnson, Dem.....	69
1840—Harrison and Tyler, Whig.....	220
Van Buren and Johnson, Dem.....	194
1844—Clay and Frelinghuysen, Whig.....	311
Polk and Dallas, Dem.....	305
1848—Taylor and Fillmore, Whig.....	343
Cass and Butler, Dem.....	401
1852—Scott and Graham, Whig.....	236
Pierce and King, Dem.....	257
1856—Fremont and Dayton, Rep.....	1,054
Buchanan and Breckenridge, Dem.....	712
1860—Lincoln and Hamlin, Rep.....	1,529
Douglas and Johnson, Dem.....	889
1864—Lincoln and Johnson, Rep.....	1,269
McClellan and Pendleton, Dem.....	936
1868—Grant and Colfax, Rep.....	1,892
Seymour and Blair, Dem.....	1,264
1872—Grant and Wilson, Rep.....	1,685
Greeley and Brown, Dem.....	978
1876—Hayes and Wheeler, Rep.....	2,082
Tilden and Hendricks, Dem.....	1,577
1880—Garfield and Arthur, Rep.....	2,243
Hancock and English, Dem.....	1,578
1884—Blaine and Logan, Rep.....	2,480
Cleveland and Hendricks, Dem.....	1,867
1888—Harrison and Morton, Rep.....	2,427
Cleveland and Tammam, Dem.....	2,018
1892—Harrison and Reid, Rep.....	2,187
Cleveland and Stevenson, Dem.....	1,937

1896—McKinley and Hobart, Rep.....	2,853
Bryan and Sevall, Dem.....	2,026
1900—McKinley and Roosevelt, Rep.....	2,797
Bryan and Stevenson, Dem.....	1,848
1904—Roosevelt and Fairbanks, Rep.....	3,153
Parker and Davis, Dem.....	1,411
1908—Taft and Sherman, Rep.....	2,940
Bryan and Kern, Dem.....	1,789

Of the minor party candidates—Van Buren and Adams, on the Free-soil ticket in 1848 received 77 votes; Hale and Julian, the Free Democratic candidates in 1852, received 60 votes; Breckenridge and Lane, representing the ultra slave party, defeated in 1860, received 28 votes. General J. D. Weaver carried the county in 1868 as the candidate of the Greenback party, and in 1892 received 129 as the candidate of the Populist, or People's party. In 1896 George Bidwell, the Prohibitionist candidate received 145 votes.

Porter county has never experienced a boom, but the increase in population has been steady from the time the county was organized in 1836 to the present time. The United States census of 1840—the first after the formation of the county as a separate political division—reported the population to be 2,155. The next decade witnessed the greatest proportionate increase in the history, the population in 1850 being 5,229, or an increase of more than 100 per cent. In 1860 the population had reached 10,295, an increase of almost 100 per cent during the preceding ten years. In 1870 it was 13,903; in 1880 it was 17,229; in 1890 it was 18,052; in 1900 it was 19,175, and in 1910 it was 20,540. Taking the state as a whole, in 1910 the increase in population was 7.3 per cent over the census reports of 1900, the smallest in any decade since the admission of Indiana into the Union in 1816. In 52 counties, or more than one-half the number in the state, the increase was less than one per cent, and in sixteen per cent. Porter county ranked 13th above the average, the increase during the decade being 5.8 per cent, or less than seven per cent.

HISTORY OF PORTER COUNTY

1912

notwithstanding the fact that there was a decrease in six of the twelve townships.

The increase in the value of property has kept pace with, or even outstripped, the growth in population. Figures prior to 1870 are not available, but since that time the valuation of all classes of property has grown from \$5,245,055 to \$21,805,960, the latter figures being taken from the tax duplicate for 1911. This wealth is distributed among the townships and towns as follows:

Boone	\$1,329,370	Porter	\$1,339,590
Center	1,528,950	Union	1,577,800
Jackson	1,048,710	Washington	1,519,630
Liberty	840,000	Westchester	1,611,860
Morgan	1,136,170	City of Valparaiso.....	2,808,060
Pine	1,090,500	Town of Chesterton ...	647,120
Pleasant	2,069,810	Town of Porter	454,840
Portage	2,408,530	Town of Hebron	391,720

According to a statement compiled by the county auditor in the spring of 1912, the county, in its corporate capacity, is the owner of the following property:

	Real estate	Improve'ts	Personal	Total
Court-house	\$50,000	\$150,000	\$5,000	\$205,000
Jail	6,000	14,000	2,000	22,000
County Asylum	11,250	30,000	3,200	44,450
Fair Grounds	5,600	2,000	7,600
Memorial Hall	4,000	5,000	1,000	10,000

Grand Total.....\$289,050

One of the largest mortgages ever recorded in the state is not the largest, was entered upon the records of Porter county in November, 1899. It was executed by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company to

the United States Trust Company, of New York, and covered all the lands of the company from Maryland to Chicago. The amount represented by the mortgage was \$165,000,000. It was presented to Recorder Christman by a special agent, whose duty it was to see that the mortgage was properly recorded in every county through which the line of the Baltimore & Ohio road passed. The document contained some 16,000 words, was printed and bound in book form, and attached to it were revenue stamps to the amount of \$82,500.

CONCLUSION

Statistics are a lot of poetry or romance and are often dry and uninteresting to the reader. But it has been said that "figures do not lie," and the story of progress, the achievements of a people, can be told with greater accuracy in figures than in any rhyme or romantic strain. Even a casual analysis of the foregoing tables will give the analyst a fairly definite idea of what the people of Porter county have accomplished during the three-quarters of a century of her corporate existence.

Ninety years have passed since Joseph Bailly—the first white man to settle within the limits of the county—built his lonely cabin upon the banks of the Calumet river. Porter county was then a wild region of woodlands, sandhills, marshes and unbroken prairie, inhabited only by wild beasts and uncivilized aborigines. The war whoop of the Indian was heard by day, and at night the howl of the wolf reverberated through the primeval forest. Across the prairies and through the glades, always following the line of least resistance, wound the sinuous trails of the red man. His rude canoe, propelled by his brawny arm, glided along the shores of Lake Michigan, or traversed the waters of the Calumet and Kankakee rivers, as he passed from village to village or sought fish or game for food.

Now all is changed. In 1832 the Pottawatomi Indians ceded their lands in Indiana to the United States government, and the next year

the actual settlement of Porter county began. Step by step the intrepid pioneer forced their way westward, overcoming all obstacles and penetrating the unexplored wilds, and built up an empire in the wilderness. The war-whoop of the Indian and the howl of the wolf have given way to the whistle of the steam engine and the hum of civilized industry. Where once the Indian trail led to a narrow, macadamized highway over which the commerce flows in a steady tide, on the rail road with trains of coaches packed in four and six abreast rushing over the country at the rate of fifty miles an hour. In place of the umiak canoe is the great steel steamer, which plows the waters of Lake Michigan, bearing tons of freight, the product of Leaven Hill and Lake. The vigilance of the unfeeling savage has been supplanted by the stern watchman, and where once stood the untimely grave of the untimely points heaven will still find graves have been created at an expenditure of thousands of dollars. The ditches, the vast prairie has been brought under the dominion of the plow, the once unbroken prairie and converted into habitations for civilized men. The savage Indian, the wild beast and the untimely wilderness have been made to return. The pioneers who conquered their brave lot to make possible a record of dauntless courage, faithful industry, honest self-reliance, and an unimpaired man. Will the people of the present generation, in full enjoyment of the labor of their ancestors, remember them in order to their descendants? A history of Porter county written three quarters of a century hence will answer the question.

